The Warspite Archives

This document is a compilation of the writings and posts of our web laureate Warspite. Almost all of his posts are included here, the short ones as well as the long ones, I have omitted some of the shorter posts, those that are only replies etc, and those are the only ones not included. I have done NO editing, the mis-spellings and mis-typings (due to his eyesight problems) are included, I wanted to do nothing to diminish the personality of his writing and thinking. The date and title of each section is also a hyperlink to the thread containing the post. They start with his first post of January 18, 2005 and end with his grandson’s announcement of his passing on November 2, 2005. Take a little time to reflect and be grateful for his magnificent prose.

January 18, 2005: Apropos of Nothing…
It’s funny—the Gollum is really Smegol bit. I am sadly still a student at a liberal eastern private school (that means the only black people are from the Sudan) and have been forced to sit through class after class “deconstructing” all the usual dead white suspects. Whenever I come across yet another meaningless and silly expression—the by-product of the cultural shallowness where terms are so general as to express everything and nothing—I have a rule. I refuse to use the term and just write in “Smegol”. If they really piss me off, they get “Gollum”. So, instead of pondering the correct usage of “gestalt” or “ziegliest”, you get the creepy, fish eating, evil, twisted but lovable original owner of the “Precious”.

March 8, 2005: Time to Clean out the Sty
Who among the policy elite of the USA is famed for being quoted saying “I don’t do carrots”? Is it:
1) The Chairperson of “Friends of Sappho”
2) Head of the medical group representing Ophthalmologists nationwide
3) Donald Duck
4) The new US Rep. to the U.N.
Answer is: ALL OF THE ABOVE!

March 9, 2005: There Goes Gunga Dan…
I am, sadly, remined of another demise: ”you won’t have Dick Nixon to kick around anymore”. What did this walking hubris moinster in was his own agenda-reeking reporting. When a plot against the leadership fails….

March 10, 2005: Official Imperial Attire…
“Oderint dum metuant”?
Let me guess—Caligula? Oh, and I am in with the tee is tres kewlski.

March 10, 2005: Official Imperial Attire…
Speed, in the Star Wars universe, greater than the speed of light, was interrupted by proximity to gravity wells. The faster one travelled, the closer one could pass to an object of mass without being thrown off course, and thus, the more direct a route one could take around stellar obstacles. Ergo, a parsec, while a measure of distance, can also be taken as a measure of speed.
March 22, 2005: ACLU, Once Again, Sides With Enemies of the U.S.

I too am terrified by the thought of middle-aged CPA’s with walkie-talkie’s and flashlights stalking the Rio Grande with the requisite ACLUers stalking them like perverts in the park but ask yourself: who is running the show now? Sorry to burst your bubble, Comrades, but it is us. The real problem is not in Arizona or Mexico—it is Washington. The USA could, anytime and with relative ease, take a few very simple steps that would solve the “problem” of people swarming across the southern border like it sprung the proverbial leak. I will not insult the intellects of the Collective Empire(TM?) by listing these. Instead, I would request permission to inquire why these obvious measures have not been taken.

This is a much worse situation, in my humble(yeah, right) opinion than even the “Minutemen” realize. As a hard core GOP troglodyte, I am pissed beyond measure that my boys have screwed the pooch on this one-big time. I know the reasoning—the political plan of Meroveians—I mean I know why Mexico is moving north in a tsunami and we are going along with it all. I just think that it is wrong and worse than wrong—it is at this point stupid. When things in Iraq went to s$@# and a tough election ahead, all quiet on the southern front was the order of the day. OK, done. I know all about the emerging Hispanic-GOP majority—notice, I am yawning? Why are we handing Mrs. Clinton a moon-bat to clobber us with and believe me she will not hesitate for one NY minute to beat us to death with it. So, wake up, Karl, your base is calling—rethink your strategy as it is not going to work. And while your on the phone to your pal Vinny Fox telling him to put a diaper on his monthly flow, might also inform him of the Vast Imperial Displeasure he is creating whilst sucking up to the Commie Chinese. Maybe Vinny thinks they need more undocumented farmworkers in Hunan? Or maybe he wants to buy a low-milage, easy-payment almost used Aircraft

March 23, 2005: Well, That’s ONE Way of Putting It...

It is just plain monstrous to starve a human being to death. This is not euthanasia—this is cold blooded, legalized, murder. Those among us who kill dozens of our fellow humans at random, when caught, tried and convicted of the most horrible and inhuman crimes are at worst executed by gas, electric current or lethal poisons. Not Terri. She gets to be slowly starved to death. This is not about religion. This is not about “the right to die”. It has nothing to do with Wade v. Roe. This is not about the right of a “husband” versus a family to have standing in a court. It is not even about jurisdiction. No constitutional issue, no political issue. This is about slowly killing a human being by taking away food and water.

I am filled with shame at my country for allowing this to happen. A tidal wave of anger and resentment is in me, like a black acid eating at my heart, a rage against the authorities who seem to be so gracelessly willing to allow and endorse the torture and murder of this poor woman. If this can happen like it has everyone has a responsibility, at the very least, to be alarmed. This is not the wild, mad act of one crazed person—this is far, far worse. We are witnessing the structural breakdown of our judicial and political decision making system and it needs to be sorted out before she is dead. This break down—so obvious and brutal—of any semblence of humaneness in the system and what seems to my inexpert observation to be some very questionable behavior and facts—well, obviously something, very deep and vital, is very broken. It needs fixing and it needs fixing right now.

I believe to their great credit, the National Government and the Republican Party—as well as many brave people on the what I can’t believe I have to call “the other side” in all this, have done remarkable things to make what must happen happen. But they have, all of them, failed. Failure is not an option and let me tell you why. Failure means that it is acceptable, even encouraged, to allow human beings to be starved to death in the United States. A Federal Judge and a Panel of Judges has refused to stop what a person could actually go to jail for in most places in America if done to a pig, a cat or even a fish! Terri can be denied food and water but if I treated what I am going to have for dinner in the same fashion I would be arrested—is that acceptable to you? It is not to me—it seems so contrary to everything I was born and bred to believe this country stood for. Guess I was wrong.
We have, it seems so very clear, lost our way in the detail and abandoned our souls along the way. Those men and women people like me have helped put in positions of power must act right now. Especially my Republican Party—the people who more or less think like I do who are in power and now, finally, after so long in the wilderness, in exile, now we control the government and must do whatever is necessary. They tried once-good for them. They must be made to act again. If a method in legalese cannot be found and the power of the Judges in our system proves actually greater than the Legislative and Executive acting in concert(!), it becomes necessary for all the stodgy GOP types to actually get the House and Senate and the President and members of the Courts—all who will go—and fly to Florida and picket. Let ALL of the Leadership get locked up bring her food and water.

I mean it folks—it will be political suicide for the Republican Party if she dies—we must make sure our leaders get off the golf course: they must find a way out of this and find in right now. They talk a good game but they now run things and it is up to them to succeed. They claim to be for the culture of life. They claim to understand the importance of what is happening. If they still cannot discover a way to act and win they must go to the street and to the people. They are the majority.

March 23, 2005: Finally! Conclusive Evidence of the Evil Joooo Laser of Doom

It is now totally a done deal—this post makes it official. His Imperialness hosts and posts the best “right of center blog” on the web. I bow and genuflect, curtsie and kow-tow, in awe and admiration. Well done!!!!

March 24, 2005: Bite Our Proud Imperial Ass, Mr. President!

Your views are correct especially as the echo my own as posted on your pages so very recently.

It gets worse. The Mexicali’s are continuing to embarr@ss themselves (is that possible?) and us by some of their foreign dealings. What really got to me is their presumption that, with an economy in the toilet so far down the pipe that they deem it essential to their own political survival that 2 or 3 million of their fellow countrymen must cross the border to “work” (i.e. settle, i.e. move) the kleptocrats of the Institutional Revolutionary Party (they got 1 word right) are trying to build up their “military”.

So, we shore them up, in a time when we are at war, by letting huge numbers of Undocumented Potential Threats cross over and what do they do? They turn around and try to buy weapons from our enemies. How many more Chinese trade delegations will it take before we notice? But there was one other tid-bit which really showed to anyone interested in looking—unlike the Bushies—what the real agenda of Vinny and his fellow banditos really is. I speak here of the efforts by Mexico to buy arms from the French.

As some may know, in the recent past, the sublime and frighteningly incompetent French Navy has constructed a nuclear driven aircraft carrier named (of course) for a former Frenchman who I would rather not mention as it is early here and I have not had my breakfast. No need for the usual navigation lights—it glows in the dark. So badly did they design and build this expensive pile of radioactive junk that it is a floating (almost) toxic waste disaster. Even French sailors will not even go aboard for the fear of getting sick—a fate that has befallen so many of their comrades. The 5th Republic is looking and acting even worse than the 3rd-and that is quite a feat.

So, after pouring almost half the French military budget into this massive failure, Chirac has 2 choices. He could have it towed somewhere deep into the South Pacific to poison Polynesia or sell it to the stupidist, most incompetent nation on the planet (OK, OK, the second most incompetent nation on the planet: the first built this menacing meltdown of merde).

Guess who has expressed interest to purchase of this vessel oozing gloom and doom? From what I have read, the only responses the French have managed to get in their several year campaign to
rid themselves of this “weapon of war” albatross around the neck of humanity have come from the very same nation that is being allowed, even encouraged, to send it’s surplus population North to try our patience.

What really enrages me is that El Presidente has gone along with El Jefe. The Democrats are going to have a field day with this-they will rip the conservative movement to shreds. And the really sad thing is that The Dowager Empress Ms. Rodham-Clinton’s pollsters have informed her that this is a winning issue and she will exploit it. She has been doing so already, up and across the our country-you know, the United States of America.

Maybe, as both Mr. Bush and Mr. Fox will be out of Office in 2008, the Spanish-speaking Mr. Bush thinks that he can move to Mexico and run for leader there. At least there will be no free press to piss him off in the former Tecucigalpa. Too bad the rest of us will have to stay North of the Rio Grande.

March 26, 2005:  Ain’t Capitalism Grand?
A request from Your Imperial Highness is a command to be followed. Vedi Veni. Vici. Too bad I am trying to cut back on Cigars…..but there is little justice, and no peace, in this best of all possible worlds.

March 26, 2005:  Former Judge Dies at 86
This guy was dubbed “Turn ‘Em Loose Bruce” by the local media. Even back then, in the days when the MSM was the thesis, antithesis and synthesis of the news, even those mind-numbed overregoed idiots thought this guy was over the top.

I once got off a subway near Foley Square where, as a result of one of his “rulings”, a crowd of protesters had gathered. There was not a TV mini-cam crew to see seen-just a mixed bunch of local folks who were mad as hell-a little token representitive from every walk of American life. If it is unlucky to say evil about the dead-”I have come to bury Bruce Wright, not to praise him”-you might at least say he succeeded in doing what nobody else in NYC could manage to do back in those days-he brought the city together. I can’t remember ever seeing a more diverse yet unified crowd.

Americans are, by and large, an opinionated people. Free Speech and the exercise thereof, this all goes very deep. Get 10 of us in one place and you will hear 10 different opinions argued. The only thing we can all agree on, that we all believe in, that we all demand, is justice.

March 28, 2005:  More “Fake but Accurate” MSM Bullshit…
The average citizen is forced to wonder just how many cases of this sort of thing are just plain not noticed. To the casual observer who, unlike Your Imperialness, often misses the forrest for the trees, it is actually rather unsettling to see so much of what is put forth by the established, professional media is, to be blunt, deeply biased and not to be believed. This memo business is a cheap piece of political dirty tricks that a not-so-bright 11 year old could spot as phoney at first glance.

The old fashioned way to try to get at the truth was to spend hours in a good library, pouring through magazines and newspapers of various ideological bents. As time went by it seemed that a professional class, united in opinion to a degree unprecedented, had just about taken over the news industry in this country. Products of the same schools, atmosphere and social agenda, it all started to replicate itself like clones in a test tube.

Some have claimed that this “sameness” was the result of a certain corporate consolidation of news sources but, on the whole, I think that is not, and never was, the case. No, what we have seen over the last generation is a sort of opinion by cultural elite. Their narrow arrogance is, to my limited, unprofessional view, just astounding. Proof of this is the way they circle the wagons when caught out in some obvious, unsubtle lie.

What used to happen, back in the Good Old Days(TM), is that competition between newspapers and magazines and then other media outlets, served to cross-check the facts of their respective products. In the era of H.L. Mencken, for example, newspapermen just loved to be able to jump
all over another writer who made stuff up and got it wrong, or worse. This is no longer the case and has not been for years.

Sadly, now they circle the wagons and protect each other. And who do they protect each other from? Their readers! Some of the folks in the new medium—the web blog—who have the gall to challenge the veracity of one gets keel-hauled by all. They view themselves as a single professional entity and “an attack on one of us is an attack on all of us”. If that were not the case, wouldn’t ABC and NBC be all over CBS about Rathergate or the obvious fraud discussed in your Imperialness’s above posting? The fact that this is not the case—that the American public is denied accurate and through news coverage—means that, in reality, there is no competition in the news business. What there is is ideological conformity enforced against anyone and everyone inside who dares speak out.

Unless we change the culture—starting at the schools that produce these people in the first place—we can pretty much kiss the First Amendment goodbye. Weblogs can, and do, call writers and editors to account but they do not report the news. Blogs comment on those who report—and frequently distort—the news. And who among us has the unlimited time and resources to spend hours daily seeking out the truth? Most have a living to make and have to make up their own minds based on the front page of the big daily papers and the first 5 minutes of network broadcasts. Unfortunate is it that such a paucity of sources, mixed with the current state of ideological bias that confuses opinion for reporting, leaves most people wondering: did I see what is really going on or did I just get a leftist screed rammed down my throat?

We are all locked in the basement with Larry Summers, playing Bukarin to the Stalin of media PC. The real revolution, however, is right here, on Your Imperialness’s pages, so do not give up the ship—at least, not just yet.

March 29, 2005: More Crushing of Dissent

His Excellency Viscount Ian S is, in my humble opinion, correct when he writes:

“Some folks can’t get over the fact that most conservative Christians don’t give a rat’s ass about gays and lesbians, and that opposition to gay marriage is not the same thing as opposition to gays.”

I think this is exactly to point. Everybody in America has the inevitable homosexual cousin or friend from gradeschool. Does even the most extremist bigot among our body social really believe that anyone wants to round them up and shoot them? Enough!

We have, as a society, grown up, I think, and discrimination is no longer about race or gender or religion or any of that 20th Century moonbat crapolla. Discrimination based on a the political and/or ideological viewpoint a person might have is now the issue. There is plenty of that, the real civil rights issue, and it needs to be addressed right now.

The “outing” that got to me was Mehlman-Mehly Mehl to his friends, of which he has many I’m sure—he can’t be having an easy time over this. Why it is anyone else’s business who or what you like to sleep with? Besides the narrow PC obsessed cult-fanatics on the left, nobody. They get their jollies this way and wonder why they keep losing elections. The American people are just too decent for them—and that is what makes them furious.

I found Kerry going after Chaney’s daughter about the lowest thing I’d seen—made Nixon look like a freakin’ saint and even LBJ would never had condescended to that sort of obvious, crass, demeaning, pollution. At least LBJ stuck to bestiality—and didn’t do it on TV, in front of the entire nation. The man had a strange sense of dignity, it is true (“I had lot’s of women but Lady-Bird was the best”)but to do that to somebody’s kid, for votes? Up to that point, I just would not believe what the Swift Boat Vets said about Kerry—that he, as a young naval Officer, turned and ran in combat, proving himself a worthless coward and more—but when he did that, on national TV, I knew it was true.
March 29, 2005:  More Crushing of Dissent

One thing I forgot-the business between the Doctors and the homosexuals. Sounds phoney to me, I check further.

You prolly already know this, but M.D.s dislike dealing with drug addicts too. Homosexuals are just one added burden. Why? Pathogens in the blood. HIV and Hep C scare the hell out of medical professionals. Rubber gloves offer little protection, especially against a needle stick, and these people, working in hospitals and such, they know it and are frightened. I am not trying to justify, but am suggesting that there may actually be less here than meets the eye.

Don’t believe everything you read in the press or see on TV prima facia-especially when it comes to reporting about conservatives of any stripe. It is almost always painted far, far worse than it really is. Sadly, the Hippocratic Oath-unchanged for about 2500 years, was recently modified to meet the requirements of the new PC generation. What makes us so special and brilliant that we feel fine about tossing out the collective moralia of the last 3 Epocs? The hubris of these people astounds me.

March 29, 2005:  Strange Bedfellows

Great thread but the $$$$ quote:

“And somebody tell Sullivan that AIDS patients are pretty damned inconvenient as well.”

Yeah, politics makes strange bedfellows. Imagine a “conservative Catholic” depending on tons of drugs just to stay alive pushing people to pull the plug.

I have written about the soon to be late Mrs. Schaivo repeatedly with the goal of finding some common ground with the death-cultists. I thought, in my innocence, that we as a nation could maybe perhaps all agree on one thing: starving a person to death is, under any and all circumstances, a bad idea and beyond the pale of any civilized society. I guess I am pretty freakin’ stupid.

The judges, as some wag recently wrote, should be made to wear “lime green leisure suits”. The black robe thing has gone too far. His Imperialness made the point: when both the elected branches of the national government inform a state judge-unelected, of course-that he is wrong and he then tells them to pound sand, we have a serious problem. Marbury V. Madison, anybody?

“He has made his decision, now let him enforce it” is my favorite Presidential quote. Congress pays all the bills. I think it is time for the leisure suits.

I have been posting here, on these pages, for months now because so many people who read and reply in the service of the Empire seem so in tune with my way of thinking. I have shared zip zilch zero nada nothing of myself and I think that was and is a good idea. But on this life business, well, it strikes me-and obviously many others-on a very deep level so I will, just this once, break the rule. To wit:

* I am adopted. My “mother” told me, when I first met her many years after, that had abortion been legal I would never have come into the world. I told her although growing up in the various state run orphanages really kinda sucked I was on the whole glad to be not dead. Oddly, I actually like being alive and I am guessing that the vast majority of formerly living now dead aborted persons well might feel the same way I do, if they had only been given the chance.
* I am crippled. Oh, sorry, handicapped..er, um, physically challenged. Forgive my grammer and diction, if you can forebare, because VIAVOICE still has a long way to go and I can’t proofread.

Why? I am functionally blind. Feel free to make all the driving jokes you want now-get it out of your system-just do not comment on what I have to say and demean my disability by adding the humiliating (sic)to some unfortunate misspelling. That pisses me off-and believe me when I tell you I am a really, really bad shot. I could not hit a bull in the butt with a bass fiddle-I could miss you with a shotgun in a phone booth. Feel better? Besides the “vision thing”, I have a ton of other things wrong with me, a “virtual battleground of infirmities”, some genetic, some not. I would be, in today’s world, the perfect choice for abortion or infanticide.

For me, all this very quickly becomes not political, not religious, but personal. Those mother(expletive deleted)want to kill me! And I am one of the lucky ones. I am alive. I make a good living. I can, for the moment at least, talk. But I feel for my brothers and sisters less fortunate than myself-I owe a great debt to them-I am damn well going to try to pay it. I will fight the
death-cultists because they would have killed me if given half a chance, just like they have murdered so many others just like me in my lifetime. And as I said, I rather like being alive.

March 29, 2005: Strange Bedfellows
There is one other little tid-bit that might be considered in all this, and I have not seen mentioned in any previous post on this thread. Some may not have noticed, but our country kind of runs the world. All the other countries-not necessarily the governments-but a lot of the people of this planet-look to the United States. Our culture is slowly engulfing all the others. Good thing? Bad thing? I guess that depends on your viewpoint. But we are being watched and will be copied, if even the copy is a distorted, pale reflection of the original.
So, like it or not, our standards must be higher, our values clear and unmistakable. Others will see what we are about and apply-and misapply-what they learn from our culture. Are we up to this burden of leading humanity. Hell, no! And that is a shame because if we start starving people to death in front of the entire body social, you can be sure that a lot of other people in a lot of other places are going to die in just that way. They will not have CATs and MRIs-but they will be just as hungry and thirsty, and will be just as dead.
With great power comes great responsibility. In the end, it matters little if our nation wanted such a position in the world, we have it, even if by default and not rivers of blood, and we have much to live up to. Behaving like adults is a good place to start.

March 29, 2005: Strange Bedfellows
To LC Wes, Imperial Mohel(not really sure what that means but am going to Google it and find out)please accept my thanks for your post #97.
It has been a long, difficult day so forgive me if I wander. I fear all change, and it would not be too surprising if I can not navigate the new system of posting rightly designed to protect what has become my favorite site.
It would seem another poor cripple is dead. At least out of her misery I guess, right? You might be surprised at the number of folks who are in some way or other disabled, those millions who have secret fears, even deep paranoia, about just this kind of thing. It would seem also, like the old saying goes: “even the paranoid have people after them”. Perhaps the best way to sum it all up: “there, but for the grace of the Almighty, go I”. As Julius Caesar was reminded at the moment of his greatest triumph, riding a chariot pulled by white stallions, face painted red, to ascend the Capitol steps on his knees, “thou art mortal, mortal, thou art”. What goes around, comes around, even to the greatest of us, as it does to the most humble, so be careful what you wish for, you may actually get it.
We Americans are indeed the new Romans, playing Rome to the British Greece, as the guard at Buckingham Palace forever changed, and we inherited the leading role on this shrinking, troubled planet. For what may be just a brief, shining moment that will pass quickly, or for untold centuries to come, it is our culture, our politics, our corporations, our armies, our people that truly, right now, “doth bestride the world like a colossus”. We will be held to account by history, by God and by our children, measured forever by how we conduct this role thrust upon us by the mutability of fate and the visissitudes of fortune. If we lose our now ancient freedoms like the Romans did, we will be damned-and deserving so by generations yet unborn.
I fear we are not up to the challenge. Can the instruments of our government and constitution, designed for a small, distant, undeveloped country of farmers, soldiers, merchants and pioneers, adapt from such humble beginnings to the dominion we now maintain? Can our fragile institutions, our noble experiment with democratic principles, long survive the corruption endemic to Empire? Greed, sloth, effeminacy, selfishness-all the vices of wealth and power-grip us firmly now and, as it is with individuals, so is it with nations. We are born, we age, we linger and we die.
It had been my hope that, when those Towers went down almost four years ago, the repulsive irresponsibility of our people and leaders, made possible, made inevitable, by a long generation of prosperity and peace, would be defenestrated, forced to vanish by a new century and a coming harder age. To our great misfortune, this proved not to be the case. Except for a small minority-
those who accepted the challenge and girded their loins for the long, twilight struggle ahead—most of us, especially our elites, refused to renounce their dissolute beliefs and habits. How is it possible for our Republic to endure when those with the most to gain by its continuation, who benefit most directly from it’s prosperity, refuse any sacrifice while those with the least to gain shed their blood in strange foreign lands? What should have been a defining moment for a generation heretofore by virtue unredeemed passed, and, instead of the unity and sense of purpose we must design to survive as a free people, we returned to business, and decadence, as if nothing indeed had changed. Like dissolute children, we squander the inheritance of giants and then wonder why we are not longer respected abroad, at home, our families crumble, and our future slips away. Some sad day in the not-too-distant future some American Tacitus will say of our children: “how few who were left who remembered the ancient free state” while the freedom loving ones among them will clean their weapons, and wait.

March 29, 2005: Strange Bedfellows

Listen fellas, forgive me. I should not have gone off like I did. Watching this poor woman slowly starved by our own government hits some raw nerves—and not just with me. No excuse though—there never really is for bad behavior. I am one very lucky SOB. If I did not make that clear—and I might not have—I am extremely grateful—and with good reason. To wit:

*I live in the United States
*I am an American
*Although obviously not in uniform, I managed to hook up a job with the Navy Department so, at least for a period in my life, I felt I was “serving”, at least a little bit, the country I love
*I am alive
*I managed without too much trouble to get a good education
*I make a fine living
*I have a beautiful Mrs. Warspite—she really is btw—a sort of trophy wife, and brains, too. What she sees in me, however, remains a mystery indeed. She is, among other things, a hot tort lawyer who can strip the flesh off your bones. She makes a really fine living—good mom also
*Got some PITA kids with all the usual problems and joys that “regular people” have
*My conscience is reasonably clear (at the moment)
*I have a close and abiding relationship with the Almighty who made me as I am for a reason and I am glad he did—an examined life means peace inside
*I work out and am in “shape”—having known what it is to be very unhealthy, I also know what it means to be healthy—a real blessing indeed
*I have the world’s largest collection of cripple/blind jokes memorized

So, life is good. What’s to complain about? Things that most people freak about usually roll off me. I get involved with others far, far less lucky than I am. It is, when you work it down, a matter of faith. That is my greatest blessing: It can’t be bought, or sold, or traded or feigned.

P.S. I now know what a mohel is. And so does the rest of my dinner companions!

March 31, 2005: Rest in Peace...

I posted about this on the other thread but I will beg your indulgence for another go round. You guys know how I feel about this thing. I have been successful, I hope, of keeping the issue here pretty on-point. I did not want to tread on anyone’s particular vision of the Higher Power because, despite my own rather conventional personal views, I am at heart a disestablishmentarianist. The people who invented this country were, to a large extent, fleeing from religious persecution and were right, as I see it, in setting up things pretty much they way they did. It is when we start really screwing with their ideas, taking those principles of balance and defenestrating them, well, all I can say is it may not be long before we are all locked in the closet with Patty Hearst.

Some have blamed the judges, and I can’t disagree. They are supposed by be cloistered, but not that cloistered. Their isolation, it would seem, has become a problem: Accountability before the people is needed. It is not the first time, and it will not be the last. Our Republic will endure.
To me, this was never about the law or politics or single-issue advocacy. It was just about one simple thing: Starving this particular woman to death. But I would be willing to defend the proposition that, no matter what the circumstances, such a vile and inhumane act is always wrong, always poisonous to the body politic, always destructive to any concept of morality, anyplace, anytime, under any circumstances. Banning death by such deprivation is not exactly a radical idea, and has received wide support from both sides of the spectrum. It will be more difficult to do again, at least in America. For that, in not much else, I am grateful.

But His Imperial Majesty is correct: Not much good will come of this and it is a sad day for those of us who choose a culture based on respect for innocent life. Will it be the “shot heard ’round the world”? I have gone into that too. It is possible that many deaths will follow from this one overseas by those who copy-then have the effrontery to mock-this-country.

It is our misfortune that our leaders and our elite intelligensia no longer understand our role in the world. They fail to grasp the obvious and I find it more than a little troubling. This, as I have written before on these pages, is now the central problem we as a nation face. The class of privilege and wealth has, for all intents and purposes, abandoned the nation. Remember Horace: “Not from parent’s like these we the young men born
Who stained the sea with Punic blood…
Our parent’s generation, worse than their parents generation
Brought forth us, who are worse still and will soon
Breed descendants even more degenerate”.

Our elites benefit, but do not serve the State. Illustrated so clearly in the Schaiivo fiasco, they are lost in a vaccum of detail-strewn isolation that fails to serve the interests of anybody, it would seem, except those barren academics who dwell on some aethereal plane breathing pure oxygen and sipping ichor. I hope they choke on it.

I do not wish to play God-that position has been filled, thank you. But I am equally uncomfortable with anyone else doing so, especially when I can not vote for them.

I also pray I can figure out TypeKey....

March 31, 2005:  Rest in Peace...
Despite what my University Freshmen son says, I am not in a PVS, nor, I suspect, I am a “butt-fascist”, as I am sometimes called by my children, who seem to dislike any and all of my suble methods of influencing their behavior. I withhold cash, but seldom food and water. As I seem of sound mind(!) if not a sound body, I will entertain a moment of egoistic self-adulation because, as is obvious, I have succeeded in navigating TypeKey. Thanks go especially to Deathknyte;it is indeed very kind and thoughtful an act that you offered help, and I am indeed grateful. No good deed goes unpunished, as the old saw goes. /end digression

So now, we have the battle of the Doctors, each speciality trying to denounced the other as charlatans and quacks. Good. I love it when rival elites trash each other. Forget the patient, I went to school longer than you did! It just goes to show you how very low we have sunk. Radioloists blaming neurologists. Hmmm, didn’t see that one coming....

So, did she feel pain on the 14 day exit stage left? Or, as some have suggested-a little heartlessly it seems to me but within the framework acceptable-was it all a waste of good morphine?
Frankly, I just do not know.

And that my friends, is exactly the point. Nobody really knows. My last biology and anatomy classes were back in 1976 and hardly make me qualified to guess. However, it seems that the experts are just as befuddled and unclear as the layman, and even the most cursory examination of the press today-or just looking at the many posts on this thread-show the extent of the disagreement. So, we can disagree like all good citizens will do from time to time-or even all the time-but it seems evident that the experts we depend on to answer the hard scientific questions do not have the answers for us: We are thrown, as always in the final analysis, on our own common sense. To me, that means, if there is any doubt, and I mean any at all, I go with human life. In this case, as I would not, like Ronald Reagan used to say, “kick a paper bag on the street if I saw it move”, I would not starve a person to a slow, lingering death if any doubt at all existed either to her condition or as to if she was able to sense discomfort. Please, is that so hard to understand?
This was never about the larger issues it got all blown up to represent. It was about this particular female, the decisions concerning this specific case, nothing more, nothing less. But I would like to agree on something further, to wit:

Death by deprivation of food and water is in and of itself a bad, cowardly idea. If a person is in proven PVS, after 15 years, and all the easily available tests and therapy has gone unchallenged, I could and feel I would have to consider sane and fast methods of ending that life. I have a living will-events in my own life have made that necessary for a long time-and it is my hope that my few remaining useful organs may be harvested to plague or save some poor SOB unlucky enough to inherit this mortal coil of mine or any part thereof. They have my sympathy.

For the United States to take this innocent, helpless woman’s life as we as a collective society have just permitted is a dangerous precedent. For a High Court who, in a recent decision involving life and death, found, in large measure, the customs of other parts of the world as evidence to back up a major diviation from the constitution never before found, jurists seemed awfully dim when it came to considering, let alone understanding, the national and international implications of Terri Schaivo. It seemed to me they were more intent on covering their own power to decide because, rather than order a halt and review, they almost all went along for the ride, put their wagons into a circle against thier hostile fellow citizens surrounding them, and chose to battle to the death. But it was not their death-it was the death of a person now in a better place-as I was reminded on these pages-as we all will be, when we are called, or chosen, to go.

April 1, 2005:  The Pope Lies Dying…
I too offer my consolation to the followers of the old religion of the West. Of the triumverate who brought down the Evil Empire, only Dame Thatcher remains. A great and Holy man if there ever was one, I think he will be beatified, and soon. While many remain of stature in the Church, following the greatest Pope in at least 500 years in a lot to ask. The shoes of this Fisherman will be big shoes to fill.

I am guessing the next Conclave will go with an Italian, possibly an elderly Cardinal, while debate rages within on issues of modernity. Cardinal Ratzinger is the greatest power, politically and intellectually, in the Church, and will be hard to stop over time.

Still, it is a hard loss at a hard time, and not just for Catholics; for any and all people of faith. It is hard to think of a greater Pope, certainly in our time. Julius VI comes to mind, but I like the Sistine Chapel. I am dusting off von Ranke’s History of the Popes tonight and will give it a “read”, as it were…

For a time, in the innocent 90’s I had a vision of the world, divided between people of faith, and those who could not, or would not, recognize a power greater than themselves. The vision fled as unworkable, except perhaps in the decaying West. The violence of the religious extremists, married to the Western concept of the ideological multinational state-what some have called(incorrectly I think but I will not debate the point)Islamofascism, smothered in vitro that compromise for generations. At war with them now, we could have used this powerful Pope as an ally and, perhaps eventually, as a peacemaker. As a Servant of the Servants of God go, it is not likely that we shall see his like again in our lifetimes.

April 1, 2005: “Equal Before the Law”
Obviously, this guy swiped the really juicy documents proving Clinton did zip zero nada nyet nothing to defend this country as he had sworn to do. Too busy doing focus groups and…well…we all know what he was doing. And he just as obviously swiped, not the copies, but the originals. He lied to the judge who gave him that slap on the wrist and everybody knew it! And he got away with it.

So tell me please again, what did we have a “9/11″ Commission, wasting millions of dollars? The guy who’s testimony was the most critical told nothing but lies and evasions and then put the real evidence in his shorts! Read Jamie “let’s build a wall’ Gorelick’s softball questions to him-there is a case of the blind leading the blind-she was even more complicit than he was. Unbelievable-he should be in Leavenworth.
April 1, 2005: “Equal Before the Law”

and the thread $$$$$ quote IMO:

“They should be tying this around Hillary’s neck by association, subtly of course to not piss off their base, if they have any political savvy at all.”

Indeed. A wise and prudent observation. And the almost-tied also ran:

“Jeez, it’s been five years since the Clintons left office and we’re still cleaning their shit off the rug.” It would seem this is true. If you really want to know what the Clintons are up to, always follow the money. The silence of the huge and always scribbling Foreign Policy Establishment(TM)borders on thunderous. MSM? Obviously few Deaniacs-already they are organizing around the Dowager Empress. Ms. Safe, Legal and Rare has some decisions to make. Anyone care to hazard a guess? Will she stay in the Senate or start running all-out in 2006? The smart money(Sidney and others)and the professional parvenues of prognostication say she will bend and send to the N.Y. Jr. Sen. seat to Ms. Lowy(oh joy), as if it were hers to endow. I am guessing, as usual, the pundits(except me)are wrong. Mrs. Rodham-Clinton’s ego is just too big. Shocking, I know. She does not care(and if you don’t believe me, ask Terri Schiavo!)how many critical Senate votes she misses or what might, from controversial votes, be tied around The Royal Neck. Don’t you teeming masses know who she is? Varlets, villiens, bow to your non-cookie baking betters, and I will send you all to the methadone clinic of your choice for your healthcare providers! From the e-mail her “Friends of Hillary” refusing to stop sending me pretty much daily, I am forced to conclude her kleptocratic national campaign is already in full swing. If there is anyone out there who has yet to notice, verily I say unto you peasants and peons: Unless you want the US to look like Europe, this woman must not be President. The hubris of these people is to defy belief, but I confess I enjoy a good caf food fight between rival, greedy, self-serving elites. It is in the best interests of this nation that the Democratic party tear itself to pieces. Let us unite in determination to bring this about. I wonder if she get’s elected, will she bring the White House china back from Westchester?

April 1, 2005: “Equal Before the Law”

the $$$$ quote:

“Berger (nor any other defendant in a criminal proceeding) doesn’t get to pick when a court hearing occurs.”

This is indeed true. Unless, as in this case, the judge was Clinton appointee. To misquote His Imperialness:”it doth stinketh muchly”

Age has at least one benefit-you can look back further. For example, I remember Ms. Rodham-Clinton’s plan to institute National Socialism in one vital sector of the American economy: Health Care. She had similar plans for other sectors but hey, it was her first year in the White House so can’t you just give the poor, cheated-upon woman a break?

If you are too young, or if you chose to block the whole benighted mess out of your brain, I will relive, if I may, the moment of horror I experienced when I got a hold of her Secret Plan(insert Howard Dean scream here). The Dowager Empress tried to turn the entire system of private, local, State and Federal administration of everything even remotely tangential to Health Care in this country into a single, huge, Stalinist style tractor factory. What she called “alliances”, were, in reality, “Soviets”. And on top of this pyramid dwarfing anything Cheops ever beheld in his most monomonarchial dreams of miasma was to be….yes, you guessed it, St.Hillary herself.

Every single part of the economy that was touching on health would be reeled in to her system. I mean everything from the biggest insurance company in Omaha Neb. to the Bengali who is selling bright colored stones to cure bladder cancer from a storefront in Newark, N.J., they all would be swept up faster than you can say “next, please” at the Motor Vehicle Bureau. Thankfully, even the last Democratic Congress baulked-it was such obvious driveling insanity from the get-go that most of her own party then in power refused to touch it. However, from what she has said in public ever since, and from her mostly ghostwritten book “It Takes a Village”(she wrote the part that has the grace and beauty of an appellate brief), it is obvious that she will, if
ever given the chance, foist this on a public once again. Moreover, like a good hereditary
degenerate dynast, she never learns and she never forgets: All those who blocked and mocked her
the first time around can expect to wind up on the ash heap of her yet to be re-written history.
If you value your liberty and the safety of your country, do not allow this woman to achieve her
goal: Keep her away from the little red button: Do not let her become President.

April 2, 2005: Oh No, We’re All Gonna Die!
The dolla$ for Allah quote:
“You forgot to mention that they still ARE running a slave trade…”
Glad you noticed. It might be prudent to recall that the slave trade was made illegal in the British
Empire circa 1807 and slavery itself was abolished around the time Victoria came to the throne.
In Russia, serfdom ended in 1861 and, if you recall, something called the “Emancipation
Proclamation”, issued by President Lincoln during the “War of Southern Independence” resulted
in the de facto liberation of African-Americans from centuries of bondage. De facto was made de
jure by the XIII Amendment to the Constitution right after the end of said war. Oh and yes, this
war, known to the victors as the “Civil War” or, if you like, “War Between the States” or if you
insist on meeting more modern standards of political correctness you might try the more fair and
balanced “War Between the Sections”. Call it what you will, this many named war was a
Hobbian nightmare; nasty, brutish and long. More soldiers and civilians died in the period
between 1861-1865 than is all other American wars put together. Several regions of the country
have never recovered. Some Americans today, themselves the descendants of freed slaves, justly
refer to this contest as the “War of Atonement”. Many would tend to agree; such a bloodbath of
destruction might also be considered by religious types as divine vengeance against the wicked.
On the other hand, in the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia, despite repeated efforts of the Western
nations, slavery was not prohibited until 1963. The slave trade itself-long the domain of Arab-
hence Islamic-traders in Africa, continues to this day. Just recently in the news in the Sudan, it
would appear that efforts to free thousands of black men, held in bondage by Arabs, failed yet
again. Why are the Arabs so commited to slavery? It would seem that the practice is traditional
and not prohibited by the Koran’s teaching.
Slavery is, obviously, a part of the deeply ingrained culture. Back in 1916, during the Great War,
the English organized what are now the United Arab Emirates. One big stumbling block in trying
to organize the “truce” among the tribes of the Northern littoral along the Gulf was slavery: even
at a time when their Empire’s very survival was at stake, His Majesties’ diplomats would not
compromise on the issue of slavery. If the local Arabs wanted British gold and political support,
the practice, they repeatedly insisted, had to end. Although the Arabs pretended to agree, after the
“Trucial States” were organized and the English appeased, slavery again became common.
According to many, it still exists today in the successor political entity, The United Arab
Emirates.
What possible reason could there be for slavery in such oil-rich sheikdoms? It would that the vice
of gambling-a vice not prohibited by the Koran-is very popluar. In this part of the Arab world,
the favorite sport to gamble on is camel racing. In this sport, as in the racing of horses, the size,
stature and weight of the rider is all-important. In horse races in the United States, small, light
men are employered as jockeys. In the Arab world, camel jockeys are almost always very young
slave boys who are bought in open markets for this express purpose. Sometimes as young as five
and seldom older than ten, they make fortunes for their owns. Sadly, after they start to age, they
are either sold as sexual consorts to rich homosexuals or left to fend for themselves in the streets.
This is well documented for those who wish to look.
So, it would seem that the predictions of this Koranic scholar are not based on the evils of
slavery. Indeed, it would seem that this ill-informed Imam on Israel’s West Bank has another
agenda: He just hates America. His home town saw outbreaks of rioting in celebration on 9/11
that were only stopped by the late Yassir Arafat’s execution in the streets of those participating.
But Americans did see enough film footage to get a true picture: They hate us and want us dead. I
would suggest that His Imperialness is correct-as always-when he seems to suggest that we get
them before they make slaves out of us.
April 4, 2005: A Lefty Government Involved in Kickbacks and Payoffs?

The beaver pelt quote:

“Canada”

Canada is a mangled contraction resulting from the two words “ca nada”. In the local pigeon dialect of the early French fur trappers along the St. Lawrence Seaway-in both what is now Quebec and Maine-it meant “nothing here”.

In the present scandal rocking the establishment of the Canadian Liberal Party elite, however, it would seem that, unlike the early aboriginals view of things, there is instead “much here”. “Wampum” has exchanged hands, evidently, on a huge quantities: The systemic level of corruption brought about by the statist model Canadian economy is astonishing. If there was ever greater evidence of the total failure of Marxian Social Democratic economics I do not know of it. Truly, it sucks to be them.

I dare to hope that our erstwhile neighbor to the North has not lost all sense and reason. Let us help them throw these vagabonds and strumpets in jail and the party responsible out of power. Sadly, the system of featherbedding is so extensive-and the society so helplessly enthralled by socialism-that I fear this will not happen. The best that the citizens of these United States can do is watch in horror and draw the necessary lessons: Let us make sure the same calamities do not befall us! That is my opinion. It is my further opinion that Ms. Rodham-Clinton must never become President; she is a danger to the survival of the Republic.

April 4, 2005: A Lefty Government Involved in Kickbacks and Payoffs?

The true fax: If I can manage to muddle my way through the TypeKey rigamorole, as far as I am concerned there is no excuse short of PVS.

Oh, and it will be FUN to watch Canada explode in acrimony. I have this burning passion: I love to watch rival, liberal elites rip themselves into bitter, socialist shreds. Maybe they will actually want to consult, in some distant future, instead of forcing Washington to make all their life-and-death decisions for them, as in the early warning matter we discussed last month. Only a socialist would dare to leave such important matters to others instead of taking responsibility for themselves. The debased and degenerate behavior we are currently witness to is only the tip of the iceberg. That is my opinion. It is my further opinion that Ms. Rodham-Clinton must never become President; she is a danger to the survival of the Republic.

April 4, 2005: Killing the First Amendment, One Step at a Time

The Imperial $$$ quote:

“Not that the judiciary could ever fuck up, mind you. That’d Kill the RepublicT and all that.”

For several generations, there was a tacit political compromise that allowed the nation to maintain a functioning two-party system. The Democrats had more people while the GOP had more money. This has now done something of a one-eight-zero.

While I agreed with the principle, back in 1999, that something needed to be done to stop the incredible amount of cash swirling in and around the political process, McCain-Fiengold has obviously failed. Despite what were, I believe, rather good intentions, the result has made a bad system even worse. The whole edifice needs to be defenestrated, and right now. Not only because of the threat posed to freedoms maintained under the First Amendment but because the new status quo poses a direct menace to the Republican Party. Which is worse? We report, you decide…. The organized Left, seeing the huge power of the blogs, wants to end their challenge to the supremacy of the MSM. Surely this is not too unexpected? Look at the record of success: No longer able to reign as the arbiters of truth, the elites from the media world and the Universities are moving in combination against their adversaries on the Right. They blame the right-wing blogs for Kerry’s defeat. The Democratic Party seems to have decided recently that all they need to do to regain control of the nation’s levers of power is to retool their message in more modern advertising parlance. To do this, the obvious next move is against the blogs. This San Francisco legislation is just a trial balloon. But move against us they will, and soon, and His Imperialness is, as always, right on the money when he lets us all know that this is just the start of a purge try: They want the right silenced before the 2008 election cycle starts. Money is being poured into
studies and lawyers for just this effort. If you take a look around the Leftist fund-raising sites you will see this confirmed. They fear His Imperialness’s vengeance and will try to head Him off at the pass. Fortunately, unused to weapons, confused and decadent, they are bad shots. Taking a look through the Law Review’s at some of the nations top Law Schools-not exactly pleasure reading I must warn you-leads to the conclusion that, as a collective, the judges feel rather threatened by recent assaults on their roles as final arbiters. The Schiavo legislation was seen as a direct attack and they will respond to maintain their status and, as has been the case for three generations or more, will continue to try to increase their power at the expense of the elected branches. This is something we must not allow them to do; for a start, look at the current nomination battles about to be fought in the Senate and act if you can. Let your leaders know that you want the President’s appointment slates to go through unhindered. It is only a start but at least the momentum will be ours if those judges get in. A letter to your Senator that suggests it is a poor idea for the Senate to embroil the nation is a long, dispiriting national drama over a few lawyers already judges who want promotion while our troops are under fire in the field just make make a difference. I think it is worth a try.

That is my opinion. It is my further opinion that Ms. Rodham-Clinton must not become President; she is a danger to the survival of the Republic.

April 4, 2005: A Lefty Government Involved in Kickbacks and Payoffs?
From the Department of Glad Someone Noticed:
“If you keep that up, we may have to change your nick to “Cato” and have that last sentence translated into Latin”. Your Imperialness deigns to grace a loyal subject. Problem is that most people, when they think of Cato, recall Bruce Lee on “The Greet Hornet”, not the Censor who managed to instigate the Third Punic War. By relentlessly harping on the growing power of Rome’s ancient irreconcilable enemy, Cato created such fear and nervousness in the Old Republic that eventually the Romans broke their most sacred oaths and, after a long and bitter three year war, razed the rival Republic to the ground. Read Plutarch’s “Life of Cato Major” and the surviving epitome of Polybius’s “Histories” for the full story should anyone have an interest. Incidently, it would appear that later generations of Romans-as they watched their ancient free state swept away by Empire-blamed Cato and those who destroyed Carthage for so offending the State approved Gods that the Gods turned around and destroyed the Roman Republic: The “Punic Curse” theory. Loyal Roman Republicans sought to appease their Gods that they might regain the ancient freedoms that were their collective birthright. Sadly, once lost, freedom is hard indeed to regain. The Roman RES PVBLICA” was never restored, and, in the end, the Roman effort to establish a multinational state based on law and established principles of political freedom failed: Empire overwhelmed them and all they tried to create. We are still, even 2,000 years or more later, still living in the shadow of that failure. It would seem that the institutions designed for a small Republic could not long endure the challenges of great power and Empire. Sound familiar? It should. I believe this has become the central issue of our own nation in this age. And yes, it indeed is true: The little attendum on my posts is my version of “CENTERVM CENSEO DELENDAM ESSE CARTHAGINEM”.

April 5, 2005: Breeding A New Generation Of Socialist Succubi
Department of Rebuke, Bureau of Imcomplete Analysis:
“In the course of a year, against all of the dire predictions of those who said progressive radio would never work, AAR and Jones Broadcasting are doing remarkably well and are growing.” Kudos on a good post. Perfectly right to challenge NRO as a source here. If you might recall, however, I anticipated such response and added this(oh my God he is gonna friggen’ quote himself!):
“(Warning: They have footnotes.)”
Working in the business end of radio must be a fascinating way to make a living. What I do for a living is study business opportunities for investors. For the last 30 years or so, one of the things that puts rice in my bowl is track corporations and judging how well they perform and how they
are likely to do in the future. I used to work for one of the big private investment banks (BBH) but now I have my own set-up.

AirAmerica has been easy to follow. Recently, one of my private clients—a individual who managed to amass a huge personal fortune by manipulating a specific area of the public health sector into his bright and greedy hands and is a poster-child for Left-wing causes—asked me about AirAmerica. I mean, 62 years old and worth 50 million and he has a pony-tail! He was determined to help out the fledgling network. I did the usual homework and perhaps, because of the political dimension, maybe a tad more. Like most other folks in my line of work I have managed to establish a few contacts over the years and, as I stood to gain my usual HUGE ASS FEE, I looked for ways here to again, as I have done over the years, make my client happy.

I would never make any investment decision based on ideology: I would have pushed clients into Jane Fonda workout videos and books—believe me—if I had had the chance. This time, there was just no way. If you are considering adding your personal funds to such an enterprise, please reconsider. This entity—JB et. al.—has numbers that glow with suspicion. Send away for the prospectus—they are desperate for cash and will be delighted to talk to you. Then have the numbers crunched by someone you trust.

My guy took my advice and did not jump in; he made a donation to Emily’s List and felt a lot better. Instead of the AirAmerica position, he added to his holding in blue-chip oils on my suggestion (yeah a real innovative move I know but watch the numbers!). Also, watch for an IPO coming soon (hint; marine engines).

I stand by my prediction. The whole rotten mess will come crashing down. There will be a scandal—not like Enron maybe but you’ll recognize some names—and even the upcoming propaganda film on HBO about this entity will do little to stave off the sheriff. My advice: ExxonMobil will go through the roof as pump prices hit $3 by August. Ticket to hocked crystal ball now shredded….

Now, I also know that I sometimes get a little carried away posting here: My political bias is obvious and I make no apologies but, as the old saw goes, “business is business.” I will try to keep things separate in the future here as in real life.

April 6, 2005: Real Conservatives Speak Up…

the peso quote:

“…US economy try to function without the legions of illegal immigrants who do crappy jobs for crappy pay.”

And here, Comraden, is the rub: The present administration just can’t seem to choose between it’s anti-illegal immigration base and powerful business interests who want cheap labor. Sorry Karl, you just can’t have this one both ways. You must actually take a stand and choose, even if United Fruit gets pissed.

They know they are in trouble here. The “Munitemen” forced a beefing-up on the Arizona part of the border fast. But recent pronouncements will not solve, or even impact much, on the basic problem; uncontrolled massive influx of unskilled Mexicans. This is the most divisive wedge issue among competing GOP interests. It is too bad but it seems to me that being in power actually means making some decisions and taking some actions that will prove unpopular to some portion of your constituency. Tough break; who said that running the show was going to be a cake-walk? Oh, yeah, I know who said it, but he is being kicked upstairs and placed forever out of the way.

I believe it is unconscionable that, almost four years after 9/11, this nation does still not control it’s own borders. I know why action has not been taken, the reasoning and strategy, and I frankly no longer buy it. This administration is extremely lucky in that another group of Al-Quaeda, disguised as Mexican migrants, has not entered this country and blown up some massive instillation. Indeed, if I were them, this is just what I would do. If that were to happen, the whole colossal mess would be exposed: Failure in impose some sort of control over people entering against the law would come crashing down on Mr. Bush’s head and deservedly so. But it is not
just about him. The GOP is now, because of the leadership’s unwillingness to cast aside a discredited policy, in deep trouble on this issue. It will get worse fast. It is not only along the border that the huge influx has been noticed. Recently, as far away as New York, citizens are reported to be appalled and politically energized by what they see every day; long lines of Mexicans in their suburban and exurban streets looking for work, food, shelter and clothing. If this is allowed to continue, immigration control will prove a deadly instrument against Republicans. This is already happening. Just take a gander of some of Ms. Rodham-Clinton’s recent speeches: The Dowager Empress never fails to attack us right here where we have allowed ourselves to become most vulnerable. Ms. Safe, Legal and Rare (why does that sound so much like “separate but equal”? is on the warpath, and it is this administration that is selling whiskey to the Indians. As Alexander Hamilton said, “We are vulnerable both by water and land, fleet or army…without effect…because we refuse to act for the common defense”. While I love a good, messy caf fight between rival elites, that is NOT what we are seeing here. We are witness to a battle between average Joe’s and big corporate interests that contribute heavily to the GOP coffers. I understand why Mr. Rove is hesitant to infuriate them but the process of “guest workers” must be brought under control and right away. Now that Iraq seems to have become more stable, this is the time to preserve the domestic “coalition of the willing”. I know about the very reasonable fears as to Mexico’s future but I care less about Mexico than I do about Republican prospects in November, 2006. For us on the Right, there is now no excuse: Failure to act will damage the Party in the next election cycle. Footnote: Another amnesty will prove very damaging in a political context and is the wrong way to go. Federal mandates for State driver’s license standardization with funding is one good way to start. Make it against the law to give illegal’s permits.

HILLARII DELENDA EST

April 6, 2005: Real Conservatives Speak Up…

the rupee quote:
“But I love Indian telemarketers.”
So do I. It looks like Bangalore is about to become famous for more than just torpedoes.
Some may have missed it but something very important happened late last month. On March 25, the United States and India signed a agreement which is, among other things, a de facto defense pact. It is perhaps the single most important document signed by this administration. That it has gone mostly unreported in the American press is perhaps further evidence of what a poor job the MSM is doing in keeping the American public informed. In this case, the blogs have not been much better, but some people have noticed history in the making. The United States has made a huge decision here. We have decided that, even more important that the “war on terrorism” is the containment of China. Although we just agreed to sell 24 late-model F-16 aircraft to Pakistan as reward for their “service” against Al-Qaeda, this is small potatoes compared to what is about to be provided to the Indians. It seems that the Indians are about to be given carte blanche to develop their own domestic military-industrial complex with American help and aid. It is difficult to overemphasize how great a shift this is and it’s importance: We are now allied, over the long-term, with this great, teeming democracy.
Hopefully, Condi Rice and others have thought this all through because, with this treaty, their enemies become ours too.
This agreement is to be considered in historical context next to the treaties among the European Powers who, in the 20 years prior to the outbreak of the Great War, tried to contain the threat of an armed and expansive Second Reich—the German Empire of Wilhelm II. In 1894, Russia and France agreed to a mutual defense pact-long anticipated and thwarted by Bismarck’s skillful diplomacy and his Tri- Kaiser Bund—but cast over the side by the young and aggressive Kaiser. Germany became encircled. Ten years later, growing German expansionist pressure, especially at sea, pushed Britain out of that Empire’s “Splendid Isolation” into entente with the Third French Republic. The Germans found themselves surrounded. This is exactly what the United States is now doing to the Chinese. We are, in addition to essentially establishing a NATO-like
understanding with the Indians, pushing Japan into developing their military potential (looks like the famous article #9 of that nation’s American-imposed constitution is now by the boards). We are scrambling to upgrade our Pacific fleet. Taiwan, considered by the Chinese to be a “lost sheep” that needs reclaiming, is buying weapons on a massive scale. Heavy pressure is being brought to bear on Indonesia: Did they really think all that tsunami aid would not have a price-tag? Indeed, the demonstration of American power at sea seen by all the world during the tsunami crisis greatly alarmed the Chinese; they saw it as a direct assault in their sphere of influence and reacted accordingly. Chinese naval construction is booming and plans for more are on the way. On the Northern Flank, Russia—long the adversary of the Celestial Empire but now too weak and vacillating to claim much influence in East Asia—has tried to play it both ways. Soon, the masters of the Kremlin must choose. I believe that, in the end, they will decide to join us; the Russian border with China is just too long and Chinese designs on the oil-rich regions of Northern East Asia and Sakhalin Island are too great to long continue a balancing act. Russia in NATO? We must and I predict will continue to engage to encompass Chinese ambition. For all the discussion about WMD’s, democracy and the terrorist threat, perhaps it is wise to consider another major angle to the American domination of Iraq. That is, of course, the oil. I would be willing to defend the proposition that even if the United States imported no oil at all from the Middle East—domestic autarky—it would still be absolutely essential for the maintenance of our power around the world to control the flow of this essential commodity. It is, in this day and age, simply impossible to engage in offensive military operations without of secure supply of the Black Gold, Texas Tea, Bubbling Crude: Whatever name you assign it, the Chinese are acutely aware of their limitations here and are doing everything possible to overcome this problem. (hat tip: Jed Clampett)

For example, Beijing responded to the American-Indian move right away. Just two days ago, an agreement was reached between China and Pakistan. They Chinese are financing and providing four new naval vessels-guided missile destroyers with significant anti-submarine capability—that will involve major sharing of technology. They will try to do in Pakistan—a traditional Chinese ally—what we are doing in India, just on a smaller scale—fore now. All along the sea routes from the Middle East to South China Sea, the Chinese have been busy. Where American weakness or failure to move has provided opportunities—like in Burma—the Chinese have stepped right up to the plate. Also, on the diplomatic front, the Chinese have launched a major campaign against expanding Japan’s role in the U.N Security Council. The Chinese—quite understandably—see themselves as the major player in Asia and are unwilling to accept a situation where the United States is in a position to dictate the possible pace of Chinese economic development—and military operating potential—by commanding the seas and controlling the flow of oil. We like the status quo—they don’t. This is, in a way, also like the Cold War. Ahead lies a long struggle that has just begun but will, I believe, dominate events in the coming century.

One last thing: To the Europeans and Muslims who seem to hate us and try to undercut our role in the world, I would point out that if the United States does indeed fail and is replaced as world hegemon, it is highly unlikely that the Chinese will make better, more understanding and compassionate masters.

Anyway, that is my opinion. It is my further opinion that Ms. Rodham-Clinton should not be allowed to become President; she is a threat to the survival of the Republic.

April 6, 2005: Real Conservatives Speak Up…

From the Department of Not Being Able to Leave Well Enough Alone:

“Although, how about the Philippines and Indonesia? Would it not be good to bolster the Australians and even the Indonesian government a little.”

Good point—my oversight.

Australia first. A big place with few people, the United States has come to supplant the British as Australia’s main ally and protector. Since 1962 when the British withdrew all their forces East of Suez, they have been under the American umbrella. It is been, however, a two-way street and, unlike some of the other former “white” colonies of the Raj (read: Canada), the folks down under have proved steadfast and trustworthy allies. They still produce, besides bazillions of sheep (sheep that, unlike in the case of some of our Middle Eastern allies, are decidedly un-nervous),
some of the best soldiers in the world. As there are 1.5 or so billion Chinese and less than 30 million Aussie’s, they are correct, I feel, in assuming the worst-case scenario. A part of the “coalition of the willing”, it would appear that they are bolstering their own defense establishment to meet the rising challenge.

Among the nation’s along the Chinese southern flank, the next obvious move for the United States will come as a surprise to some of the boomer’s out there. I will go out on a limb and predict that there will be soon a “era of reconciliation and good feeling” between the America and it’s old adversary Vietnam. That former enemy has been inching towards modernity and even democratic government- albeit slowly. The NVA totally dominate Indochina: If agreement can be reached between Hanoi and Washington, it would be quite a feather in the cap of Sec. Rice. Naval facilities at Cam Ranh Bay would be extremely helpful and, although this may be wishful thinking, I would assume this must be the goal of American planners. Remember: China’s enemy is Vietnam’s friend. When the U.S. was forced out in 1974, Soviet submarines soon used that port. China would love to angle their way in but it will not happen. Memories are long there and the long, bitter border war between these Communist rivals must make the current crop of Uncle Ho’s successor’s very nervous as to Chinese intentions(like the sheep in my proceeding paragraph!). Such a basing treaty would also involve MFN trading status and major Western investment. With new, aggressive leadership at the World Bank, perhaps this will be brought about. We will learn very quickly if my understanding of the situation is correct: The first item on the agenda when former Undersecretary for Defense Wolfowitz takes the WB helm is the big, controversial Laotian Dam project. If it is approved, it will be seen as a signal and more is sure to follow. We will know by next week or so.

Indonesia is the world’s largest Muslim nation. Jakarta (the most densely populated place on earth) is still enmeshed in a backward, third world thinking compounded with Islamic-style responses to the challenges of modernity-which is to say, none. A large portion of the citizens are Chinese, part of the diaspora that extends world-wide but is especially heavy in Malaysia, down through the Kra Penninsula and Singapore. These overseas Chinese make up the bourgeois in many of these societies and have substantial ties to the homeland. The combination of Chinese and Muslims make this area a hard nut to crack for the United States. I believe the entire region is unstable and there are few trustworthy allies to be found in these states as they are currently designed. The Indonesian response to the tsunami crisis is clear evidence: they are equal in both their helplessness and their hatred. Like in Saddam’s Iraq, the status quo here does not serve our interest. Last stop-our former Philippine colonies. The United States fought a brutal war early in the last century to put down the Huks and Moros. In some ways, that conflict had similarities with what is still going on there: Muslim fanatics in the south against the power of the central government. Interestingly, it was this war that was directly responsible for the introduction of the standard Model 1911 .45 pistol, so long the side arm of choice for the American military (if you want that very cool and gruesome story you will need to ask!). Today, we have small anti-insurgency operations that seem to be successful in large measure. However, these islands are too far north to effect the post cold war naval and air situation as well as being very expensive to hold: Both large bases-Subic Bay and Clark Field (conveniently covered in ash from Mount Penatubo)-were closed in the 1990ies and will not be reopened. Cooperation between the United States and Manila has been good since the “people power” revolution that threw off the kleptocratic Marcos regime (remember Imelda and her 2,000 pairs of shoes?). If we really needed to go back in for bases, there is a treaty for mutual defense but this is unlikely to happen. If you look at a map, the great choke-point for the transport of Middle Eastern oil is obviously the Malacca Strait. It is the control of this passage that is the immediate goal of Chinese diplomacy and naval strategy. To deny them this control must be the policy of the United States.

HILLARII DELENDA EST
April 7, 2005: Another Idiotarian Speaks Up
the $$$$ quote:
“Same crap, different century.”
In any other century, these treacherous toadies of treason would be hung, shot, drawn and quartered, stoned, keelhauled, etc., depending on the era and locale. The only good thing I can see in all this: His Imperialness needs targets and this one is hard not to notice. Oops, I forgot beheaded. Oh, wait….
Does it not strike you all as infuriating that those among us who refuse to protect the nation’s honor or serve the nation’s interest hide behind the nation’s most sacred privileges? It is a depressing and dismal act of betrayal but, I am sad to say, all too common among a broad range of the American intelligensia and elite. Once again we see direct evidence of the cognitive dissonance: Those with the most direct stake in the society-in this case, the corrupt, decadent Leftist elites that dominate our media-seem bent on damaging the interests of the nation while it’s sons and daughters risk all in their service and are dying in the field. At the same time, those with the least to defend-children of the lower middle classes and below who lack the ample opportunities of the wealthy-shed their blood in distant foreign lands. Even when our soldiers make the ultimate sacrifice, these ungrateful dissolute scions of money and every advantage cast nothing but ill-concealed scorn upon them. They do not sow, nor do they reap. They stand on the shoulders of giants only to look down on those who serve with open contempt and disdain.
Hypocrites, vagabond, strumpets and fools: Have they, at long last, no shame whatsoever? Is there nothing they will not stoop to, trying to protect their “lifestyle” and pursuit of pleasure? This flagrantly dishonest violation screams injustice against our people in uniform and shows, if anyone still held the slightest doubt-what they really mean when they claim to be “supporting our troops”.
What is wrong with this picture? Lincoln said: “A house divided against itself can not stand”.

April 7, 2005: Another Idiotarian Speaks Up
the Riechmark quote:
“I was pointing out that the photo “journalists” were using the press to further their own agenda by deliberately avoiding all material that might cast their opponents in a favorable light”
This is incontestably true. We need, I think, to examine the reason why this state of affairs exists.
The was a time in this nation that, by tradition and mutual consent, politics stopped at the water’s edge. As our Republic expanded it’s reach, this prohibition-attacking your nation and harming it’s interests internationally while overseas among foreigners-underwent a radical change. After the cultural revolution of the late 1960ies, it was no longer an act of self-destruction to malign the United States abroad. Look at the difference in public reaction between Paul Robeson’s attacks from Moscow in the early Eisenhower years and Jane Fonda’s reception returning home from Hanoi in the late 1960ies. The formers career was crushed while the latter enjoyed preeminence. Recently, when a popular entertainment personality chose to defame the current American President while in Europe, she was shunned briefly but no lasting harm was done to her career. Look also at the career of the Jr. Sen. from Mass. John Kerry: Even though he actually met with Vietnamese leaders in Paris in the early 1970ies, using that platform to criticize and attack the United States while the war still raged, this did not seem to serve as a damper on his future prospects. Indeed, he almost became President! We need to consider why.
This nation is governed not, as some would imagine, by the collective voices and wisdom of it’s citizenry. Be design, decisions are made through contests for influence by rival, organized elites. How many times have you read about a popular issue overwhelmingly approved by plebiscite only to be thrown out by courts or not implemented by high officials? This nation was never a democracy; it is arguably still a Republic. However, it is racing full-tilt towards another type of system: Empire. The central issue of our age is how the nation will define itself as it is propelled by the forces of history in this direction. Will we accept our role in world affairs or will we-as the Left continue to argue-shun our responsibilities and wait as others fill the vacuum?
The elite media—the tip of the chattering class intelligentsia’s spear—feel not only free to attack the nation’s role in foreign affairs as battle rages around them but feel obligated to do so. Well aware of the political and cultural norms within their own industry, they know that in order to win status, wealth and promotion they must behave in a certain way. Surely then, it is hardly surprising when the uninterrupted anti-American propaganda flows: In an environment where a certain construction of beliefs are necessary for status and advancement, there is really no other logical choice. I believe, however, that this sustained attack on the role America plays in the world goes way deeper; it is a reflection of a womb to the tomb mindset of the wealthy and well-educated upper classes reinforced at every stage of their socialization within the larger society.

It was not just coincidence that both candidates offered by the major parties for President in the most recent election cycle shared similar backgrounds. Both scions of wealth and privilege, Bush and Kerry went to exclusive, expensive private schools and Yale; both even were pledges to the same ultra-exclusive fraternity (did you miss the secret Skull and Bonesmen handshake before the first televised debate?). They differed because they reflected two opposing constituency sets and represented opposing combinations of rival elites. Sen. Kerry, for example, represented the traditional Democratic Party institutional elements. These include unions (AFL-CIO and Teacher’s), the civil rights (NAACP) and Latino lobbies, pensioners (AARP), institutional feminists (NOW and Emily’s List), trial lawyers, Iowa-caucus style “progressives” and the media, including Hollywood. But it is not the membership that Sen. Kerry needed to please to win endorsements, financial backing and support: In reality, as the membership of these organizations certainly do not vote among themselves as to who to support, it is the elites in control of these blocks that make and implement these decisions.

The mid-1960ies was a long time ago but the cultural revolution of the last years of that decade—and the radical changes that ensued—continue to roil the body politic. That era still dominates the “baby boomers”, now in their prime and defines the debate among the nation’s elites. These wealthy elites are products of private schools and Universities, now totally dominated by extremist Leftist anti-American instructors. The nations brightest and best are taught to at best question and at worst despise their inheritance: Across the board while the great prosperity of these elites allows them to live, essentially, in an artificial world without sacrifice for rigorously defined achievement. From this elite we get lawyers in huge numbers but each year fewer scientists; we get no religious leaders and few if any for the military; we get business and corporate leaders still but even that is experiencing a downward spiral; we get bureaucrats but not entrepreneurs. In the end, the nation gets from it’s leadership training grounds a highly but selectively educated class that no longer believes in continued service to the nation; noblesse oblige is dead. This is, I believe, a recipe for disaster: With great power must come great responsibility. If it does not, chaos follows.

April 8, 2005: More Bad News For Mother Gaia
Department of Quiescent Recourses—
“It’s more cost effective to buy from Saudi Arabia than from Alaska?”
Actually, it does not make a single drop of difference. Although not all oils are the created equal sort of the charism theory of homousion vs. homoiousion—where it is actually pumped out of the ground makes little difference. Sweet Libyan Crude, for example, has great viscosity, is very easily refined into the highest grade products but even shale-reduced products can be made into jet fuel. Refining techniques have become extremely advanced and, while there are some products that require only the highest grades of crude, there has developed in recent years a host of alternatives. So much fuel is moving around the world that point of origin is almost irrelevant and such is the system of supply that it is possible to find oil pumped out of the ground in Texas being refined in Curacao and delivered to Lagos. Much Saudi crude winds up in energy-rich Oklahoma. Corporations and governments have been doing this for a long time now and the system is very sophisticated, adaptive and growing by leaps and bounds as energy production races to expand rapidly, trying to meet new demand. While there is little difference in an economic sense because of the massive scale of production, clearly, however, in a political context, it is a another story. It matters not at all if the United States achieves autarky vis a vis oil
production. I am not saying that reducing energy consumption is a bad idea: I firmly believe that non-fossil fuels like hydrogen will be the source for our future needs. But the world is now so interconnected and dependent on oil that there is no escaping the responsibility of securing the world supply. We are still accountable for the flow of petroleum to all our friends and allies no matter what happens to our own domestic use. Our recently acquired strategic partner India has few if any serious energy recourses and will continue to rely on the American Navy to insure delivery to that thriving economy. Same with Europe and especially China. At least for the immediate future, no vessel plies the world’s oceans except by our indulgence. And here is the problem. Other nations, realizing that their economic present and future is firmly in the hands of the United States, feel controlled, limited and even threatened. Moreover, because it is impossible in the modern age to even consider waging offensive military operations without a secure and steady supply of oil, rising irredentist powers see their options and interests held hostage to the whims and caprices of American decision makers. And they don’t like it one bit.

April 8, 2005: “Slippery Slope? I Don’t See No Slippery Slope”

Many years ago, I was waiting on a long line at the reception desk at Bellvue Hospital, New York City’s huge public medical center. As I finally made my way to the aged volunteer in pink to ask for the room number of a friend being treated somewhere in this huge facility, two young men in suits approached from behind and literally pushed me out of the queue. Although after years of living in that metropolis had inured me to such behavior, I will a little surprised when a quick glance revealed wires dangling from their respective earpieces. Before I could protest, out came the I.D.’s. I heard a Texas drawl “howdy ma’am, we are from the Secret Service. We are here investigating a death threat against the President. Please give us the room name of a Mr. So and so. We believe he is in ward eight”.

The reception desk is in the main lobby of that institution and is, at all times of the day and night, filled with a panorama of urban life in all it’s complex variety. The agent who spoke only with the royal “we” did so in just enough of a shout to inform a major portion of this huge room which in a flash went from a dull roar to complete silence. It sticks out in my mind, although this is 25 years ago, because I had never experienced such a rapidly descending quiet. It was as if everybody took in a collective breath at once—a silence followed by the woosh of 1,000 souls again inhaling oxygen.

The joke—if it indeed was a joke which I never discovered—was on the Secret Service. Ward 8 was the psychiatric unit: Although that unit held two Napoleons, one Hitler and three visitors from other planets, as far as I know, not a single potential alleged assassin was on the patient rolls that day. Good thing the Secret Service was so attentive though because, just a few days later, the then President-Ronald Reagan—was indeed shot and almost killed. If they had only checked ALL the hospitals....

When Thomas Bledsoe first codified Indian Land Law in 1912, he sure never imagined this. To my way of thinking, although I understand the prior claims and historic rights of the aboriginal population of this continent, I think the time has now come to reconsider the entire body of established law regarding Indian “separate but equal” land law and private rights as inherently unequal and obsolete. This nation is now a huge, multinational State. In the American “salad bowl”, there are disparate elements from every culture and every nation on the planet. The time has come to treat everyone equal before the law and everyone includes the Indian tribes and nations. I know the history in all its ugliness and, while I have considerable sympathy, the idea of quasi-independent entities within the Republic is a quaint luxury whose time is now past. Further, I believe that by allowing the reservation system to continue into the future as it stands now will invariably lead to poverty and isolation for the vast majority of the inhabitants. Whatever the past, Bantustanism is bad public policy: The entire structure needs to be changed. When Thomas Bledsoe first codified Indian Land Law in 1912, he sure never imagined this. To my way of thinking, although I understand the prior claims and historic rights of the aboriginal population of this continent, I think the time has now come to reconsider the entire body of established law regarding Indian “separate but equal” land law and private rights as inherently unequal and obsolete.
This nation is now a huge, multinational State. In the American “salad bowl”, there are disparate elements from every culture and every nation on the planet. The time has come to treat everyone equal before the law and everyone includes the Indian tribes and nations. I know the history in all its ugliness and, while I have considerable sympathy, the idea of quasi-independent entities within the Republic is a quaint luxury whose time is now past.

Further, I believe that by allowing the reservation system to continue into the future as it stands now will invariably lead to poverty and isolation for the vast majority of the inhabitants. Whatever the past, Bantustanism is bad public policy: The entire structure needs to be changed.

April 9, 2005: Pot, Kettle, Black: Part the 3,903,882nd

When Thomas Bledsoe first codified Indian Land Law in 1912, he sure never imagined this. To my way of thinking, although I understand the prior claims and historic rights of the aboriginal population of this continent, I think the time has now come to reconsider the entire body of established law regarding Indian “separate but equal” land law and private rights as inherently unequal and obsolete.

This nation is now a huge, multinational State. In the American “salad bowl”, there are disparate elements from every culture and every nation on the planet. The time has come to treat everyone equal before the law and everyone includes the Indian tribes and nations. I know the history in all its ugliness and, while I have considerable sympathy, the idea of quasi-independent entities within the Republic is a quaint luxury whose time is now past.

Further, I believe that by allowing the reservation system to continue into the future as it stands now will invariably lead to poverty and isolation for the vast majority of the inhabitants. Whatever the past, Bantustanism is bad public policy: The entire structure needs to be changed.

April 9, 2005: Pot, Kettle, Black: Part the 3,903,882nd

the wampum quote:

“Warsprite, the reservation system is the same thing as the welfare system.”

Indeed. Perhaps it is even fairer to say that the present system is even more destructive than “welfare as we know it”. Sig94(see post #3)tells a grim story that I believe is all too common across the nation.

In the same way that welfare in poison to the minds of souls of those ensnared, so is the notion of tribal separatism applied to a particular portion of the former indigenous population. It does not, as some have claimed, bring justice; a fair evaluation at the current situation suggests that it only brings poverty and corruption. We need to discover another way.

It has been claimed by some that the current system tends to maintain culture awareness to insure the survival of aboriginal languages and customs. Please explain to me how casinos and mining rights for a few coupled with abject poverty for the many serves this purpose? Clearly, what you have here is a huge nationwide scam based on ancient history, liberal guilt and bureaucratic inertia.

Let us redesign the entire edifice. Perhaps, instead of land grants to entities, reduce holds through sales to qualified private individuals. Even cash grants from the Federal government-direct transfer of money to individuals for past transgressions as in the case of the Japanese interned during WWII under Koramatsu v. U.S.-would be better than the current set-up. Whatever the past injustices, the current structure of archaic laws and modern interpretations seems not only unfair but downright destructive: Casinos and mines provide wealth for the few while the many are consigned to penury. The poverty of spirit reflects a lack of independence not from past injustice but from a modern prejudice of low expectations: The vast majority seem held in thrall by a condescending elite married to intrusive, morally destructive welfare statism. Might as well cut the Gordian Knot and defenestrate the entire massive mess right now as it is obviously retarding the ability of the Indians to assimilate into the body politic. Without assimilation-like every other group within the society-instead of keeping ancient traditions, “native” Americans will sink deeper into desperation and despair.
April 8, 2005: “Slippery Slope? I Don’t See No Slippery Slope”

the heypenny quote:
“‘The first thing we do, let’s kill all the lawyers.” Henry VI, part 2, act 4

Umm, Shakespeare?

This famous passage is put in the mouth of Shakespeare’s totally invented character, “Butcher Dick”. The character is both the murdering evil henchman(as the name implies) and the comic relief: By making tension-breaking and amusing statements, Shakespeare’s didactic purpose is revealed. The wisecracking villain is not an invention of Hollywood action films: Such portraits on stage date back to Plautus and further: The Attic Old Comedy uses the same stock character; think Dr. Evil lite. Read author Richard Levin’s short popular study of Shakespeare’s comedies for more on this subject.

As to been noted before on His Imperialness’s pages, the result in the Schaivo matter was bound to have repercussions. No rocket science here: Not only in the United States but especially abroad, practices of this nature will be reproduced across the globe, often in a low-tech mode: There will be no MRI’s or CAT scans available, but there will be many copycat deaths by starvation. Where America leads, others follow, often with the carbon copy fading quickly from the original. A very ugly genie has escaped from the bottle and will prove difficult if not impossible to put a cork in the death-cultists efforts to kill any inconvenient poor soul standing in their way.

The Judges only reflect the elite views within the broader political and moral culture. Going after specific Judges is fun and necessary but will not solve the problem which is systemic throughout our society. I speak here of the Clinton moral doctrine known as “safe, legal and rare”. Many have asked me why I am so strident in my opposition to the prospected elevation of Ms. Rodham-Clinton to the Presidency. While the reasons are many and varied, one particularly salient place where I find her pernicious and dangerous is in her promulgation of this formula. What “safe, legal and rare” really means is “status quo”. In effect, the doctrine implies more than just the total refusal to offer any compromise at all on the host of issues swirling around Roe. v. Wade-it touches directly and disastrously on the euthanasia debate and on the favorite tactic of the pro-death cultists: slow starvation.

I had thought it might be possible to make inroads both morally and politically by concentrating specifically on this method. Perhaps, I felt, by harping incessantly on the slow starvation rather than the result or any of the other issues, it might be possible to develop a national consensus on a small piece of moral certainty: Starving someone to death is always a bad idea, anytime, anyplace, under any circumstances. Besides being cruel and cowardly-in that it draws out the death process by days and weeks instead of minutes and can only increase an individual’s suffering and pain-starvations has huge implications for our society in tangential areas besides being misunderstood and impossible to standardize both at home and especially abroad. This issue goes to the heart of what kind of atmosphere we allow to be created as a nation and will invariably impact a broad range of social questions in a way that will prove only to undermine the basis of all natural law: Life.

What “safe, legal and rare” really translates to is “let the judges decide”. This doctrine will last only as long as the Judges agree with Ms. Rodham-Clinton and her allies. So, in effect, Ms. Clinton no longer believes her 60’s rhetoric: “Power to the People” really means “Power to the Correct People”. The “safe, legal and rare” smoke-screen is about to be exposed for what it always was—the worst kind of Leftist political lie.

This is why it is now so important to change the Judges. It also explains very clearly why the nation is about to be embroiled in a huge Senate battle. The moment of decision in what has been labeled as the “cultural wars” is now upon us and it will prove brutal. Judicial appointments—especially the six Judges now before the ideologically divided Senate—are the point of the spear: I believe it is imperative that these Judges receive elevation.

If you live—as I do—in a State that has Republican Senators, write them now on this issue—let them know how you feel. One possible avenue to express your reasoning to both Democrats and Republicans alike is to be non-ideological: It might be wise to express the view that a huge, divisive and long fight before the TV cameras while so many of the nation’s bravest and best
young men and women are engaged in Iraq can only serve to sap their morale and prolong the war. Explain also how weakening the executive branch can only serve to extend the conflict—that these Senators themselves voted for—and that if they really “support the troops” they will do everything—including this vote—to insure they come home sooner rather than later. Admit that the two are related—not directly but obviously—and it just might cut through the politics and give those “undecideds” a good enough reason to go for the conservative slate. Anyway, I think it is worth a shot.

Carthago, er, um, Hillarii delanda est.

April 8, 2005: And It's That Time of the Year Again…

the Continental Script quote:
“…you should be able to own and use anything you wish as long as it is not adversely impacting my life or the lives of others.”
I am not anything close to a Constitutional scholar and am too blind and old to be any use to a “well-regulated” anything requiring me to move too far away from the keyboard but it seems to me that the whole Second Amendment debate really boils down to trust.

If you trust the government to have total, absolute monopoly on power, always, in every situation, forever, then give up your guns. Now like most Americans, I really do, when I think about it, love my country and feel very grateful to live here. This nation sure has been good to me and my family through many generations now, and I believe in a social contract and the rule of law. I think it is rather unlikely that a situation will develop where I will need a weapon to protect myself or my family against aggressive State action, that knock on the door in the middle of the night. I would even go so far to say that I have been blessed to live in a place and time where I do not fear to walk down the street and can leave my doors unlocked—even leave my car’s engine running to go into the Servco to buy some milk and a cigar. Right now, I do not need a gun. But, as I say, it is a matter of trust. I just do not, deep down in my stomach where it really matters, believe any organized group in authority can be allowed such complete, unlimited power that is implied by a totally disarmed body social. I find it more than a little disturbing that, given recent history in many places, so many are willing, even eager, to give up that last ace in the hole against the possibility—however remote it may seem now I grant you—that in the future things may change and, instead of my present comfort level, I want to sleep with a gun under my pillow.

For better or worse, I think it is safe to say that guns are a part of American life. Let us accept it. Perhaps we even might consider dealing with the well established status quo using responsibility and a little social discipline. Especially at this moment, when so many of our countrymen are willing to sacrifice so much for the rest of us, it seems to be only fair that the burden, now taken by a select few, begins to be shared by many.

Here is one suggestion. Instead of current head-in-the-sand practice, let us begin, in the schools across America, weapons training as part of our basic education. If there are, as I read, 100 million guns in this Republic, a citizen, it seems to me, has a responsibility to learn how to use weapons safely and as part of the public good this should be made known to all. I think the long term effect would be to decrease gun related violence and especially help with recruitment for our armed forces. Also, I would point out from my own experiences some years ago when traveling internationally, in those societies where the general population is by law and custom always armed, people tend to be extremely polite and respectful of each other. Maybe not all, but at least part of the reason is that everyone not only has a gun but is trained on how to use it.

I think, as I read it, this is really what the framers of the Second Amendment had in mind: Citizen soldiers. The idea of citizen soldiers is, in my view, absolutely essential to maintain our free institutions. I in no way mean to present our brave and dedicated professional soldiers in anything but the most noble light, but I do not think that the way things are now is the way things need to be. Obviously, in inventing America, those drawing up our organic documents took my view: They used the famous example of Cincinnatus the Dictator as the ultimate model of a citizen soldier in a freely elected democratic Republic. Certainly, General Washington felt he was following his example. They did this for a reason and, as I see it, it is even more important today
than it was 200 years ago. I do not believe that our nation wanted the power and position we now hold in the world. However, that we do indeed hold the broad sway of dominion over the earth is a fact. What began as a rather humble collection of farmers and shopkeepers, soldiers and seamen has become something far, far different than those men writing our Constitution could ever have thought possible. The key question of our generation can be reduced, I believe, as to if we can augment our existing free institutions to meet the realities of our present status. Can our now enshrined ancient civil liberties co-exist with the needs and responsibilities of Empire? Frankly, I think it is not looking all that hopeful. I for one value what we have inherited and I stand with those who protect and defend the Constitution. But I should point out that democratic Republic is, historically, the very antithesis of Empire and there has never been a case of successful transition from the one to the other. What makes us so special? Are we somehow immune to the corruption and decadence brought by great wealth and power? I do not think so. This is why both parts of our Second Amendment—taken together as the whole that they are—sort of meet at a place so very central to our survival as a free people. I will feel much better when I can know with a lot more certainty than I feel at the moment that the form of government I have been graced to inherit as my birthright will survive these great changes. One way, perhaps the only way, to insure that my children and grandchildren will get to keep what I have been given, is to accomplish two things:

* Make sure the keeping of arms is both a right in equal measure as it is a responsibility. That way, no individual or group can ever be allowed to secure power uncontested. No Caesar or Napoleon, thank you General, we will shoot back.

* “A well regulated militia”…is a citizen soldier. As much as I know we need our dedicated professionals, it is the right as it is the responsibility of all to share in the defense of the Republic. The military can not be allowed to become the preserve of a special class—danger must be faced by all, as it is not fair, just or wise to have those with the least in our society give their blood while the richest and most privileged among us continue to enjoy the unfettered pleasures of peace. If our armed forces become a foreign legion, who can promise me civilian, constitutional control? So, I love my country, trust my government, but believe that the Framers where smarter than I am and knew just what they were doing in making the Second Amendment so very central and explicit. I can think of other reasons why it is essential to protect this part of our heritage but I have, I hope at least, given you my big ones. I guess it comes down to how you see the world.

April 10, 2005: The Fuckfaced Traitor Rides Whines Again

This is the worst sort of pandering to the paranoia of Kerry’s rapidly diminishing base. Does he not know that such hysterical ravings only enhance his rivals? I think his advisors have all made a secret pact: Uniformly, they will swig down the “Hill-Pill”-with kool-aid no doubt—as the only possible means of them every regaining what they seek: Power. Democratic insiders surrounding the Jr. Senator from Mass. obviously pander deliberately to his worst instincts—they want him to hang in there to make Ms. Rodham-Clinton appear yet more formidable. The people who actually give him yet more money must come from the Clinton Camp—it is money well-spent. He is a lamb leading himself to his own slaughter.

Why can’t at least some close personal friend or family member cut through the colossal vanity and hubris this man carries like a lead weight and tell him the simple truth: He is finished. He will never consent to release his form 180 as he promised to then promised not to just again recently on television. How he managed to go through the entire political season without releasing his military records even though he ran solely on his “military record” is indeed telling: Imagine a Republican getting away with such hypocracy! It is clear beyond doubt that he did not sign this simple form because he knew what was in the official record: The truth about his record in Vietnam and after. If he could, he would—he can’t so he won’t. He is smart to conceal this because it is obviously a clear indictment of treason, cupidity and cowardice: Lack of character oozes out his blue-blooded pores every time he grinds those massive mandibles.

There is no subsistence at all to the charges he has made vis a vis electoral fraud. In urban districts, the machine of the local Democratic party controls voter sites: Is it the Republican’s fault if the Democrats are too badly organized to get out the vote? A impartial look at the last election clearly
shows if there is fraud to be found—and there is on a massive scale—it is in Democrat strongholds in urban areas that they have featherbedded and controlled for generations. Military ballots were systematically undercounted: Does anyone argue that benefits Democrats? This is the pot calling the kettle black—the worst sort of denial of reality.

This denial of reality is corroding what is left of the Democratic party’s central nervous system. Like Kerry, they blame imaginary “voter dysfunction” and assign blame for constant defeats on the “failure” for the public to “understand complex nuances” of policy and positions. All they feel they need to do is get better “message control”. It is not they who must change—heavens no—it is the voters! Too bad the real reason for there losing streak is that the voters understand them all too well. Even with the major news networks and dailies in his pocket (except Fox News) covering up for him and making him look good, no amount of spin could compensate for this guy’s total lack of appeal based and past and present positions. He lost and lost big; not only for himself but for his Party. He is—with apologies to ghosts and ghouls—the walking dead. Can someone not be found to let him in on the obvious?

April 10, 2005: Someone Forgot To Tell These Iraqis About The QUAGMIRE!

the pound sterling quote—

“The BBC actually allowed such things as hope and optimism for a free and prosperous Iraq into its reportage?! There’s an editor who’s going to be looking for a job in the very near future…”

Dammit. It would seem I have to get up very early in the morning or the brilliant LC Wes, Imperial Mohel, will use the best material!

This is exactly correct and you can bet the boardroom table that the tone and implications of this breakthrough article are being “discussed” as chairs and adverbs go flying. Looks like the bastion of bulls#@ is belatedly battling itself. Good. I love a good caf fight and this will prove to be a doosey! The Left in the West is scrambling to undo the damage caused by the success of the Republican Administration in freeing Iraq and their shrill support for the fascist regime of Saddam and the criminals and Islamist extremists-so many from abroad—that following in his wake. The Iraqis seem to care less about the alleged and infamous “100,000” dead than they do about their wonderful, newly won freedom. Perhaps(!) this is because civilian casualties were dramatically exaggerated by such “news outlets” as the BBC? And what about the “terrible torture” of Abu Gharib? Could it be that Iraqis—having been witness to 30 years of the “real thing” can easily spot—unlike pampered Westerners—the difference between torture and bullying? The Left cared not one jot about the 100,000 Kurdish civilians murdered with gas or the too numerous to mention hundreds of thousands shot in the back or the head or fed into wood-chippers: It is only when a Republican leads an entire civilization into the 21st Century do they starting moaning. Who are the anti-fascists here? Appeasement and pacifism dominates the Left—no wonder why the Democrats keep losing.

Thanks to the many brave American soldiers who risked and lost their lives in battle, the Iraqis now at least have a chance to develop a normal society. Things will most likely continue for a long time as the insurgency is financed and manned by foreigners but it has lost the battle for the hearts and minds of the Iraqi public. Looks like the American military is now planning on drawing down its forces in that benighted nation: Where today there are 17 brigades, it looks like the force levels will be reduced to 12. This is a real, verifiable sign of progress. The American and European Left will need to scramble to catch up. After gloating and cheering for American deaths, they do not like once again being seen on the “wrong side of history”. How foolish they look now after years of false predictions: Their constancy in undermining the American war effort will not go unnoticed by the public. Watch as Kerry, Dean and the Dowager Empress all try to claim responsibility for victory—when they did everything they could do to make sure we failed.

As there is soon to be a snap election in Britian, this BBC shift is perhaps planned. Given the Tory Party will follow the Blair line as news from Iraq continues to improve, they know a Tory victory will bring the BBC unremitting pain and purge—the Tories have been bitter opponents of the BBC and its governement sponsored monopoly for years. Maybe that would explain this article.
April 10, 2005: Someone Forgot To Tell These Iraqis About The QUAGMIRE!

the petrodo$$ar quote:
“this operation had nothing to do with WMD or terrorism”

Let me suggest that this war-like all wars-had everything to do with politics. Karl von Clausewitz was right when he wrote:”War is an extension of politics by other means”.

While I would be willing to defend the proposition the that Bush administration went into the present conflict believing-as every intel service in the world did-that Iraq was in possession of chemical and biological agents and had made inroads into the acquisition of nuclear components-but let us leave that issue as separate for a moment. Even before 9/11, the United States was in something of a box vis a vis Iraq. The two administrations before this one realized quite clearly that the current situation in Iraq did not serve our interest.

Since the well-intentioned by dreadful errors made by the first Bush administration in the handling of the end-game of the first Gulf War, the United States was playing a losing game. Sanctions plainly did not work. Indeed, by 1999, the sanctions regime was unraveling and, even before it became clear to the entire world the extent to which the U.N. and European governments were complicit, it seemed obvious that the situation on the ground could not last. Something had to be done-it was only a question of what.

I would urge the putting aside of political difference for just one moment if possible. Think of the nation’s foreign policy as a car. No matter who is driving, the car is always pretty much the same. This is the reason that successive American Presidents and Secretaries’ of State have enacted very similar policies-in large measure depending on how deeply they themselves chose to engage. Clinton, for example, spent almost an entire year dealing with the Palestine-Israel dimension of the greater Middle East question to the exclusion of almost anything else-and failed. His successor Bush tried to play a non-activist role overseas but this was of course rendered totally impossible after the events of 9/11.

9/11 radicalized everything. If you examine the votes of the vast majorities of both parties in the Congress, it would seem clear that this sea change was recognized by leading elites across party lines and deep through the spectrum of bureaucracies dealing with international affairs-the CIA, Dept. of State, NSA, DoD, etc. What had been essentially a passive response to Islamic extremism became not only activist and interventionist but preventionist. Because of this event, policy makers were forced to consider alternatives that no longer enforced a status quo but took considerable risks to change it completely. It seemed clear then-and it is equally clear now-that the corrupt, repressive regimes in the region no longer served American security interests. It was to prevent the possibility of another catastrophic terror strike and to prevent a possible staging area for enemies to congregate that several measure were undertaken simultaneously.

It was decided to break the log-jam by striking for the heart-the epicenter of the Arab world. Policy makers like DOD Undersec. Wolfowitz and implementers like Vice-Pres. Chaney and NSC Rice were able to surmount traditionalist influences-like Sec. State Powell-and act on a bold new course. The Iraqi government made this easy by their intransigence-for any country begging to be invaded, Saddam’s regime serves as both a model and a warning. He was just too powerful a potential enemy to leave in power and he refused to compromise in any meaningful way that would have prevented the nervous Americans for using a worst-case scenario and effecting his demise. Also, it was felt that Iraq was the most workable of Arab nations, that it had tremendous potential and a middle-class, a secular tradition and a location that would allow easy access. All this proved true. The failure of the United States to overcome European opposition actually served to strengthen the administration politically. Holding a weak hand primarily because the contested 2000 election had failed to provide any mandate, the crisis of 9/11 provided opportunity and risk. Bush did not pause for nuanced mediation-he acted. First to feel the American passion for justice and revenge-Afghanistan fell under the American and Allied assault. Next, throughout the region, the United States dramatically increased it presence: Where there had never been facilities, like in the former Soviet Republics know collectively as “the stans”, there were now American presence across the board. All over Central Asia, Special Forces bases and landing strips began to appear. In the four years since the Towers went down, the ability to project military power in the region has increased to the point
where the only two regimes that have refused cooperation-Syria and Iran-are now completely surrounded by an alliance system, bases and troops. Both these states are being subverted and have major domestic unrest.

Now, finally, the question of WMDs and oil. Should it choose, the United States now has the military potential on the ground in the area to secure the “oil crescent” in a few days of operation. Already on top of Iraq’s huge reserves, Kuwait, Saudi Arabia and Iran are easy prey should the United States feel that it is no longer in the national interest to leave this all-important world resource in the hands of nations that are possibly unfriendly. There is much historical context for such a strategy; it is called “Copenhagening”- named for the aggressive exploits of Nelson during the Napoleonic period-and it calls for depriving your potential enemy of his source of power before he decides to act against you. However, the United States is already beginning to scale down it’s military presence in the region so it would appear that this country, having the ability right now to take control of the greatest resource prize in the world, has decided not to do so. I feel this alone speaks volumes as to American intentions. As to WMDs, frankly, having read as much as I could find on the subject, I am convinced that such weapons stocks did in fact exist and I believe they are presently at least in part in the Bekaa valley along the Syrian-Lebanese border.

However, even if it my estimate is not in fact true, take a look at the reports and videos of the 10 year-long weapons inspection teams efforts to enter Iraqi facilities and tell me what you would have done differently had the responsibility to prevent another 9/11 been yours.

As Empires go, ours has, it seems to me, acted with considerable restraint despite massive provocation.

April 10, 2005: SomeoneForgot To Tell These Iraqis About The QUAGMIRET!\n
the wouldn’t take a wooden euro quote:

“Did they omit to outline the Grand Strategy? You bet your blippies they did.”

I assume I will be soon counting trees in Siberia as I dare to contest one small point with His Imperialness. During the long process of national discussion leading up to American instigation of what historians will call “The Second Gulf War” or maybe “The War of 9/11” or perhaps more accurately “The War of the Madman with the Woodchippers”, the Republican administration thrashed out all it’s motives in public. It is hard to imagine a more open and accessible process. Although the United States chose to use the WMDs as a tactical wedge-issue during the long national debate leading up to the war, at no time did the administration dissemble as to it’s greater goals. Indeed, not only among decision-makers but before the entire nation and world, strategy goals were hammered out and subject to strenuous, sometimes withering discussion. We were forced to go through what can best be described as a 14 month-long focus group because the President had no mandate coming out of the last election and was circumscribed and limited in his powers by traditionalists both inside his own party and policy apparatus-especially at State and the CIA-and the long standing pacifism of the Left. Even in the traumatized atmosphere after 9/11, it took steady resolve and organization at the top to get this country to move.

I find it hard to argue that the entire process in the formulation and execution of American Foreign policy was done anywhere than in the open. For example, one of the leading proponents driving Iraq policy was UnderSec. of Def. Wolfowitz. In testimony before the Congress and in speeches, he made the case for intervention to ameliorate the negative regional climate through regime change repeatedly. NSC head Rice appeared on national television to support the new line: It was evident then, as it is evident now, that the political status quo in the region adversely effected American interests. Repressive governments with little popular support of legitimacy thrived on a devil’s compact: They deflected domestic discontent by allowing criticism of the United States-even encouraging it-as long as the opposition refrained from attacking the regime. This served to further entrench both hatred for America and the corrupt and repressive plutocratic or totalitarian states through this region. This proved exactly the right breeding-ground for Islamic extremist groups to develop and expand; what could be endured by the United States before 9/11 became untenable after. After 9/11, decision-makers at the top could no longer ignore the situation and pressure from the across the spectrum-journals, Universities, think-tanks and newspapers-began to mount. Such unprecedented public pressure-like the “Letter from the 41”,...
which was an open letter published in the WSJ and NYT from influential elites on the foreign affairs Right-put the administration on notice that if it refused to act to break the Iraq stalemate there would be consequences from political allies.

Taking a look back at the discussions and pronouncements of the Clinton administration, the similarity between the formulation and analysis as to Iraq and the political difficulties in the region with those of the Bush post 9/11 viewpoint is indeed striking: The difference was not in understanding the issues involved, it was in the execution of any program offering solutions: The Democrats knew exactly what was happening but refused to act. The inherited policy continued right up to 9/11 when it collapsed with the two Towers. This great event revolutionized American politics and policy and the consequences are with us and will be for the foreseeable future.

The Bush Doctrine of Interventionist Preemption against not only proven threats but against possible future threats is coupled with an aggressive political component. The United States, realizing that the status quo is antithetical to it’s interest, now embraces throughout the region opposition groups calling for Western-style democratic reforms. This amounts to revolution from below and calls into question the regimes of almost every state in the area. That this change of American policy is revolutionary is without question; whether it is wise will be left to another thread.

April 10, 2005: Someone Forgot To Tell These Iraqis About The QUAGMIRET!

Hi guys.

I am taking the liberty of posting something here that is off-thread (imagine me doing that!) but I know it will ring true on these pages where I am among thoughtful people who-despite minor disagreements that I look forward too-when the chips are down sort of see things as I do.

I found this posted at WSJ and tracked back the source. Because I am, as is well-know, blind as the proverbial bat, I will, instead of linking like a normal person, just post it here. I urge you all to read it the entire letter to a OW school paper.

It is from a young Marine fighting in Iraq and a response to his classmates’ staging a “protest” at his Alma Mater in Ohio:

Soldiers face real ‘die-in’ daily in Iraq

by Letter to the Editor

It’s a shame that I’m here in Iraq with the Marines right now and not back at Ohio University completing my senior year and joining in blissful ignorance with the enlightened, war-seasoned protesters who participated in the recent “die-in” at College Gate. It would appear that all the action is back home, but why don’t we make sure? That’s right, this is an open invitation for you to cut your hair, take a shower, get in shape and come on over! If Michael Moore can shave and lose enough weight to fit into a pair of camouflage utilities, then he can come too!

Make sure you all say your goodbyes to your loved ones though, because you won’t be seeing them for at least the next nine months. You need to get here quick because I don’t want you to miss a thing. You missed last month’s discovery of a basement full of suicide vests from the former regime (I’m sure Saddam’s henchmen just wore them because they were trendy though). You weren’t here for the opening of a brand new school we built either. You might also notice women exercising their new freedom of walking to the market unaccompanied by their husbands.

There is a man here, we just call him al-Zarqawi, but we think he’d be delighted to sit down and give you some advice on how you can further disrespect the victims of Sept. 11 and the 1,600 of America’s bravest who have laid down their lives for a safer world. Of course he’ll still call you “infidel” but since you already agree that there is no real evil in the world, I see no reason for you to be afraid. Besides, didn’t you say that radical Islam is a religion of peace and tolerance?

I’m warning you though -it’s not going to be all fun and games over here. You might have bad dreams for the next several nights after you zip up the body bag over a friend’s disfigured face. I know you think that nothing, even a world free of terror for one’s children, is worth dying for, but bear with me here. We’re going to live in conditions you’ve never dreamt about. You should get here soon though, because the temperatures are going to be over 130 degrees very soon and we will be carrying full combat loads (we’re still going to work though). When it’s all over, I
promise you can go back to your coffee houses and preach about social justice and peace while you continue to live outside of reality. If you decide to decline my offer, then at least you should sleep well tonight knowing that men wearing black facemasks and carrying AK-47s yelling “Allahu Akbar” over here are proud of you and are forever indebted to you for advancing their cause of terror. While you ponder this, I’ll get back to the real “die-in” over here. I don’t mind.

-Marc Fencil, a senior majoring in political science, criminology and Spanish, is currently serving in Iraq. Send him an e-mail at marc.fencil@ohiou.edu.

SEMPER FIDELIS!

April 12, 2005: Someone Dumber This Way Comes

In the following quote, I am going to do something that is often done to me and I have always resented terribly. Lord knows it feels delicious doing it here, in this case. I speak here of the very humiliating attachment of the Latin SIC, meaning thus so, after some obvious misspelling. My eyesight is 20/250 corrected. What’s their excuse?

“We will not tolerate vigilanteism(SIC) against immigrant communities!”

I broke my #1 rule (and it felt so good!) and included the malicious(SIC) because this is indeed SICK.

I find it hard to wrap my mind around the motivation of people who, for whatever reason or reasons, seem to have nothing better to do than effect the continuing uncontrolled mass migration of undocumented workers streaming across the southern border. Considering how extremely dangerous it is to allow unimpeded access to our major installations by Islamic terrorists, total lack of border controls seems such a poor choice of policy I find no argument at all makes reasonable sense in support of it. Indeed, following the line promulgated by such dumb ignorance can only serve to boggle the collective consciousness.

In my view, by announcing plans to aid and assist in such obviously illegal activity they are, at the very least, committing a felony before the fact. Since they are organizing to do this across State lines, it is a matter for RICO enforcement. It is my hope that some local Federal Prosecutor with political ambitions will be filled by a burning desire to get his or her name in the national news headlines by effecting the arrest and prosecution of these activists on such charges. I am actually going to find out who the Federal Prosecutor with jurisdiction is in the areas and write to him. I will post his name and my letter. Maybe, if we all send him advice, he will grasp it as he greedily seeks promotion to higher office. If I know lawyers—and I do—national televised coverage may well prove too tempting to resist. Anyway, let us cross our collective fingers and hope so.

April 12, 2005: Someone Dumber This Way Comes

From the Bureau of Why Didn’t I Think of That:

“Ever notice how the Left’s concern for the plight of Hispanic immigrants doesn’t extend to the Cubans fleeing their wretched lovely tropical prison paradise?”

The incisive LC Wes has stolen thunder from the Gods yet again. The answer to the “rhetoric question” is perhaps best expressed by another supporter of far-Left causes, the indefatigable “Hanoi Jane” Fonda when she was quoted—from atop a NVA air defense battery no less: “I could never support a capitalist government when I could support a socialist one”. That explains why Mexican illegals are “victims” and the Cuban refugees crossing in small, leaky boats are “counter-revolutionaries” worthy only of contempt to the Left.

Obviously, this immigrant nonsense is another example of the mind-set so ill-concealed by the unapologetic menage a tois-ing Ms. Vadin-Hayden-Turner.

A note of caution about this entire border business. Repeated failure rests, not on the Left’s sagging somnambolent shoulders, but on those in power—the GOP leadership. As these are my boys—this administration-who are really screwing the pooch on immigration, I read these things with a volatile mix and revulsion…and shame.

Bush needs to choose between the needs of the contributing few-like organized agricultural interests in Southern California long significant fundraisers for the Republican cause—and the security and votes of the many. Hard choice? Please believe me when I tell you that if a few Al-
Quaeda terrorists manage to slip through the porous border from Mexico into the United States and do what they are trained for—blow big things up—both the present administration and the Republican Party will be held to account by the victim’s families, friends and the mass of voters. While such a easily imagined catastrophe seems not to worry the White House, it would literally wreck any claim to responsible management of “Homeland Security”. We conservatives would be held to account by the likes of Ms. Rodham-Clinton and what is far, far worse, she would be right.

April 12, 2005: “Livin’ In a Workers’ Paradise

the pesada quote:
“Fallujah looks better than Havana does, even after the Marines cleaned it out…”

For the third time in a 24 hour period, LC Wes, Imperial Mohel, seems determined to be right on target. I hate to quote emasculated grovelling former Clinton Treasury Sec. Summers but he was right in his description of socialism: “When the car is owned collectively, don’t be surprised if it is never washed”. Also, as to the question of Cuban Health Statistics, if you plug in the right numbers, Castro’s clique will prove beyond a shadow of doubt that Rhode Island is bigger than Texas. Churchill was right: “There are lies, damn lies, and statistics”.

Lenin was right about one thing: “People vote with their feet”. You don’t see the rich and powerful flock to Havana for medical treatments. Nope, they try to get to the USA. Why?

Because, for all the obvious propaganda, the system just plain fails to provide service of any quality. Castro and his government resemble the other Cuban bureaucratic entities in skill and efficient operation: Think the Post Office—with tanks.

As usual, His Imperialness reads the reality: “Cuba, that wonderful workers’ paradise that 99.9% of multi-millionaire Hollyweirdos just can’t stop gushing about.”

Reality among this most corrupt of elites borders seems to be something the can not buy or rent. Notice none of the elite in our entertainemnt industry actually live in Cuba. When the first mogul or starlet moves to there because of principle, I will re-examine this phenomenon but, until that highly unlikely event is witnessed, I will not refrain from pointing out the ideological hypocracy of reaping huge advantages from a system that you then proceed to undermine mercilessly. As was the common perception of those in theater and music before the modern era, I still rely on the old standard view of them as “vagabonds and strumpets”.

One the other hand, the constant outflow of refugees from that “inprisoned island” tells all too clearly—for those who choose to see—just where the truth lies. People do not hazard their lives to flee from a tyranny they benfit from or enjoy—the are willing to face death and destruction for a taste of freedom. Those who take such risks are brave men and women and the deserve our respect and aid. Time has proven that they made the best and most loyal of citizens because they know what the rest of the world is like and are eager to honor American for allowing them to live in freedom and prosperity.

Pampered elitists. When will our citizenry reject them and all they stand for? As for me, it can not happen soon enough.

Recently, I had dinner with an old University friend from the Mid-West. He was—and had always been—a conservative Republican and, as a lawyer in Washington, is deeply involved in this nations “culture wars”. Still, having to make a living, he is frequently hired by large media combines who have managed to get themselves deep in dutch with the FCC. He lectured me to no end about the evils of “file-sharing” and how it was akin to theft—like digitalized music was like, well, the family jewels locked in a vault. I had to give up explaining how those who had prospered by technological changes would have have to accept that newer changes in technology would force them to change—live by the sword, die by the sword; but he did not buy it. However, where I started discussing the reality on the ground, as it were, I had success; When I explained to my old friend that every dollar taken away from the entertainment combines was one less piece of ammunition for them to fight the “culture war” against the American body politic, he began to cave. Clearly, by weakening the financial power of our advesaries, we strengthen ourselves. Now he downloads and rips and burns like a teenager!
April 12, 2005: What Do You Say to a Gaggle of Idiotarian College Morons Staging an “Anti-War Protest”...

the $$$$ quote:
“This should be required reading for every college student.”

Should be, could be, but I am sorry to say, it won’t.

And this, my friends, exhibits a central idea that I have tried to promulgate in so many posts since I first had to honor of being permitted to express my views among you: The elites among the American intelligentsia have deserted the defense of the nation. Even more dangerous and destructive, they are actively attempting to undermine those who actually do accept what to them is a quaint notion: “With great power comes great responsibility”.

It is now consigned to those with the smallest stake in our society to protect and defend those who profit most from the domestic prosperity and status quo. As long as this situation is allowed to last, I believe it is not overstating the case to suggest our Republic is in deep and serious trouble. Byron wrote: “All days, when old, are good”. The generation that now is solidly in the prime of its power—the baby boomers—were brought up mostly by veterans of the Second World War. These veterans where themselves fire-hardened by both the Great Depression and four years of bitter conflict overseas; some have called them “the greatest generation”. In raising their children, the veterans tried to shield their offspring from what they themselves had overcome; deprivation and bloodshed. This is a classic-if ironic-case of challenge and response: The “boomers”, having seen the example of their parents, they chose, in their wealth and privilege, to reject it. Today we are still living with the poisonous fruit of that rejection.

Depending our your age, you may or may not be old enough to remember the late 1960ies. To many of the “boomers”, this era defined our personal and political views. While some have modified the world outlook they maintained as young adults, most have refused to do so: They look back on the turbulent Vietnam period as “the good old days”. The end result: Mistrust of their own government and what might be called “aggressive pacifism” among elites, especially those in the schools and universities across the nation. This trend is more than just profoundly disturbing—it is extremely dangerous to the survival of the Republic: On the whole, our best and brightest intellectuals refuse to serve. The exceptions-like the brave young man who wrote the letter that began this thread and a few others like Pat Tilman—serve only to prove the rule: The ruling class, so absorbed in selfish pursuits and decadence, seldom even makes the pretense of defending the nation. In most cases-like in the OU student “die-in”, they openly mock and degradingly humiliate those who actually risk life and limb to engage in their defense.

The experience of the Vietnam War that took so many young American lives continues to haunt the “boomer” generation. Both for those that actually fought there and for those who tried to organize to end it, the domestic politics of today are inextricable tied up in the forces unleashed by that defining experience. In my view, it is a cancer eating away at the body politic and at long last, I would have it out.

The archetypical “boomer” elite experience is well illustrated by Jr. Sen. from Mass. John Kerry. Caught on the generational cusp, he was unable to escape—his deferment expired and he was about to be drafted—what was at best a modest and brief military career. He had been running away from the four months in Southeast Asia his entire life in order to fit into the paradigm of those around him—wearing the uniform caused embarrassment within the liberal intelligentsia—until he decided to enter mainstream politics. Suddenly, he needed to be a hero.

Kerry blatantly used Vietnam to secure his Senate seat against a strong challenge from Gov. William Weld. Sensing the power of military credentials, he emphasized this and this alone during his Presidential campaign. While for a time—until challenged—this had traction among the voters, it left the elites of his own support base at best cold and at worst furious: By not even mentioning his 20 years of liberal Congressional votes, he almost lost the nomination. When Gov. Dean offered what I believe is and was the true faith of the Democratic Party—pacifism—only by catering to this activist minority was he able to secure the nomination.

The exponents of pacifism seek to weaken American resolve and undermine the national interests by using the apparatus they control. Look, for example, at the three major television networks and the influential newspaper, The New York Times. These outlets have consistently if not always
directly opposed every single American move to defend the country against Islamic terrorism. Afghanistan, the Patriot Act, Iraq, Immigration-in every case, these groups opposed American interests and action to support them. Drawing heavily upon the elite universities for support, they were able to substantiate their views and reinforce their conclusions through scholarly interpretations of events. This alliance was further enhanced by a powerful and highly visible film industry that consistently tried to display American motives in the worst possible light. Jimmy Carter placed next to Michael Moore at the National Convention on television was no coincidence—it was a deliberate attempt to motivate the base. These Leftist elites are bolstered and financed by the usual influence groups within the Democratic Party-Unions, PACs and 527’s. It has become a game of musical chairs-moving their apparatchiks between newspapers, think-tanks and Congressional offices-where they can rely on each other to reinforce a world view that is then propagandized in the breeding grounds where the next generation of elites is forming—the schools and universities. The movement has become self-perpetuating across the generations and, even though the Democrats have lost substantial power where it counts most—the two elected branches of government—they rely on effective control of academia to manipulate the third—the judiciary. This is why the current battle to defeat majority rule and block the Republican slate of judge promotions is about to rip the nation apart on national television.

There is only one way that I can see to destroy the power of the entrenched Leftist elite so damaging to our national interest. A legislated program of national responsibility that would alter school curriculum is a beginning. Also, we as a nation must reexamine Selective Service: As much as I admire our professional military, it is no longer enough to meet our domestic requirements. I feel that, over the long run, the only was to defeat pacifism is to militarize the population through a draft. Citizen soldiers are the insurance policy of freedom and, unless we design a system based on equal sacrifice, the nation will never be able to overcome the division between those who defend the Republic and those who hold them in contempt.

April 12, 2005: Gimme That Old Time Religion

the shekel quote:
Islam demands that we sacrifice our sons for the glory of God.”

This particular atrocity, although committed in the name of Islam, has, in my opinion, little to do with religion and everything to do with nationalism. The long nightmare irredentist struggle between Israelis and Arabs has reached a critical mass and it looks like it is about to implode in civil war.

The United States, despite the popular view in Arab public opinion, has been anything but the staunch supporter of the Jewish State as portrayed in regional media to great effect. While the Arab intelligentsia, clerical leadership and military have been quick to see American and Zionist “plots” behind the multitude of problems endemic to the region, the historical record tells a different story.

The United States played little or no role in the founding of Israel. In the formative years after the First Zionist Congress, the original leader of that movement, Theodore Herzel, complained how the appeal of America was siphoning off potential strength by allowing unlimited immigration from the Jewish “Pale of Settlement” in Eastern Europe. In his landmark work Der Judenstraat, Herzel argued vociferously that the single greatest obstacle to the successful realization of his ideal was the United States because it offered another vision of freedom, civil rights and assimilation. While this was true from this one perspective, a greater barrier to national development in Palestine was the Ottoman Porte.

For 500 years, the Sultan of Turkey controlled the Holy Land and almost all of what are now the modern Arab states. In a series of “Firmans”, Constantinople, in the last years of Abdul Hamid II’s reign, facilitated the transfer of considerable portions of land from absentee landlords to Jewish organizations. This formed the basis of the first Jewish communities moving from Europe to the area and resulted in settlements of pioneers. The most successful of these was called a “kibbutz” or collective farm. These were, and is still considered today, to be among the purest and most successful forms of socialism ever devised and practiced on the planet. Energized by
both secular and religious persecution, Jews from Europe began to trickle into the Turkish province. By the time the last Osmali Sultan was overthrown by the Young Turk military revolution in 1908, the Zionists had managed to gain a toehold in the Turkish Empire and, although there were colonies of religious Jews who had lived in communities in Palestine since the Roman era, for the first time since the Diaspora began in 138 A.D., Jews in increasing numbers came fleeing persecution in Europe to the Holy Land to settle. Resentment from the local population was immediate and violent. Even before the British Empire signed the famous Balfour Declaration in 1917, strife between the communities had commenced. By recognizing Jewish and Arab claims, His Majesty’s government sought to please both sides at a time when the very existence of the Empire was at stake. Conflicting agreements soon resulted in more violence as the Jewish settlements began to expand. Not only in Palestine but across the region, rising Arab nationalism and the collapse of Turkish power created a vacuum into which the colonial powers of Britain and France soon filled. Under a mandate from the League of Nations, that although the United States had designed it had not joined, Palestine became a British colony. Bloodshed followed. Between the start of the mandate and the start of the Second World War in 1939, Palestine was in a constant state of unrest and war. The Arab community under the leadership of the Grand Mufti of Jerusalem, tried to force the colonial power to not only halt further Jewish immigration from Europe but to remove by force those already there. After several anti-Jewish riots claimed many settlers lives in 1917, 1919, 1923, 1925 and 1927, the Jews organized themselves into a de facto state, with a military, a government and a political system that eventually allowed them to vastly increase their ability to deal with Arab incitement which they felt the British refused to do. On the Arab side, Jewish cities and farming settlement was resented terribly: The mostly tribal and sectarian Arab population was simply overwhelmed by feelings of inferiority and could not begin to compete with the growing, ardent nationalism of the Jews. So violent was the Arab reaction to Jewish expansion that, in 1936, lead by the grand Mufti, the Arabs revolted against the British and the Jews. Because the rise of Fascism in Europe had accelerated Jewish immigration, the Arabs decided to act militarily and politically in concert with the leaders of the emerging Arab states. Although many lives were lost on both sides, the Arabs were successful on the political front: The British halted, in 1937 “White Paper”, any further Jewish immigration into the Mandate. This decision radicalized the Jews, who immediately began planning to their own independent state. Leaders like Ben-Gurion and Begin-leading the two major Jewish factions-agreed to systematically implement massive resistance and, in the face of rapidly increasing Nazi pressure, continued to smuggle Jews from Europe. Fighting between all three sides threatened by 1939 to render the British Palestine ungovernable and ripe for war. Only the outbreak of World War Two gave pause to all sides. In a major strategic decision, all factions on the Jewish side supported the British while the Arabs, rent into factions based on religion, politics and ethnicity, supported the Germans. This proved the single greatest error that the Arabs of Palestine were to commit: By alliance with Germany, they placed their political future in the hands of losers. The Jews, on the other hand, rushed to volunteer to the British Army and a large number received training, equipment and experience in the field under British Officers. When the war in Europe ended, this proved to be the greatest asset insuring the survival of the Jews in Palestine. It was the dramatic increase of immigration following the destruction of the European Jewish community that finally forced the British to relinquish their colony. As the survivors fled to Palestine, the world began to view British efforts to halt the influx as morally unacceptable. As soon as the British announced their departure by turning over responsibility for the areas future to the fledgling United Nations, what had been a small scale action between rival militias and guerillas now became a war among nations. The U.N. voted to partition Palestine into two separate nations. This decision the Jews accepted while the Arabs rejected. By May of 1948, the lines were drawn and fighting commenced. All the
Arab states declared war on the tiny Jewish States and invaded: The Jews, better trained, equipped and organized, fought back and managed to, over a period of a year and several very bloody campaigns, fight off all those arrayed against her and, when the cease-fire was sign on Cyprus in 1949, had effectively doubled the original land area agreed to in the U.N. partition plan.

The only American involvement was the recognition of the new Jewish state by Truman. Also, Stalin and all the European nations soon joined this process which led to Israeli entry into the U.N. itself the following year. From America, only recognition; no finance, no weapons, no political agreements or military and intelligence sharing. Sec. of State Marshall tried to keep the Jewish state at arm’s length so as not to anger Arab interests. He felt this would weaken the United States among the oil producers of the Persian Gulf and provide ammunition for the Soviet Union to advance it’s sphere of influence in the region. His fears were well-founded. Israel grew and prospered in the years after independence while the Arabs states reeled in the trauma of collective defeat-”Naakba”. Although the cease-fire with the Arab states had ended major hostilities, huge issues remained unresolved. Almost 700,000 refugees were awaiting the eventual return to their homes now under Jewish occupation. Located in Gaza and on the West bank of the Jordan river, camps housing many of these persons sprung up and were supported directly by the newly established bureaucracies of the U.N. The political problem posed by the refugees were to become the bane of all sides: Refused citizenship in the Arab states, they and their cause proved an effective tool for destabilization and consolidation of weak, often illegitimate post-colonial governments soon to replace European Powers throughout the region. Jerusalem remained divided and the Holy Sites, especially the Western Temple Wall—the most sacred area in Judaism—was desecrated and synagogues in the city destroyed. Both sides felt that the truce would not last.

War broke out again when, in violation of the cease-fire and the U.N. Charter, Egypt nationalized the Suez Canal and denied transit to Israeli vessels. Although the leaders of the Jewish State repeatedly informed Washington that they considered such action a “casus belli”, the appeals fell on deaf ears. Eisenhower was determined to do nothing that would allow increased Soviet penetration into the Arab states and the Jews turned to the French. France had been—as was to remain—by far the leading supporter, both politically and militarily, of Israel, supplying aircraft, tanks, naval vessels and other equipment under very favorable terms. Together the British, French and Israelis coordinated an assault that was successful. However, after taking the Sinai, American pressure forced retreat: Eisenhower’s intercession in the 1956 Suez Crisis ended once and for all the era of European Empires and forced Israel to retreat with only a promise of free navigation rights through the Canal and Sharm el Sheik at the entrance to the Red Sea.

It was the refusal of Nasser to honor this agreement that led directly to the Six Day War 11 years later. By this time, the major Arab states on Israel’s borders—the “confrontation states”—had, with Russian aid, developed large Soviet supplied and trained military establishments. Egypt, Syria and Jordan also supported and armed an insurgency that tried to attack Israeli installations both at home and abroad. The Palestine Liberation Organization was just the largest of many Arab groups determined to reverse the verdict of 1948 and erase the Jewish state. Tensions flared and, when Nasser closed the Canal again and the Straits of Tiran to Israeli shipping effecting a blockade, both the United States and France urged a diplomatic solution. Nasser escalated rapidly: The U.N. peacekeeping force in the Sinai buffer zone was removed upon the request of the Egyptians. A military alliance between the three “confrontation states” was signed, placing Jordanian, Syrian and Egyptian forces under unified Egyptian command. As the nations mobilized, tensions rose to a fever pitch.

It was Israel that struck first. In a series of lightening alpha-strikes, the combined airpower of the Arabs was quickly destroyed. In the following five days, the Sinai was again seized, along with Jerusalem, the West Bank and the high ground along the Syrian border—the Golan Heights. In less than a week, the entire political and military balance in the region was radically altered by war: The Russians threatened to intervene to stop the disgrace of their clients but were quickly rebuffed by Johnson. So aggressive was the Israeli assault that even the American recon vessel U.S.S. Liberty was attacked when the intel gathering vessel strayed too close to the action. But
even the death’s of 126 sailors did nothing to halt the rapprochement between America and the successful Jewish nation: For the first time, Washington moved close to Tel Aviv. So, despite the generally accepted view, it was not until after the Six Day War that a series of political and military agreements between the United States and Israel were established. With the Johnson administration floundering in Southeast Asia, America was looking for allies and the small, successful Israeli, already popular in the American press, proved a major counterweight against Soviet expansion. Indeed, events had proved that the Russians were unwilling to go up against the Israelis who had assumed an almost superhuman profile as a David versus Goliath military machine. But the closer America moved to the Israelis, the more pressure and hatred grew among the Arabs. As Marshall had predicted in 1948, trouble was sure to follow; and he was right.

April 13, 2005: Boy, Don’t WE Feel Relieved Now!
the sesterus quote:
“...the filibuster has been around since, oh, maybe Pontius Pilate.”
Actually, by the era of Pontius Pilate the veto was, along with almost all of the ancient freedoms once enjoyed by the Roman nation, long dead. Although the Emperor Tiberius maintained the Tribunal power to interpose a veto—"I forbid" in Latin—what had once been an effective tool to restrain Senatorial majorities was a relic of the vanished ancient free state. Under the old Republic, the Tribunes—the “Protector’s of the People”—were elected by direct suffrage by the 35 Roman Tribes. By the later Republic, there were 10 elected annually. Both by tradition and the unwritten Roman constitution, all 10 were independent and sat on a special bench in the Curia—the Senate Chamber—and were legally entitled to interpose a veto not only on legislation voted on but even on what discussions could be undertaken: Over time, this became a very powerful and sought-after position and was the first to suffer destruction under the Caesars: Julius who corrupted the Tribunes and his Grand Nephew and successor Octavian directly assumed their powers. Constitutionally, only a Plebian could run for this office and Tribunes were prohibited from running in successive years. Eventually, the post became so powerful that Patricians sometimes had themselves adopted into Plebian families so to become eligible to run. The person of the Tribune were inviolate: By law and custom they were beyond the reach of retribution of their acts during their single term of office. When a popular and powerful Tribune from one of Rome’s most famous families seemed to flout the ancient custom and, during a battle over enforcement of the Sexto-Licinian Land Law of 367 B.C., decided to seek consecutive terms as a means of effecting his legislative program, Senator’s conspired to murder him: Tiberius Gracchus and his followers were murdered in the Forum. With this act, the stage was set for the unraveling of constitutional government and the Republic rapidly began to collapse. So, while the Tribunate was instituted to protect the multitudes from the overweening ambition and power of the Senatorial nobility and the ruling elite, it eventually became a vehicle of the same elite to gain status and power. Over time the great power delegated to the Tribunate soon attracted members of the Republic’s most famous noble families: What started as the preserve of the people became a tool manipulated by powerful interests. By the last century of the Republic, the Consular “Optimates”—the conservative ruling class-clashed with the “Populares”—another faction of the same elite. The contest for power between rivals among this plutocratic class eventually destroyed the Republic. What had begun as a small community of soldiers, farmers, shopkeepers and tradesmen could not adjust their small city-state institutions to the reality of Empire: The domestic forces unleashed by expansion and great power soon overthrew the Republic and the Romans lost their ancient free state and their civil liberties forever.
April 13, 2005: Boy, Don’t WE Feel Relieved Now!
the dollar-franc quote-
“They outlawed war altogether. I believe it was in 1935”
Caveat Lector! I believe this refers to the Kellogg-Briand Pact of 1928. This international agreement, in large measure a response to the carnage of the Great War, called on the signatories-which included an isolationist United States-to agree to a “renunciation of war as an instrument of national policy”. Of all the international treaties negotiated and signed since the dawn of relations between nations, this pact was undoubtedly the most ineffective and unrealistic diplomatic enterprise ever undertaken.
Within a year of this agreement, several of the parties participating, in direct contravention of the high moral and pacifistic call for restraint and disarmament embodied therein, became involved in protracted, bloody military conflicts in various places around the world. Worse, 10 years after the ratification process of Kellogg-Briand, the European nations were again enmeshed in a vast global struggle that eventually encompassed the United States-the Second World War. This war resulted in even greater death and destruction that had been experienced during the Great War.
That this futile and silly diplomacy is still studied and debated, even held up as an example in some places as the high-point and model for future treaties, is evidence that the moral climate of pacifism in the West has changed little since 1928, despite wars and treaties too numerous to catalogue. Despite this century of almost constant violence and horrific bloodshed, the internationalist pacifists are never deterred by facts: Disarming unilaterally does not, as some have said, “claim the moral highground”, it only serves to make democratic nations unready for the inevitable challenges from armed, aggressive and irredentist nations. Horace was right:”Those who yearn for peace, let them prepare for war”. The end result of Kellogg-Briand was millions of avoidable deaths brought about by a culture of appeasement made inevitable by a generation of pacifistic constraints on national defense. Today, history repeats itself: The past tragedies will not, however, be our future farces, they will only be our future tragedies.

April 13, 2005: Boy, Don’t WE Feel Relieved Now!
the 40 pieces of silver quote:
“If McCain won’t voluntarily leave the Republican Party - and these days, he doesn’t even qualify as a RINO - then the Republicans ought to kick his ass”.

Not likely as the Senator from Arizona is a national power base and, not only a powerful, well organized machine inside his home state but a funding base inside the GOP. He represents a particular faction that is united on only one thing; support of John McCain. Having had a “taste” of the intoxicating mixture of adulation and battle in his defeated bid to become our 43rd President, he is now running to the center. Make no mistake about it, he is making political decisions based on 2008: He plans to replace George Bush as President and capture the Republican nomination. This move was carefully calculated with that in mind but, as with the case of so many of McCain’s strategic moves, lacks judgment and sound political analysis.
Without motivating and capturing the loyal conservative base, he stands not a chance but, with Ms. Rodham-Clinton moving ever closer to the nod, perhaps my reading of future events is not as good as his. One thing though: If the slate does indeed fail and the Judges get “Borked”, Senator McCain will have a lot of explaining to do-but he is not the only one. In my state-Maine, both GOP Senators have refused to tow the party-line. I have done all I can do to oppose this line-calls, petitions, meetings, fund raising and, as the following sample will show, writing what appears to be useless letters, of which the following is an example:

Dear Senator Snowe,
I am a Republican constituent and have voted for you more times than either of us might care to recall. I believe you are not only a brilliant leader-I have always found you to be solid and substantial in a way that has made me proud.
However, I find, for the first time, I have to ponder your decisions. Why-to what end-are you hindering our Party on the issue of the six Judges now up for promotion?
My in-box is filled with messages from all sides so I can’t even imagine the pressure you must be under right now. Please help me understand your decision. Am I missing something? It seems to
me that by letting it be known beforehand that you will vote to keep existing rules, you have pretty much assured that the President’s appointment’s will be filibustered. You may want to stay up all night, but is it good for everybody else? Forgive my presumption but it seems to me you were poorly advised and spoke too soon. I just can not figure out why you have done this. And I have tried. I believe you, in such a safe seat, can afford to support our Party and it’s leadership. Those Court Seat’s are important to fill without a bruising political battle in the Senate when this Nation is in the middle of a difficult war. The last election cycle was enough. Need I remind you that you have, rightly I believe, and with courage, voted with our Party for this war. I have a deeply held view that to put the country through this sort of thing-long, divisive judicial fights-now, on top of such violence, is wrong. Especially in the case of a well-known Senior Jurist above reproach except that he or she might tend to be a little further to the right than some may like-frankly, I am concerned more about our young men and women getting shot at-not debating points than will seem to normal human beings as small differences between lawyers. All these people are known, vetted and well-established Judges: I do not know what else you expected from this White House but it looks like it is not on the agenda. No matter what happens, eventually Court Seats will go to a person further to the right than you might like. Has this not been happening for some time? So, ask yourself: By following the path you have chosen, limiting the power of our Party and our President now, when our people are actually in the field under fire, who is going to be hurt most? I have tried to consider the Judges question from every angle-including Roe-but I find it hard to look further than the one simple truth that you-among others-made possible: So many fine young Americans are over there, and they are going to die. Give them the honor and the support they deserve. By weakening the Leader of the Party and the Nation-as you have chosen to do now-you delay the date of their eventual return. Of this I have, sadly, no doubt. Anything done to weaken the Administration will been seen in the light of events in Iraq. We both understand how these things are related-not directly-but undoubtedly. And I have a vainglorious 18 year old, Mrs. Snowe, filled, as young men tend to be, with dreams of honors in combat. I know a person as wise and experienced as yourself will not fail to grasp the connection. I have followed your votes and actions for many years. That I write you now, with passion about this, will I hope give you pause. I am not the only one who feels this way. I am also not a lobbyist with a lot of money and a single issue that will turn around and try to wreck your career should you somehow, for whatever tactical, strategic or moral reason, feel compelled to cast a vote for or against a particular nominee. I actually vote for you and will continue to do so. I may be alarmingly old fashioned, but in a small State like ours, that just may make a difference. I hope it does. I appreciate your many years of sacrifice and public service. Thank you for taking the time to listen to a fellow Republican. Sincerely, Warspite Biddeford, Maine Can I suck up or what!?!?!! I would post the letter I sent to McCain, but it is not fit for tender ears. I don’t know if it will make even the smallest difference, but if you contribute to campaigns and the GOP and it’s causes as I have done for many years, my experience is that the people in power listen. After all, this is America!

April 13, 2005: Boy, Don’t WE Feel Relieved Now!

From the Bureau of Fire-in-the Belly:
“1 could post my opinion of that self-aggrandizing, traitorous glob of shark’s vomit too, but there is a limit to my profanity.”
If you want to make sure a politician takes your views seriously, it is my experience that you must enclose a cheque in the envelope. Too bad, in the case of the Senator from Arizona, a
combination of hand cramps and intestinal revulsion made this necessary event impossible. For Mr. McCain, the cheque is indeed “in the mail”. Seems to me McCain has the ambition, but not much else. He ego is dwarfed only by his grandiose self-image; this is a man who actually believes his own press releases. He will never become President.

With the exception of Ronald Reagan, every political figure I have ever met seems to have an ego that a 18 wheeler would have trouble sliding through. Maybe it is just a necessary part of the business but it sure makes for one-sided conversations. But there are exceptions. In 1983, my wife and I were invited to a “rallying of the troops” called “The Reagan-Bush Reunion”, the very first step in the crushing GOP campaign in 1984. I had the great fortune to be close-up and personal—about 10 feet from a small stage—as the President and Vice-President made short speeches. Afterwards, they worked the enthusiastic crowd of 250 or 300—mostly of schedule “C” appointees—and as this group was their own people, both leaders were relaxed and enjoying themselves. It was indeed a revealing few hours.

Vice-President Bush was pretty impressive. Tall and patrician in his appearance, he gave a short stump speech and then began to “wing it”. He looked elegant but did not sound eloquent: I remember thinking that “this is a rather timid man and he will never succeed to the Presidency”. He just did not seem to have charisma or the force of personality but he sure had everything else: Bush “pere”-as he is now called, had what can only be called the world’s best yuppie resume. He did not do well in big crowds but, as he moved around the room shaking hands, he was genuine and warm. Meeting him only served to reinforce my original conclusion—he did not have what it takes. I was wrong in that he did succeed to the Presidency but I was right in that he did not have the political acumen to hold it.

When Ronald Reagan came to the podium, it was like all the oxygen had been sucked out of the room. The man’s natural charisma was something I had never seen or felt before; it was tangible and touchable and I felt I was suddenly in an empty room and he was talking just to me. His voice was calm and tranquil but also hale and hearty; he had a mesmerizing effect on me and the crowd. Whether this was the result of long years as a actor and professional speaker or if it was just him, I guess I will just never know. But it was indeed profound. His power of personality was obvious; you could feel his drive and direction. It was no accident, his Presidency, and, although some have claimed he was already in the grip of the dementia that would later kill him, I saw no evidence at all of it that night. He was clear and projecting, his arguments cogent and his appeal deep and lasting. When he worked the crowd, he was not at all imperial but familiar, even friendly. He seemed to love it-he was obviously in his element in a crowd-and both Reagan and the people loved it. His secret: He had a subtle way of making the listener feel included and he seemed to allow you to feel better about yourself. His own hopeful nature was too contagious not to catch. After witnessing the two men face-to-face and back-to-back, I am hardly surprised at the later turn of events.

Five years ago I saw McCain give his stump speech in an airplane hanger at the Jetport in Portland, Maine. I listened and watched—both him and the crowd—he shook a few hands afterwards, signed a few books(his book was actually for sale before, during and after his rally). He could not have been in my state for more than an hour and the whole affair was obviously not for us but for the cameras which were oppressingly all around. I am no stranger to staged political events but I think everyone in the crowd felt used. After he left, two of his staff met with a dozen of us in a cold, empty ante-room to make the money pitch. Although I could not decline—I always give—they did not hold me up for much. McCain did not carry my state in the Primary.

April 14, 2005: ChIraq’s On His Knees Again (And For Once It’s Not In Front Of A Pants-less Dictator)

the former franc quote:
“Chirac urged his compatriots to help build a “Europe that has the power to count in this world of tomorrow”.

Most Americans, when and if they think about France at all, consider the Fifth Republic to be a democratic country sort of like America—with perhaps a unfortunate tendency towards anti-
Americanism most often seem from our side of the Atlantic as pea-green with jealousy. This is, in fact, not true: Modern France is essentially a police state and acts very much like all police states both in its domestic policy and in it’s foreign affairs. Not much happens except under the all pervasive eyes of La Surete and other domestic Intel gathering agencies. It is the basic weakness of the French that so often pushes them further than wisdom would, in a more a rational world, seem to suggest; As Bismarch once said of Italy—but is certainly true of France in our times; big appetites; weak teeth. Poor mandibles and the willingness to project unwillingness lightened by overstated self-interests would consign France to serious danger by overreach to go with merciless elan where the result in extraction overwhelm legitimated self interest. A dangerous national over-reach serves as a constand and the united Statesm too often tested ib a crucible of self sacrificing self-interest, may well prove in the not so near future to devolutionist-moderne to attract any followers but the most benightend extremists, secure in the 7th Century where all additions, except e-mail, seems heretical. That France has long been the a society divided between the common working class and the elite government sponsored intelligentsia. On both the left and right, these elites have been groomed for power over three generations; they feel that they alone are exponible and worthy to guide France and Europe as a whole into a new United Continent delivered stock, and barrel into the eager hands of the Brussels supranational government who’s salient feature is already stifling bureaucracy. That these formally proud nations will long independent traditions and indigenous political customs have seemed divided between elites ready to squander their nation identity to the new behemoth while the lesser mortals among these nations seem to have not even deigned to notice that their former freedoms and respective institutions were about to go the way of the late lamented dodo.

If there was ever a better example of the old saw: “people get the governments they deserve”, this would appear a prime example: Lower voter turnout in many European nations on the EU enabling acts reflects this blas? mindset; people just do not care. That they will regret their present attitudes does not require a brilliant prognosticator: Simply the already huge and inevitably mounting costs of the socialist omnipressurent government in Brussels that seeks to regulate life down to the smallest detail is perhaps the greatest intrusion into the personal lives of any governments subjects since Joseph II.

The long socialistic division of society is starting to understand that the new EU system, based on the unselected rule of Brussels, is indeed the worst sort of post modern bureaucratic nightmare; For example, last week, the EU PC “Fairness and Equality Committee” announced that many Scottish towns and cities would be forced to change the millennium old names so as not to offend. In order to appear dutifully subservient to the silly PC crowd, Blackheath will be called Health, and so on to the point that the now trapped Scottish elite will need to swallow all this in the name of diversity and P.C. fascism. No appeal-just a group of busybody EU bureaucrats making decisions that will cost millions; there is not appeal. The Scots have few if any recourses in their humiliation: “Meet the new boss, same as the old boss” In this case, the new boss is even more radical and uncontestable than any previous European government in many centuries. And this is just the beginning: As no one will oppose them or hold them to account, soon the bureaucratic busybodies of Brussels will claim ever increasing of the regions GNP. It will aggregate more and more power, resources and tax dollars without any oversight or a system of checks and balances. That this emerging worst-case analysis has prompted our countrymen across the pond to finally sit up and taken notice as a close-to-home obvious example of socialism run amok. Omsama bin Ladin bin Ladenists acompaniots seeks you decked is Rolex’s and kamazazi. Is it de rigour or de natural?

The Roman Empire—the last successful effort to bring about a unified Europe under law and political freedoms, fell to ruin just a few days after Marcus Tullies Cicero’s proscription and murder at the hands of his bitter opponent Marcus Antonius. This Republican patriot tried to reverse what he saw a dangerous trend that if suffered to proceed unopposed would result in the collapse of the ancient free state and it’s tottering institutions. This man, who urged the men of character, responsibilty and good intentions in ssrvice to their country, the “boni” or proven regular people of good, decent made sure the brains beat good, where in many extant speeches
and writing by Cicero urged to overcome sectarianist impulses for the general good of the
commonwealth on principle. Cicero’s efforts were overcome by the deep divisions and shifting
alliances among selfish, power hungry political culture and came to naught-at least so far. By not
even the wind to his back this no loner mattered: It was not matter futile act; the cause was
forever lost.

April 18, 2005:  Oops…
the Department of Human Paniy Shields-
“If I am not for myself, who will be for me?”
One of the many reasons that the United States decided to engage the Islamofascist threat inside
Iraq was to draw all the “usual suspects” into that benighted nation and, subsequesntly, away
from ours. Al Qaeda had to enagae or see their crediblility undermined.
As the tide inside Iraq has turned, those committed to the destruction of their own nation are
pulling out all the stops to stanch defeat from the grip of victory. Now in the field against our
soldiers are a poorly they seem poorly trained and undisciplined; a rag-tag of “volunteers” from
distant Arab states. Attackes on the softest civilian targets seems a tactic of desperation and will
only serve to make the foreigners extremely unpopular. Mass murder of children has a way of
stiffning, not reducing, the anti-terror reslove level. Except for a small number of dedicated Al
Quaeda, the insureation is about over. While they can kill innocents as they have repeatedly
demonstrated, no longer do these insurgents dare to go up American combat troops; They will be
killed quickly. WHile the recent election served to motivate the Iraqi ntion on a greabd scale and
draw a sharp division between the democrats and the fascists, even more unsettling is the huge
sums of money pouring across the border into that nation from all sides; None of Iraq’s
surrounding states wish for American success because such success would lead to a general
opening up og thr system in Syria, Iran and Saudi Arabia. No wonder they wish to halt such
elections in their tracks! The specter haunting the Middle East is the specter of democracy. As
modern ststes are replaced bu modern soldily constructed rule of law entities, the entire region
will implode, falling pray to discredited ideas and theology and corrupt elitist do nothing for the
many and do much for the fre paradigm of Middle Policy. Good Riddence.

April 18, 2005:  Oops…
the ruble quote…
Since Stalin’s demise, there has never been a more successful statistical smearguard by our snide
and arrogant opponents. As Baghdad co-opted the BBC, even the “Jack Tars” sweltering at
General Quarters tuned the “public” view out as unmitigated treason: Pressure forced their
Officers to turn the whole bloody business off. Questionable facts and dodgy figures cast rimose
marble on rugose stele: Woe betide that serious surmiser of soliloquy who dared hew too far
afield from the all-encompassing Party-Line. The sailors booed implacably; jeering on active duty
while adjectives and boardroom chairs went flying in the remote bastions of British Public
Financed Broadcasts, interrupted only for the obligatory mea maxima “cuppa”. The cognitive
dissonence between the liberal-leftist elite reporting and distorting the issues is all too prevalent
among both sides of the Anglosphere.
Questions as to veracity or methodology tacitly inferred result in shock and awe, we trust;
political propaganda, always beyond the pale among polite society, is by statute and tradition
beyond the BBC charter. But such constraints does not stop the prognosticators of predestined
failure for one brief nanosecond: That standardized reasoning no longer even pretends to exist-let
alone co-exist ,deep within the recesses of those astute political minds surely beggars the all-to-
well-known total lack of objectivity. Given a public paid for opportunity to get it wrong, they
won’t disappoint: Despite three years claiming quagmire, revolution and endless terror, the
turnaround facilitated not the eagerly wished for chaos and bloody reign of Islamofascism run
amok-but, for the BBC, an even greater catastrophe-the electoral based turnaround and the
prospects of stability and democracy based on peace and security. Well, it looks like even the
BBC-despite all its hard work to the contrary-cant be wrong all the time!
April 18, 2005: Call It Schadenfreude
Can I Rent the Rentenmark Again?

“If the Germans are in a somnambulistic socialistic state, can the rest of Europe-or indeed America-be far behind?”

People forget, but it was not all that long ago when the newly united Germany led the world in just about everything: Science, manufacturing, education, labor productivity, wages, construction, inventions-well, you get the picture. In more recent times, under Der Alte, “Old Man Adenaur”, West Germany in the 1950ies and 60ies took a bead on the rest of the world, leading the “economic miracle” that “so invigorated the continent”. The Germans-once they at long last accepted that they would no longer be goose-stepping all over the planet, seemed to be able to focus their energy into making cars, trucks, mining equipment and all sorts of high-end industrial machines that did not go “boom”. Like many others reading this piece laid out for us by his Imperialness, we are now forced to ponder the inevitable big conundrum “what the hell happened”?

First and foremost to blame; socialism. The Eastern part of the State just never recovered from the 40 years of cradle-to-grave Statist model communism. Worst, the East German variant of socialism was considered at the time to be the single best example there was: The East German Worker’s Paradise led the Warsaw Pact and out produced just about everyone else. Not only in the aggregate but in quality and durability-from washing machines to dental work-East German socialism served as the model for what progress was possible for all humankind if only modern moral man had the will of character to forbid the inherently evil profit motive, and produce according to demand in the natural state or purity of egalitarian production. Sure, if people tried to escape the “worker’s paradise” there was a bullet waiting for them, but that was the exception, hardly often the rule. And even if it seemed to a glib outsider that East Germans were “the saddest looking people on the earth”, at least things were better in Leipzig or Berlin than, say, North Korea.

Then came “all the fuss”. The Americans of course were to blame-why is it always the Americans who just can’t leave well enough alone? Once again, Ronald Reagan was “directly responsible for stirring up the pot” when “we would have been best left alone”. He raised “such a ruckus” that it was hard in 1985 to even buy a beer in the Tier Garden or Potsdamerplatz, so high were nuclear tensions running. To even the most brazen Europeans, the message of Ronald Reagan was at best insipid, at worst dangerous: “Mr. Gorbachoff, tear down this wall”.

Of course, to make sure Mr. Gorbachev actually acted, the Americans cowboys put a new expensive round of missiles deployed for the entire world to see across the Fulda Gap. Ever color of the protopacifist coalition was reinvigorated and marched en masse, but to no avail. Mr. Reagan was made of sterner stuff then the Europeans and, except for Dame Thatcher, while groans and lamentations filled the land, the missiles stayed.

Within 3 years, unable and unwilling to compete, the Soviet Union imploded and that “prison of nations” was finally free. But freedom brought some unexpected problems in it’s train. Among the most difficult to solve; German re-unification.

When a group of 15 million people all of a sudden become free, they also are likely to feel themselves robbed. Because they had been born and bred in circumstances where they were not allowed, let alone required, to plan and provide for their own well-being, to be suddenly tossed into a political and economic system that held the individual not only responsibility but honored him for taking that duty upon himself and for his family, there was bound to be trouble. What had been “womb to the tomb” was now responsibility über alles”. The dramatic deep shift went to the core pattern of 40 years of state planning. Your thinking was not your own-it was an appendage of the state. Work was compulsory-but performance was not. Any objective criteria had been based on politics instead of work-based productivity. Innovative ideas or new methods were shunned. In short, those who had long lingered in the East were in for a healthy dose of reality and that reality often came in the form of a cold-water bucket to the face. As could have been predicted, problems ensued quickly. Those from the East wanted the same economic deal as they had before. While many enjoyed the new found freedoms beneficial, all too many began to wonder if the risks inherit in a free-market were worth the cost. Although long the case in the
West, these creeping socialism of concepts began very rapidly to spread to the West. “If the Easterners can have a free-ride” Westerners argued, “why not all of us”?
The cultural driven German economic expansion began to falter, then implode. Socialism had already served to corrupt two German generations in the East and seemed about to spread like a cancer into the remainder of the nation. What, if anything, could be done to halt the degeneration?

15 years of Social Democratic legislation has so far produced few solutions to endemic economic difficulties brought upon the German Republic by an even longer period of socialism. What is needed is a hard, rapid dose of free market economics—a sort of Dame Thatcher meets Berlin. Until such measures reversis the moral climate of entitlement with it’s obverse-social responsibility-Germany, and hence Europe, will continue to fall head long to a specific decline.

April 17, 2005: More ACLU Antics

the Pass the Peso Quote:
“ACLU smoking dope at border? Minutemen say photos show ‘legal’ observers have at long last and great personal risk finally figured out what the hell they are at the border for.”

Although as the father of teens, I can hardly endorse smoking pot, but it seems to me at the very least this one small section of the multiple partrolling minions have at least some meagre clue as to what they are actually doing out in the field. The “Minutemen” watch the Feds who are supposed to be watching—and perhaps even arresting—the illegals—but of course this seldom actually transpires. The lawyers watch…the other lawyers and, if the officers of American Courts KEEP THEIR SWORN OATHS THEY ONCE PROMISED TO UPHOLD(forgive my secularist approach, I meant: “Affirm”) they must report to the appropriate legal authority so the alleged illegals apprehended can be processed, incarcerated, adjudicated and…let go. By general agreement on all sides, the current status quo keeps everyone employed, centered in front of the all-intrusive media, demonstrate the overpowering need to change nothing and keep the steady tsunami-like influx of mexicans entering Los Estados Unitos at the present unprecedented pace. This keep’s everyone contented: All the player’s presently at the talbe are satiated, Vinnie Fox gets re-elected, Mr. Bush keeps his big corporate contributors immune from labor deficits, ACLU lawyers have a literal ton of bogeymen on the right to garner checks from direct-mail crusades and, last and least, a few lucky mexicans enjoy the fruits of their undercompensented labor at $2.90 per hour. WHO has a motive to disturb a perfectely functioning world?

Unless, as the always skeptical security type wonks waiting for chicken-little to announce the sky is indeed about to fall, the border ballet comes to a crashing end; ALL it would take is a few specialty chosen Al Qaeda maniacs to bring the whole corrupt confluence of interests to implode in a huge tragic bloody mess. A carefully desiged explosive device, some target planning to effect some wholesale mass murder on a scale reminisient of 9/11, and the entire lax security absent structure will come crashing to earth with a more implosive force that that revealed in the demise of the Twin Towers. But as great as the probable loss of life and physical damage will be, the political fallout would undoubtedly be far greater and all encompassing.

For all those now benefiting from the existing state of affairs would be now persona non grata while others seek for convinient scapegoats. It will not take long for heads to roll as the many cupable are revealed, their motives exposed and, even at the highest levels of governance, the guilty and the innocent will alike be held to account for their collective refusal to act to protect the public national security interest. The scandal will be worse than Pearl harbor, Clark Field, Cavite, The Pentagon and the Twin Towers. Few now in positions of power will escape cupability-nor should they. With such awesome power resides all to human responsibility. In a final accurate accounting, all the parts of a society that consistantly ignored numerous threats and warnings will be held to account for justice and revenge. Worse, the men and women in power will in fact be guilty and while running to hide from the self-inflicted would to the head and heart of the nation, few if any now encharged with the somber duty will ne off the hook. They will deserve all they get.
**April 19, 2005: Black Smoke**
The Swiss Guards will now be paid in Euros:
“Ratzinger ran the Papal Council for Rigidity and Extra-Orthodox Enforcement”.
His Holiness was very close to the late soon to be beatified John Paul II. Also, he was, like the former Pontiff, associated with the Marian Movement. Although he officially approved of the many changes in Vatican II, he is said to prefer the Mass in the original Latin. Ratzinger also has close ties to the Jesuit Order, opposes married priests and females in the Sacred Consistory. He maintains the traditional reasoning behind the Great Schism but is “open” to the Orthodox. Ratzinger is sometimes cited in his belief that the Church of Rome went further than it should have in concessions towards other faiths. Within the Church, doctrinal issues as to the veneration of the Virgin led to divisive theological disputes: The doctrine and the less than successful reconciliation with French Bishop Marcel Levfèbre, the schismatic wannabe who tried to form a rejectionist front within the Church over Vatican II is still unresolved. While Americans and the media in the United States see the issues framed by dissent over issues like birth control, celibacy and abortion, in today’s Church those are usually settled; the trouble among doctrine comes not from the increasingly diminished left but from the right in power and ascendant, especially in the Curia and the growing Third World. Ratzinger will, if the past is precedent, make haste slowly and change will be gradual, if at all, with special attention given to the expanded role in Asia and Africa.

**April 18, 2005: Oh Shut Up, You Daft Cow!**
Didn’t something like this happen in “The Mikado?”
While this crisis may not call for the High Lord Executioner—at least not yet—something that so clearly illustrates the larger, more insidious problems plaguing the industry compel my summation of the elementary: This writer just lied.
The explanation and attending mea maxima culpa seemed designed to turn events on their collective head: “I was not expecting to have to lie but circumstances forced my otherwise stainless, innocently motivated search for truth. It was not my fault; it was not my responsibility. In fact, I printed the truth; I just got some of the meaningless details partially incorrect, but that does not change the real facts one iota: Cruel corporations slaughter tiny baby seals, killing them in a genocidal rage for no reason except selfish greed. What difference does the date and weather make to a seal? The endless harping on alleged “facts” only diverts attention from where it belongs; corporations getting away with wholesale murder of babies—that is the real story—and the rest is just an attempt to divert public attention from the real information the public demands—animals are dying mercilessly by the tens of thousands for no good reason. Every time some independent journalist tries to expose the ugly hidden truth, that journalist is shamelessly attacked and their reputation besmirched because they dare to speak truth to power and greed. Who will bravely speak of the baby seals sold to endless decimation?”

**April 19, 2005: Ten Years Ago Today**
I spent a lot of time trying to understand the acts of McVeigh. I read his rambling interviews. I stared into the long, bleak transcript from his trial and automatic appeal. He was not well-versed in providing explanations. His “note” was his act. It had no cogent thought pattern. This man was not an intellect. If anything stood out, it was his anti-intellectualism; he knew very little about the history, law or organization of his own country. Perhaps that was the single most disturbing thing revealed about him—he did not want to know; he chose to remain ignorant. It made him feel safe in his appalling victimhood. While many people can function and even succeed without the ability to write a simple declarative English sentence, few take pride in that inability. Most of us want to improve, to learn, to expand out base of knowledge. Not Mc Veigh. he sought out men even less tutored than himself and actually relied on them for self-importance. I even managed to read “The Turner Dairies”. Grammar and spelling notwithstanding, the self-pitying ravings of a outsider determined to remain an outsider was troubling—but only in the light of subsequent events. If he had not used that text as a motivation for murdering thousands, the meaningless words would remain meaningless. After the fact, people pay attention. Like Osama Bin Ladin and
his fatwas, McVeigh had to prove to himself that he too had a mind and a cause. It mattered not at all how silly and absurd it all was; it became important-for a time-owing to his act. The act was his thesis, antithesis and synthesis-a whole lot of nothing wrapped in dense constructions that revealed little and taught less. After ten years of looking, what began with nothing remained mired in nothing. All that time and effort and I remain as ignorant of his motives as the day the building blew up.

April 19, 2005: Nobody But HimsELF to Blame

- the soon-to-be on the barter system quote:
  “The problem with the Eco-Nazis and the Left is that they think that they are ABOVE the law, and because THEIR cause is right, that they shouldn’t have to pay for the crime.”

In the case of this eco-nuke wannabe turned jailbird, I find my fears and suppositions cruelly reinforced by the whole sorry episode and what it illustrates about the “thinking” of our privileged techno-elites. Because they are smarter than almost everyone else-and if you don’t believe that to be true, just ask them-and he will be only too happy to condescendingly inform you that, compared to one of the chosen, you are but a lowly SUV driving amoeba. When the radicals from the 1960ies took up the battle-cry “power to the people” they really meant “power to the correct people”. The modern eco-vegan-luddist geek sociopaths are totalitarian in outlook but utilitarian in tactics: they will make any compromise to gain allies and use whatever means come to mind to engage their hungry deity; the media. What constitutes the scientific establishment in this country are too timid and indoctrinated to engage in rational debate based on empirical principles; to do so would cost them status and grant dollars. Better to say “the sky is falling” and submit a funding request than to have to prove it systematically. That requires objectivity and work-which explains the dearth of “Global Warming” data contrasted against the massive preponderance of rhetoric in the field. Clearly, Climate Study is a casualty of PC based academics-but it is not the only one.

The recent Summer’s brew-ha-ha points to the difficulty of politics and science mixing: The result are always the same-Lycenkoism at it’s most destructive. This creeping cultural calamity is serving to attract away from the study of science in the United States. In the not-too-distant future, our nation will be replaced as the world leader in the “hard” sciences because you can’t have both: In the choice between PC mandated outcomes and data driven conclusions, we chose PC every time. Now to the question of punishment for the serious felonies planned and executed by this young man. I am afraid my views here may confuse and even anger many on these pages but I admit I do not care at all about the future of this particular convict or the “message” being sent to others contemplating acts of terror to further some nebulous political agenda. In my view, the issue is and will always be “what is best for the country?” In the case now under debate, while it seems pretty clear that most want the prisoner to suffer according to the law. This is hardly a revolutionary view and I feel pretty certain that most people, when confronting felons convicted of violent crimes, want them not only away from society but severely punished. But, I ask again: “What outcome bests serves the interests of the state”? And this is where I feel constrained to part company with my fellow conservatives. But, if you have taken the time-admittedly the long and often tedious time-to follow the evolution of my views, I am not today aligned with the mainstream of the conservative movement. This is in large measure because of the “test” I now impose on all questions before resolution under our legal and political process: “How will the outcome effect national security and the defense of the nation”. If I can discover a rationale to enhance the power and security of the state, I try to consistently promulgate said course; conversely, if the standard serves to weaken national resolve and undermine security and national interests, I will use whatever platform I have to oppose such measures. While most of us are living our lives in the “business as usual” mode, others are far away in battle and in fear of losing their young lives, in order to defend all of us, our inherited ancient freedoms, and our way of national life. I try to use this single great truth as a prism to view the outstanding issues of our day. I find that viewing things from this one governing viewpoint cuts away extraneous issues and makes hard questions much easier to analyze. Anyway, with so many of this nations young men and women under fire in foreign lands, I feel that some deeply engrossing moral and
theological questions are better left to future generations; What matters now is developing a consistent perspective on national questions that gives this country every possible edge. Not only is this line the only truly fair and just method to really “support our troops” in the current conflict, it also will develop a conceptual basis for the long twilight struggle that I am certain lies ahead. So, with this in mind, I find it makes little sense to take scientific types with considerable potential use and just throw them away. He should be used as a weapon, not cast aside as waste—even if, as currently constituted, he is indeed waste. But this type of waste is all too familiar—in almost every branch of the areas he wants to be included in, his views are the norm; it is only his extreme actions that make him different—and the difference, I am sorry to say, remains only one of degree. My point is, if we are going to change the culture in the elite academic environment, better to begin by using a convicted felon—someone who the government can in effect control very directly—and make him sacrifice his old Gods on the alter of nationalism. Believe me, he will take the deal. Let’s say a 20 year plea agreement with military-like supervision and we will turn a youthful protester-cum-terrorist into a weapon designer. A part of your salary goes to restitution. Your freedom—like with all prisoners—is very circumspect and limited. Like Gilbert and Sullivan suggested in “The Mikado”: “Let the punishment fit the crime”.

This type of manipulation of individuals considered useful by government agencies happens every day. What we need to design is an exacting and verifiable method of managing such people so that, instead of having to feed, cloth and house them for long terms, we can as a nation actually turn a profit on the transaction. This has been successfully done with some computer-related crimes and criminals. I realize what I am suggesting goes deeper than previous experiments but necessity is indeed the mother of invention: This nation is essentially in a civil war among rival intelligentsian academic elites—and the “good guys” are losing. Those who defend and serve the constitutional system that grants them almost unlimited opportunities to advance are arrayed against rivals who seek to use their wealth, education and status to weaken and in effect destroy that system. We must use new, creative processes that add strength to our cause if the nation is to survive the challenges—both foreign and domestic—that we now face. Unless we succeed in changing the status quo among academic elites as to a whole host of issues surrounding national defense, we will allow, even encourage, a paradigm that is unsustainable. We will be in the future unable to maintain the combination of science and industry—what has been called the “military-industrial complex”—because a critical component—the pacifistic, defeasist scientists—will actively oppose the efforts at national defense, even at the cost of their own survival.

April 19, 2005: Nobody But HimsELF to Blame

“Just because he wants to be a physicist doesn’t mean he’s any good at it.”

A very good point—and at least part of my life story!

When FDR was faced with the huge and potentially explosive problem of regulating the nation’s financial markets, that master of the political art decided to “catch a dog, use a dog”. Surprising friend and foe alike, Roosevelt chose Joe Kennedy as the first head of the SEC. The result: Kennedy, a master at stock manipulation, proved an excellent regulator, identified and closed most of the more obvious loopholes inside the system and, after the Great Crash had caused almost total loss of faith in Wall Street, managed to bring the dead American financial industry back to life. All I am suggesting here is that more thought be given to punishment for certain types of crimes by certain types of criminals. Instead of the usual reasons and methods for treating convicts, I suggest others. One size should not fit all; to pretend otherwise in wartime does not serve the nation well. My goal is pretty clear I hope: To force felons to repay society for their acts in a way that makes our county stronger. While I value retribution and revenge as much as the next conservative Republican, for that class of prisoners who can be used to the betterment of society, the system should encourage rather than forbid such practices where and when it is practical. Obviously, I am in no way suggesting that hardened killers be sent to Universities but, in our era of “dirty war” against entrenched and extremely brutal terrorists determined to destroy us, we must at least begin to think “out of the box”. If this makes the ACLU nervous, I can still sleep at night.
April 20, 2005: Are We Kvelling?

the genetic marker quote:
“But I’d have to look up the genealogical research to know for sure.”

I will offer His Exalted Imperialness a time-saving device for genealogical verification.

From a long and careful study of the research data, it has now been proven conclusively that Rottiness is a dominant trait communicated and caught—unlike viral illness that travels by blood or body fluid or even airborne contact—Rottiness is only contracted by brain wave to brainwave transmission. Hence, reducto ad absurdum, you guys must have at least one of the necessary six degrees of separation. The Pontifex Novo is undoubtedly a close relation to your Imperialness—long may you both reign.

April 20, 2005: Once Again: Screw the Pep Boys

This is a very disturbing story. While I know that it is by no means unusual—that those most willing to serve our country abroad are met with at best indifference and at worst contempt from their employers—this is a national disgrace and when I try to fathom it all out in stolid English prose I find that words do indeed fail me; nothing I could write would ever explain adequately how this makes me feel deep in the pit of my stomach, where it really counts. I am, despite my pronounced and well-known tendency for excess verbiage, a pretty simple guy. I do not expect very much from my fellow countrymen in the aggregate and, as the old saw goes, “if you don’t expect much, you will seldom be disappointed”. So it would seem in this case. But I have faith. Faith is, as I see it, a big part of what makes this country different from all the others. I am not talking about faith in God—we all come to Him along different paths—I am speaking of faith in ourselves. It is a system of beliefs we all learn that, in the end, come down to our inability as a people to long accept injustice. In this, if not much else, I know I am right. Our nation can send billions of dollars overseas to strangers to remedy the havoc caused by natural disasters. Our generosity is legion—except, as in this case, where it counts most—to our soldiers and their families.

How any corporation could do anything but honor and support those brave men and women volunteering to put themselves at risk of life and limb just makes me furious. And I do not like the helpless feeling; I like to act. This story needs to be told. Those people responsible need to be made an example of. As I have said so many times, the culture needs to change: Instead of billions going abroad to help victims of nature’s wrath, better to spend that money on the needs of our soldiers. I need specifics please. Could someone post—or e-mail me—the name of the company, where it is located, and the persons involved? I will, if I can, organize veteran’s groups to picket their operations. I would contribute to pay for the eventual lawsuit. I would work with like-minded citizens and legislators to start the long process of amending the Reserve and Training Act, long known to have some serious defects as to coverage for called-up units. We have many allies in the body politic and I can’t think of a better fight—or a better time to wage it. I would help spring for the money to place a big newspaper advertisement outlining the anti-American attitude of this chain. Let them dare to sue!

By now, just about everyone must know pretty much how I think and why. I have been harping mercilessly on two related topics, both of which are illustrated by this example of the corporate center turning it’s collective back on the military during a war. If anyone needed further proof as to why our culture needs to change, here it is: Involving those who serve and those who don’t, the “don’t” portion have a responsibility to do everything they can both collectively and individually to help those who “do”. If they choose not to live up to those responsibilities, it is the collective responsibility of the rest of us to bring them to account. Further, this is another example of how the elite in our society—in this case, the corporations and their enablers who own the media combines—have abandoned those who serve their country in arms. Ask yourself: Why has examples of these acts of petty, personal betrayal not been placed—let alone pushed—before the public? Where are the in-your-face television cameras of 60 Minutes? Why no New York Times editorial? Is it because those at the top of the national pyramid of wealth and power have deserted the men and woman now being shot at in battle? I believe that this is indeed the case—our troops have been unsupported for reasons as complex and varied as they are self-serving: If it were the sons and daughters and husbands and wives of these elites facing enemy fire, I would bet the rent
that the views and attitudes as expressed by television and newspapers would be altered materially. And as for the vast majority of America’s elected representatives in Congress who, with courage I believe, did in fact vote for the present war, I ask them point-blank: Where are your sons and daughters? Very few are on the front-lines, at risk. I say it again and again: This culture must change: Power must be equally balanced with responsibility and risk. By permitting the current situation to continue, our nation runs too great a risk: When the military culture becomes so totally at odds with the culture of the prevailing elite, our free institutions themselves are in grave peril. If our armed forces are allowed to become a foreign legion in all but name, who can insure future generations of Americans that the cherished freedoms we all claim as our birthright will be preserved? Who exactly will fight for these high ideals? Can our country long accept a state of affairs where those with education and wealth allow those with neither to do the fighting and dying? If we as a society refuse to share at least a portion of this heavy burden and instead leave it to others, does that not make us morally unworthy of the privileges our ancient liberties justly imply? By trying to have liberty without shared sacrifice, we will wind up with neither. This cognitive dissonance will quickly erode our national character and we will not long survive. Who are these elites I am constantly disparaging? They are our own creation; products of our own great wealth and power without purpose or responsibility. Our elites are creatures manufactured by the same schools and bred to the same ideology. While they benefit extensively from the system that gives them wealth, power and status, they degrade and refuse to support those defending the very freedoms that form the basis for the great success that has alone become their measure of men. I fear such a system and what it will bring in it’s wake: Empire-the antithesis of liberty. Indeed, these United States are in fact already a multinational Empire. The great question of our age: Can we balance these changes as we develop from constitutional Republic to world hegemony and uncontested power without losing our personal liberty and cherished freedoms? If we are not even willing to carry the burden of our own defense, I fear we will not have a chance. This is why I continue to stress the changes needed if our society is to endure. Right now, I think our ability to make a successful transition are slim to none. The Republic I so cherish has become a bad bet and the realization of our predicament fills me with rage and sorrow. Again I quote Tacitus: “How few remained who had seen the Republic”. Let us agree to work to prevent this bleak epitaph. Generations of our countrymen as yet unborn will have just cause to curse us for our shortsighted selfishness, for surrendering the common birthright of all Americans-freedom-because, in our pride and arrogance, we thought the price too high a burden for us to pay and so delegated the cost to others.

April 20, 2005: As If We Didn’t Have Enough Reasons to Like Him Already
Anyone following John Paul II, regardless of any other considerations, is in for some rough sledding. The former Cardinal Ratzinger was in fact the former Pope’s right-hand man and, especially on controversial questions of doctrine, had JPIIs complete confidence. Ratzinger was the Grand Inquisitor-really the modern equal of Torqemada-so it is a little bit odd to expect this brilliant 78 year old theologian to alter his views just because some intellectuals, most of whom reside on a small island off the coast of North America, dislike someone else-especially a German-telling them right from wrong.

The new Pope has been a very serious player for a very long time, since before Vatican II in fact. When it comes to questions of doctrine, he quite literally “wrote the book”. I am not climbing out on a limb when I predict he will be hated and reviled by all the “usual suspects”, and it will not take long to raise their collective, if unsubtle ire. He lacks JPIIs gentle, light touch that often allowed him to say very inflammatory things and not be besieged by critiques. Now, all the gloves are off and the culture war truce is over. But I think I am on very safe ground when I predict Ratzinger will not be the one to change. Like his predecessor as grand Inquisitor Torqemada, “you will not be able to Torqemada anything…..”

So, do not expect the Catholic Church under this new Pontifex Maximus to change in any serious way. While some American Catholics worry about lack of leftward “progress”, the new Peter in Rome is, from his writings at least, more troubled by the growing and powerful group of very conservative Catholics who never accepted Vatican II. Led by the late French Cardinal Levebre,
this block includes a surprisingly large number of Americans. The most famous among them? Mel Gibson! I guess they miss the Latin....

But as for the issues seemingly so important to American multiculturalist cultists, you can now pretty much forget their whole menu for change. No female priests, no homosexuals let alone married ones, abortion a mortal sin (but not for men), contra-contraception, i.e. no pill, either before or after, as this new Pope takes the very first Commandment from the Old Testament seriously “be fruitful and multiply”, pro-capital punishment (remember the exact wording of the commandment is “thou shalt do murder” as opposed to the common mistranslation from the original Hebrew that does not say “thou shalt not kill” - a huge difference. Expect a lot of concentration on things most people—even most Catholics—seldom notice; the nuts and bolts of running a huge organization. This is really where Ratzinger will excel. He knows where all the bodies are buried; he actually officiated at many of the burials! He will do everything to enhance the power of the Curia—he is a bureaucrat born and bred. As to matters of Doctrine—expect a tightening with more excommunication and harsher bans for heretical views, i.e. a lot of angry American nuns!

As to saving souls, expect the new Pope to be very aggressive with new recruitment drives. He will try to incorporate the large rejectionist group of the Anglican Church: when that almost 500 year old body finally self-destructs over the issue of homosexual priests, the Catholics will quickly step in and grab the majority. Also, in direct contradiction of JPIIs policy, new aggressive moves among the Slavic Orthodox will be seen. At least one group of Copts will be co-opted in Egypt. The 30 year era of moderation and toleration—which some have called abject surrender—is now over. A new, less-compromising Sheriff is in town. His first act once installed will be—here I am going way out on a limb—a major pay increase to the Swiss Guards. Remember, this is the insider’s insider; he knows who and where to spread the bread around. Where better than the men sworn to take a bullet for His Holiness to dispense the Holy Largesse than the bodyguards?

April 20, 2005: As If We Didn’t Have Enough Reasons to Like Him Already

the denarii quote:
“Pope Benedict XVI just maybe the crucible that forges the faithful into a stronger community while burning off the dilletantes who weaken the faith.”

Excellent post by someone—obviously well-versed in modern Catholic Theology—unlike myself! Although I have, in a general way, followed Ratzinger’s career with interest, his writings—just the sheer volume forgetting the content for a moment—make Steven King look like a slacker! I have been trying in these last few days to uncover the real heart of the man who is now the leader of the largest religious body on this planet.

Oddly enough, I think I can condense Benedictvs XVI massive contributions to theology thusly: The Church’s role in society is to stand for absolute, not relative, moral truth. This truth functions as a boundary marker. If humanity moves inside these limits, OK. If outside, disaster beckons. Any good? I understand Hallmark is looking for people just now....

Also, did you know that Ratzinger is held by other scholars to be the world’s foremost expert on eschatology? Who knew?

April 20, 2005: Once Again: Screw the Pep Boys

the perfect quote:
“I don’t care what political stripe you are, or whether you supported the war or not, the fact is, that these people who served our country deserve more than just lip service and a pat on the back.”

Why can’t I manage to write the kind of effective, clear-cut English as is so well-illustrated by the quoted paragraph? It also has the added quality of being absolutely, undeniably true. I think, despite differences great and small on other political and social questions, we can all agree that to undermine the very men and women serving our country in uniform by denying them employment just because they serve is more than just wrong; it is more than just injustice; it is more than just criminal; it is more than just treason: This practice is an abomination—as brazen and ugly as it is unendurable.
A short “cruise” around the web last night and today demonstrated that this appalling situation is far more widespread than I could have believed possible. The reality is as stark as it is shocking: It seems beyond dispute that reservists, guardsmen as well as active-duty personnel are losing their jobs just because of the simple fact that they serve. A large segment of corporate America is telling the military-and their families-that the very fact of their obligation to their country makes them undesirable employees.

I am determined to do whatever I can to change this. Let me tell you why.

This country has been extremely good to me and my family for many generations now. I feel I have a big, personal stake in the health of the Republic. Our armed forces are willing-indeed they are filled with passion-to defend this country and all it stands for-with their very lives. Now, some have called Horace’s DVLCE ET DECORVM EST PRO PATRIA MORI “the old lie”. But I saw those Twin Towers go down. I know we live in the world not of Jefferson but of Hobbes. I know that the freedom and prosperity I enjoy are very rare commodities, and they do not ever come cheap, let alone for free. Anything worthwhile has a price and for our young experiment in democracy to thrive, some must be able and willing to pay that price. As I am too fat and sick and blind and old to be of any use over there, I feel bound by honor to do what I can over here to make sure those who sacrifice so much for me are not treated with anything other than the gratitude and respect they so greatly deserve.

For these reasons, I have decided I must act. I am going to try to draw as much attention to these unpleasant truths I now know exist, that now contaminate my beloved country. I believe that I will have many allies because, once the facts are made known to my countrymen, they, like me, will not be able to sleep well knowing what I hope to force all to recognize. I trust to make our collective corporate culture choke on their selfish, bigoted refusal to do everything possible to help-not hinder-our military families.

As all must know by now, I have used these pages as a platform to air my own private views about our society and the difficulties we as a nation face. I have not be subtle about expressing my opinions. That this issue before us ties in with my larger agenda for change is true. I do not ask anyone to embrace any of my views on the “big picture”; I know I am something of an extremist. But this is not about me, my particular political or social views or the “big picture”; it is just about one particular injustice that I hope everyone can agree must be addressed now. If you agree, if what I have written here resonates with you, should you choose to help or just would like to follow what I hope to achieve, e-mail me at the usual click-spot.

Thank you for listening.

April 21, 2005: Waiting For The Leftards To Show Some OUTRAGE!!!T (Or: Mating Songs Of Crickets In G Minor)
The Oil for Allah quote:
“Islam’s finest and bravest warriors at their best.”
It is perhaps time to reconsider some American tactics vis a vis our encounters with the jihadists in Iraq and other places. From what I can see—which is admittedly limited to meanderings around the internet-the United States has allowed our forces to be “out-terrorized. This is a serious mistake and it is time to affect a change.

Thomas Hobbes described life in wartime famously as “nasty brutish and short”. Unless we are determined to show a little more seriousness, this particular conflict will be nasty, brutish and long. As someone once said “war is hell”: If we haven’t the stomach for fighting this kind of war, we will lose. For reasons all too obvious, that must not be allowed to happen.

For example, in Iraq, the United States now holds some 12,000 captive proven “insurgents”-not Iraqi “Minutemen” but alien terrorists. It is time for our side to make a statement; these people, all already convicted by tribunals of unspeakable acts similar to those so ably described by His Imperialness, must be executed. I mean all of them, in a single afternoon, before the cameras. Next, as part of getting tough, Al Queada recruits need to know that if they blow themselves to bits and kill people, it will not be only their own life being sacrificed. The proven way to stop this sort of activity is to let all know before hand that should you choose homicide bombing as your exit ticket to the unlucky and improbable 72 virgins, you will take out your own family-every last
one of them, wherever they are—as well. Sound brutal? If you do not have the stomach for war, don’t start one by killing 3,000 Americans in cold blood. I care not a wit about offended civilized opinion—I care only about our soldiers getting shot at. If I have to kill—or to be frank, murder—women and children to save one American life, that is just another casualty of war. I do not like it, but reality, as someone once said, sucks.

This administration went into Iraq for a few good reasons. While I believe they made the right call, one very serious mistake was made from the very beginning regarding the “war on terror”. It was decided to fight it “on the cheap”. I am not talking about money—I am talking about attitude. Mr. Bush had his chance, in those days right after 9/11, and he just blew it. Our President never spoke the magic words “we are in it now, all of us, and we are in it up to our necks, fighting for our national survival”. He made the same error that cost America Vietnam; in both these cases, our nation tried to fight a limited, political war. The problem is that democracies like we have can’t manage “war-lite”. With a society structured as ours is, half-measures in war will only lead to catastrophe.

Everyone has their favorite “lesson” from Vietnam. You just got mine. I remember, just like it was yesterday, how and why that protracted conflict tore this nation apart. Unless our political and military demonstrates much more forcefully than it has until now that we are determined to seek out and engage the enemy and kill him ruthlessly, history will repeat itself—with both times tragedy the result. However, the current situation is potentially far worse than Vietnam ever was. In going in to Iraq, we took a huge gamble. I thought it was the right move and understood the risk but the essential feature of the move entailed another implied criteria: it was a gamble we could not afford to lose. I am not convinced those now in power fully appreciate what will be the result of their failure. I make this judgment based on their performance to date; our leaders have not gotten it. Why? Again, the ghost of Vietnam haunts the political leadership and saps the strength of my entire generation. So petrified are they of “quagmire” and the resulting domestic division that they make decisions that seem predestined to bring about the very result they fear. That is the real “quagmire”—a mental hangover of castrating fear that prevents dynamic action when it is so badly needed.

Until we “boomers” are safely ensconced in nursing homes, this paradox of power will render ineffective all American sustained use of force internationally. Like the Israelites needed 40 years en deserto to change generations, we can only hope that this present generation quickly passes the torch to the “X”ers and the up and coming “generation 0″—those coming of age in this new century—so the self-inflicted wounds and weakness that are the legacy of Vietnam can finally, at long last, be relegated to the history books.

April 21, 2005: Waiting For The Leftards To Show Some OUTRAGE!!!(Or: Mating Songs Of Crickets In G Minor)

-I forget just what passes for currency in the Philippines these days so I will just use this quote: “As the Gospel spread, peace would likewise be established throughout otherwise restive areas of the Philippines.”

I have two stories to tell but first, an apology. Listening to the video that began this thread and having it described to me in detail resulted in the post some were kind enough to read. I was very angry and went overboard: I do not see any realistic way for the United States to exact the sort of revenge that I illustrated—although it is a very common practice in the Arab world. We are in Mr. Hobbes’s neighborhood; it is past time we stop pretending it is Mr. Rogers’.

Ever hear of a large city in Syria named Hama? Well, about 23 years ago, the Baathist regime was having some problems endemic to this region. Seems the local Islamic Brotherhood was killing the “usual suspects” and blowing things—and people—to smithereens. As my teenager says “same s…, different day”, right? This is not big news—Muslim fanatics blowing themselves up and killing people in large quantities. Man bites dog? Well, please indulge me and take in the Hama story.

The Assad government—not the guy up there today Bashir—but his old man Hafez el Assad, knew exactly what he faced and what to do about it. Slowly, by a combination of terror and skill, he adroitly maneuvered the Muslim Brotherhood into the city of Hama. He made then think he was
afraid of them and that they could solidify control of this city where their support was strongest. It worked: Once he got them inside, he took his Soviet supplied and advised army and encircled that city. It took almost six months of virtual civil war for the set-up to work; then he closed the trap. Around Hama—the third largest city in Syria—he deployed everything that could shoot or go “boom” in his arsenal. Then he sealed off the city roads, tunnels, every exit blocked with troops and tanks. No white flags, no polite chatting, no “women and children first please”; he just gave the order to start shooting.

For the next month, the Syrian military systematically leveled this city. Using heavy artillery (well, if nothing else, the Soviet’s made some rather superior big-bore shooters—not Krupp’s maybe, but what is?) they fired day and night until the rubble bounced. Smaller units advanced as tractors cleared the way closer to the city center. Napalm was dropped from Sukhoi’s and eventually, even the streets and the sewer system was wiped out. When the tractors converged from the four points of the compass, there was, quite literally, nothing left. A Russian General attached as the senior Soviet military advisor, a veteran of Stalingrad, said that this was worse; at least at Stalingrad, you could brave the Volga at night to escape if you were wounded a few times. At Hama, Mr. Hobbes and Mr. Assad met in a Carthaginian peace.

For years afterwards, down to this very day, Hama is a tourist attraction. From the capital Damascus and other places around that country, you can take a free, government-supplied bus tours to see the ruins. You even get a box-lunch. It is the Arab version of Disneyland, I guess, but nobody can miss the point: You oppose me, you die, your friends and family die, always, totally, no discussion, no argument, period, end of story.

I promised a second tale, and it has the added dimension of being on topic and true. When the United States decided to colonize the Philippines after the brief war with Spain in 1898, the Filipinos resisted. Many reasons were given by then President William McKinley but the truth was that America grabbed these islands because we were convinced that if we did not do so, the Germans—who had a fleet and troops standing by on the scene for this very purpose—certainly would.

In the end, the conflict devolved into the southern portion of the Philippine archipelago, centered on the island of Mindanao, where live a group of Muslims. In Tagalog, the language of these islands, they were called Moros. Their fighters, Huklenaps. To the 50,000 or so American Marines and Army, they were just called “Huks”. Several years of very vicious and brutal years of war followed before they were crushed.

This was a very cruel and divisive conflict—truly a “clash of civilizations”, between the Moro Muslims and their Huk army struggling for independence and the American military. But this was not a livingroom war—it was the old-fashioned kind that you just read the dispatches about in newspapers, and in those days, American newspapers tended to support the efforts of their countrymen in battle-dubious or otherwise—and the real story of that war’s horror took many years to unravel. One reason: The reality was considered just too shocking for a general audience. Like the video that started this thread demonstrates, the harsh necessities always involved in winning a war stand in stark contrast to the tactics certain to lose a war. And so, we come to the story of the Model 1911 .45 caliber pistol.

The Huks were jihadists. In preparation for battle, they would drink the juice of a local palm tree that has a slight narcotic effect (remember booze is verboten) and then slaughter a cow. This ritual sacrifice had two purposes: It served to bloody their long knives called bolos—a machete-like weapon that they would attach to their wrists with leather strips cut from the cow—next, they would take more freshly-cut cowhide and wet it with the palm juice extract that they were drinking and wrap the wet cowhide around their testicles as tightly as possible.

The combination of intoxication and discomfort—for as the wet cowhide dried it would shrink and cause maddening pain-produced a sort of ritual madness that produced ferocious fighters. In this state, the Huks would charge into the American positions. According to the Army reports, before finally succumbing to numerous bullet wounds, each Huk might manage to kill several soldiers are close range with their bolos. Armed with standard Springfield’s, the average American soldier just did not have the close-in stopping power to ward off human-wave attacks effectively. Our casualties soared. But, then as now, our guys can be pretty creative, especially when their lives
were on the line, and they very quickly realized that what they needed was a way to not just drill the enemy full of holes, they needed to knock them down in the process. Soldiers ordered weapons from home: Handguns with big bores and big, high powered cartridges. The military soon followed the soldiers led; as usual, the brass was one war behind. But, as a famous American military leader once said “you go to war with the Army you have”. The result was what became the standard sidearm among American forces for four generations-the Model 1911 .45. If you ever find you need it, this story puts the lie to Belloc’s oft-quoted line you will hear whenever liberal University professor-types discuss “American Imperialism”:

“Whatever happens we have got
The Maxim gun, and they have not”

Because it is our young men and women overseas, serving us, all of us, I feel none of us can take a moral vacation from responsibility. Our enemies-if you pay just a little bit of attention to what they do and say-are deadly earnest. They want us, all of us, root and branch, out of the way. When will we as a nation get serious about this war we are fighting? How long will a culture of “it’s not my war, let the other guy’s kid go get killed” be permitted to continue? Either they are wiped out, or we will be. It is just that simple.

April 22, 2005: ACLU Takes A Kick To The Nadular Region

“It’s a damn shame that the government hasn’t put more resources along the border to combat illegal crossings.”

Who says I am a rabid extremist? What rational human being could argue with the above statement? One other little thing though. A country jail is indeed not a prison and, at least the last time I looked, before any American citizen is punished for a crime, that citizen is entitled to some basic protections under our organic document, the Constitution. These include presumption of innocence and trial by jury. I know, I’m a wing-nut.

Say I am walking down the street (unlikely and in my case an impossible event, but work with me it has been a long day) and a Police Officer-duly sworn and bound by a sacred oath to protect and defend aforementioned document-happens to think I look just like the guy in the flyer he was handed a week ago, wanted for, well, you pick the crime.

Said Officer arrests me. Let’s just assume it is a serious charge-like I am wanted because I took flying lessons in 2001 and did not seem interested in learning how to land or take off. OK bad example-no one would ever be arrested for that. Let’s say it is a warrant issued by a special Federal Magistrate acting upon request from the Prosecutor’s Office of the IRS-they would be sure to haul me out of my wheelchair and chain me to a lamppost for that. I am taken to the police station. Into this mix let us add one more detail-it is 4:59PM EST.

Guess what will happen in almost every jurisdiction in this country?

That’s right. Especially in a more complex case and over a weekend, the wheels of justice grind slowly. I would be almost certainly taken to the country jail.

Depending, of course, on the real nature of the offense and upon the jurisdiction, I should be, sometime on the following Monday, taken before a Judge. He might not even have much information about me, depending on a lot of variables, so let us stick with the IRS beef and say they think I am Mr. So and So, and have a bench warrant because I owe ten Grand in back taxes. Bail will be set at least that. But it is a busy Monday and the Judge has a very long docket. By the time I am processed to appear before His Honor, it is 4:01PM EST. Oops, screwed again: Banks are closed! And it just so happens that the state I am in-just like the state I am in-prohibits bail bondsmen. Looks like I go back to jail. On Tuesday, the process finally works itself out. Seems that the real guy they wanted died four years ago-just that we looked so damned alike-not now I assume, but at some point. As America has no national I.D. system and it is easy to get a driver’s license to fit any alias, sometimes it takes a while to get a person’s real “papers in order”.

“Oops, we are so very sorry”, says the kind, gentle soul running processing at the jail, “as soon as we fill out the necessary paperwork you can be on your merry way”. It is 11:45AM. I go back to my cell-you know, the one I am sharing with the thrice-convicted child molester being held for extradition-and we have a nice cup of tea and a chat about sports and psychotropic drugs while I
try to hold it in a little longer, scared to pee in this monster’s presence. I am sure I will be out of there in a few minutes.

Oops! In another wing of the jail, a guard has discovered an inmate with a cigarette. Instant lockdown. Alarms sound, klaxons wail, people scream. And I have to pee something fierce.

By the time the lock down is over, the prison searched for contraband tobacco, I eat a cold bologna sandwich and surrender to the God of necessity and pee in front of my child-molesting but drug-free cell-mate. Damm if he does not, at the unavoidable sight of my aged genitalia, go total wacko, attacking me violently demanding sex. The ever-alert guard rushes in. The child-molester, way more experienced in such matters than I can possibly be, screams and in tears blames me for trying to kill him. Looks like I am not going home anytime soon.

I have never been charged or convicted of a crime. I have not been denied any of my precious ACLU guarded Constitutional rights. I am, in fact, totally innocent of anything except original sin. I have also managed to wind up incarcerated and am now in very deep trouble.

Point is: People are often held in country jails who have never been convicted of anything. Either they are waiting to be arraigned, can’t make bail, are being held under some particular warrant that takes time to adjudicate, there are lots of reasons. Worse, indictments are famously easy to get: One Judge said “any prosecutor could indict a ham-sandwich”. Citizens under shoddy indictments are in county jails awaiting resolution of issues often financial, as some government agencies use the system to extort money (shocking I know) from political opponents.

If you are tried, convicted and sentenced to less than 365 days in jail, in most jurisdictions in this country, you will do the time in county. Also, you will be held in county for charges that are in most places not subject to bail. Famous bad example: O.J. Simson spent a year in jail and was found not guilt by a jury of his peers. I know. Well, he might have been innocent. ERGO FACTA EST, he spent a year in jail and was guilty under the law of nothing. It happens every day. Call me a right-wing extremist if you must-believe me I hear that a lot—but I think citizens should be tried and convicted before they are punished-not after. But frankly, we have really serious problems in this country and if a few have to suffer because no system designed and implemented by men will ever be perfect, I find I can live with that-unless it happens to be me suffering.

And people wonder why I don’t get out much.

April 22, 2005: ACLU Takes A Kick To The Nadular Region

“What you posted is simply alarmist bullshit with no basis in reality at all.”

Well, I have been caught out. The above statement is true. I have had precious little experience with or knowledge of the criminal justice system. And I am grateful.

I wrote the little parable because I wanted to demonstrate something I feel strongly about—and I will get to that in just a second. In posting—or any type of writing now, my eyesight has become so unreliable I have set up a pretty effective system using VIAVOICE and my triple-thick-coke bottle-lens glasses at nose-length from the screen—but the problem has been spelling and grammar and diction. I just can’t seem to get it all to work right. Last night, I dropped a paragraph from my post—not too infrequent a happening—because I have been trying out a more involved cut and past way of editing. In trying to look less like an idiot, I wound up looking more like one. This is just not a good medium for the visually challenged—but I refuse to give up.

I would like to think that the lost paragraph would have led to the obvious point. It had nothing to do with prisons which, as unpleasant and unpopular as they may be, I can’t seem to come up with a better method for handling dangerous people than the one we have. If I have any serious beef with the criminal justice corrections system, it is that there is a group of non-violent offenders I would like to see being punished in a way that would not involve costing the community money but in effect include restitution—not exactly a revolutionary idea. No, my purpose was lost and I apologize for wasting your time.

I would like to think that the lost paragraph would have led to the obvious point. It had nothing to do with prisons which, as unpleasant and unpopular as they may be, I can’t seem to come up with a better method for handling dangerous people than the one we have. If I have any serious beef with the criminal justice corrections system, it is that there is a group of non-violent offenders I would like to see being punished in a way that would not involve costing the community money but in effect include restitution—not exactly a revolutionary idea. No, my purpose was lost and I apologize for wasting your time.

I will not get into it all again but I was turning the piece around to try to emphasize mistaken identity. Hey, sometimes I get carried away too—I was, I admit, really very angry about the film footage of the helicopter murders—I called for some rather insane hot tempered measures in one post I regret writing—and I was also tired of banging my head on the wall they way I always seem
to do, prattling on about how dangerous the Jihadists are and how weak our response is, and way that needs to change, and why it won’t change. I was, in my failed drama, trying to make a case for the new national I.D. cards. Flat out I will tell you, I hate the idea of them. I just can not see another way if we are ever to control our borders. This thread seemed a good place to make the argument that the only way to stop-really put and end to the illegal crossing the border-is to establish a mandatory national citizen I.D. requirement-internal passports with a chip inside I would guess. I tried writing the post a few times and because I just dislike having to make the argument I now feel compelled to make, I tried to do it in a very round-about way-and even screwed that up. But I was right about O.J.

**April 23, 2005: Yep. It’s Global WormingT For Sure.**
the back to seashells and trinkets for barter quote:
“There are countless ways that balance can be disturbed, regardless of whether we are here or not.” No argument. Might have said “weather” though… I confess to knowing little of climatology, but I do know for a fact that weather changes seem to occur at as-yet unpredictable intervals. Sometimes, the effect on us poor humans has been dramatic in the extreme. I will give you one good example. On December 8, in the Year of Our Lord 406, for the first time in at least 400 years, the river Rhine froze. This event was the single greatest example of how weather could and did effect recorded history-and it happened long before the advent of hydrocarbon emissions and industrial pollution of the atmosphere. The world was never the same afterwards-but we know the weather kept changing. Great events of volcanism have caused considerable impact on life on this planet. Also, it appears that there is at least some evidence to support the conclusion that at some fairly regular intervals, this planet, as it rotates around the Galaxy known as the Milky Way, passes through a dense cluster of meteors that dramatically increases the chance of a collision between a large extraterrestrial body and earth. Recently, the leading science journal Nature had a article that seemed to establish some concrete evidence that the Cambrian Era was ended in a similar way to the known end of the Mesozoic. Both extinctions can be traced according to passage through a specific area of space at a given interval. The science of Meteorology has influenced mathematics in our own time because, in trying to establish working models to predict weather patterns, new formulas were required to encompass a larger number of known variables than had ever before been even contemplated. This resulted in Mandelbrot and others essentially building on Newton’s calculus. But even the most sophisticated models can not predict most major weather outcomes. Florida residents know this to be true: Non-sequential, non-repeating fractal equations and massive computers still can’t predict landfall within necessary parameters. Perhaps it is now possible to make some major events predictable to a modest extent but, given the recent tsunami as a example of failure, not only did we fail to predict the event, we also failed to predict the consequences. Point is: We are a long way from being able to determine if trends in long-term weather patterns are indeed natural, man-made or some combination of both. The recent track record of the last 50 years of claims and predictions is poor. For us laymen trying to decide if such claims as to “global-warming” are in fact true, we are confronted with several problems but easily identifiable as the most insurmountable is this: Scientists of repute have formed into blocs or camps, if you will, and are battling it out in public and in private, hurling research papers and studies at each other along with insults like they were mortar shells. Worse, there is a political agenda attached to both sides so obvious that it makes claims and data suspect. Who to believe? Frankly, I do not know. But I do know the motivation of some-like the movement behind the Kyoto treaty-are acting in a spirit and with a program that if implemented can have but one result: To weaken the United States and it’s position in the world. I find this very troubling, especially at a time when this nation is under threat from several enemies-both immediate and potential-and to fulfill the plan of action that would be required to accomplish the planned reduction of many economic parameters encompassed by the “global warmists” would injure this country greatly right now.
I am careful not to say that it is not possible that certain man-made phenomena are causing climate change. I do say it is certainly far from proven. It is, as I see it, proven beyond any shadow of a doubt that the intended target of many in the global warming camp is to reduce if not destroy the ability of the United States to remain the uncontested world economic and military hegemon. I am unwilling to join that bandwagon, thank you, no matter what the standard of proof. I would, if a scientifically substantiated model was presented and agreed upon that met a high standard, consider some long-term actions but they would need to be world-uniform and not designed in any way to attack this country. I consider it unlikely that this criteria will be met in my lifetime but would admit to the possibility.

**April 22, 2005: ACLU Takes A Kick To The Nadular Region**

I am very troubled about the whole issue of internal passports and national I.D.’s. I have written and ripped up (digitally speaking of course) several long arguments in favor of them because they make me so uncomfortable—the libertarian dies a hard, slow death, but is now, sadly but finally, buried, along with Thomas Jefferson and his now quaint ideals. I have no choice but to embrace the Empire in all it’s stark reality—never really had the option but it was nice to play make-believe. The time for make believe is past as the danger is just too overwhelming.

The young man says “I guess I have lost my innocence” while the old man scoffs “and you only just noticed?”

I fear there is just no other alternative and it just the obvious next step down a road we are already advanced on. But such a system is a giant political and, for some, emotional leap, if not in reality (because in so many ways were are already there), but in our collective national unconscious. It seems to me the this present juncture right now we have little choice but to adopt such a rational national system. Making due with state driver’s license bureau’s as is the current system is clearly not effective. The national I.D. would solve a lot of problems and allow for at least some realistic mechanism to control the borders and protect against some infiltration. It would sure make things much more difficult for any possible internal threat to metastasize: Even if they managed to get in, operating within the borders which is now so easy would be much harder. But there are so many other issues attached to this proposition that would seem to mitigate against cutting the Gordian Knot of all the existing methods and tie everything in finally to homeland security. Seems to me that it will take another inevitable catastrophe to make this happen.

Question is what level of catastrophe will it take, when will it happen and where, and who will be blamed for it once the inevitable happens. Translation: How many more American civilians will have to die before the country decides to wake up and defend itself?

Have a nice day.

**April 23, 2005: Another Sign Of The QUAGMIRE!!!T (Or Not.)**

I shouldn’t go there but I can’t leave it alone—just too priceless, and I am weak: “Where is their secret hideout?”

Harvard, Yale and the New York Times—for starters. I want to say CBS, but they seem to have thrown in the towel, unlike the BBC.

I do not remember if anyone noticed, but shortly after the last election, a high-level delegation from that organization went to the recently victorious White House for a little morning chat. This meeting included such luminaries as the Bureau Chief of CBS’s Washington branch and her boss from New York on one side and the Director of Communications for our Fearless Leader on the other. Object of meeting: An appeal for a truce. Terms: Rather and a few others go, CBS promises to “change it’s tone”. In return, the usual access. Translation into political English: Surrender. I know it is in reality only at best a temporary lull, but it was still, I think, something of a milestone. Something like that had never quite happened before so directly and obviously. Nothing changes the culture like victory. You know, the smell of napalm in the morning and all that. Subtle changes are worth following, sometimes, because it must be the long-term goal to indeed identify “secret hideouts” and go after them aggressively.

More later on most of these CBS stations…

**April 23, 2005: Yep. It’s Global WarmingT For Sure.**
“Around 400 AD, there is a record of a meteor strike that caused three years of winter.”

I too find this a very interesting possibility and although this has not been proved conclusively, I believe this is indeed what happened and it is what I was referring to, at least in part. And as to cause and effect:

“...I thought “Dark Ages” referred to the cultural backwardness brought about by the fall of Western Rome before the Huns and Vandals.”

This is exactly what happened and the point I was trying for.

It would seem there is some relation between inter-planetary events and human affairs in this case which is of course why I led with it. I mentioned one fact: The river Rhine froze for the first time in at least 400 years in the early winter of 406 A.D. This is known and provable because records of the Legions holding the Rhine exist and, although there had been numerous invasions across that great river into the Roman provinces, for the first time, the entire Visigoth Nation was able to just walk virtually unopposed, in their teeming thousands, across the ice.

Although the Western Empire had managed to hold off a series of invaders, this time was one time too many and, weakened by civil war and chaos, defenses were overwhelmed and eventually collapsed. Thus began a very long night for civilization as successive waves of invaders moved south into the warmer lands near the Mediterranean Sea.

That the Western Empire might have eventually fallen without this key event is possible, even probable, but we will never know. However, we do know that the Eastern Empire managed to hold out for another 1,047 years, only to be conquered by a newer Empire-the Ottomans-that then tried to impose their hegemony over all the lands and seas once contained by the old. But they Ottomans, like all the others, did not succeed and, although the Universal State of Rome was destroyed forever, the myth and legend continued and, for the next 1,500 years right down to the present day, the successor States of the Empire contested with one another for supremacy, each one in it’s time attempting to restore the unity of the old order.

Today, it is our nation that has inherited the mantle of the Caesars as, at least in this moment, in our time, we now hold the broad sway of Imperium and uncontested dominion not only over the Mediterranean Sea-what the Romans called Mare Nostrum-”our sea”-because they controlled the entire length and breadth of it’s shores and hinterlands-but over all the oceans in all the far corners of the globe. The last army to parade in triumph down the Via Sacra of the ancient capital were Americans-our own fathers and grandfathers-and today, just like their Legionary forbearers, it is now our soldiers that contest control of the valley of the Euphrates and the Tigris with barbarians, just as the Legions did under Lucullus, Pompey and Trajan.

It has been given to this Republic-placed in our own hands by the mutability of fortune and the vicissitudes of fate-to organize the world as we see fit, if we are willing to seize the moment, and to pay the price for the great power that has been, for all intents and purposes, handed to our generation by the sacrifices of our forbearers to be maintained by own will.

April 24, 2005: Manufacturing Dissent

the pound sterling quote:

“British Airways will be even more dangerous to fly than usual.”

His Imperialness seems best served by the profundity of the British. I have not had as hale and hardy a guffaw since the business of the Royal Administration for the Demolition of Houses. Once again it is proved beyond doubt that the BBC-financed by the government through a direct tax on every television set in that benighted country-is owned and operated by the Left. But I have little sympathy for the British. They endure this tax like good, quiet socialist sheep and vote in the people who allow this to continue: The BBC was just recently granted another ten-year lease on life on the public dole. To again quote His Imperialness: “It doth sucketh muchly” to be them. In our own country, we do not directly tax the sets but we are taxed to pay for the same Leftist propaganda-National Public Broadcasting. Their begging is disgraceful enough-but I do not understand why it is that after five years of Conservatives in power we have not managed to take complete control over this apparatus. I find this failure inexcusable. If we can’t control it why don’t we just defund it?
Once again, although I am loathe to admit it, the people I vote for, who I contribute money to, who I try to support, they are just dumb as rocks. How many political mis-maneuverings can I take on a Sunday afternoon? Here is the math:Bolton blocked+First halfcocked+Delay magnetized=Bush stymied. I can’t wait for the rest of this week. If the Democrats succeed on croaking Bolton-Mr. “I don’t do carrots”, just think how much fun-and how much like idiots we will look before the country and the world-when the two sweet, grandmotherly Judges up for promotion get tossed to the wolves. All this political weakness will be seen for exactly what it is: Weakness. Too bad the ones who will suffer most from the perception of executive failure are our soldiers in battle. Do you think our enemies, especially those being financed by Teheran and Damascus, don’t read our press? They will smell blood in the water and be emboldened. All that will equal more dead G.I.’s-and that makes me furious.

April 24, 2005: British Boycott Israeli Universities

the Reichmark quote:
” Pro-terror should exact a price.”

One would think so. Alas, this is not at all the case: Mr. Bolton-who actually spent a lot of time and effort trying to get the U.N. members to repeal the infamous and ugly “Zionism is racism” tomfoolery-is being systematically destroyed and we watch and do nothing.

But the same academically sanctioned bigotry is not only happening in what passes for “higher education” “over there”; it is much closer to home-unless “over there” is, say, at the University of Southern Florida or at….Columbia. And speaking of “over there”, His Imperialness’ spoke to the heart of the matter succinctly:
“I’ll be damned if I’m sending either of the Heirs over to clean up the EUroweens’ mess this time.”

Which I am afraid is exactly where all this is leading to, not today and not tomorrow, but inevitably. If the United States-for yet another time-is forced to clean up a European mess-like WW1, WW2, The Cold War, Kossovo, etc. ad nauseum ad infinitum ad absurdum-we will impose order, turn the continent into a National Park a la Disneyland and sell tickets.

Why do I feel like America is the schoolmaster and when our backs are turned, the arrogant, overeducated, undisciplined children overturn the sandbox and start eating the sand. I hope they choke on their fumbling anti-Americanism and oh so lovely to see support of homicide terrorism.

Oops, sorry bad metaphor. Everyone knows the Europeans do not have children; reproduction being so religious and anti-post modernist and all.

The “Old” Europeans have shown themselves unable and unwilling to responsibly govern themselves and I am not going to allow another situation to develop where their idiocy is a threat to my kids’ future. One good thing though: When the French public humiliates their government and votes the EU Constitution down, I am going to enjoy watching the Hapsburgs of Brussels-the true heir’s of Joseph II who feel compelled to perfect their control over even the smallest detail of every life under their oppressive, dictatorial skirt-scramble and spin for damage control. But, in the end, they will force votes, year after year, upon their poor peasants, until they manage to enforce their will, just like a state highway bond issue in Montana.

April 25, 2005: Did Somebody Fart?

the Yuan quote:
“The North’s government has refused to come to talks since September…”

Indeed. And before that, they stormed out of the previous talks in a huff, because the Chief of the U.S. negotiating team more or less told the North Korean’s to go suck eggs. This brave and candid diplomat-unlike all the other weak, greasy, striped paints, cookie-pushing and morally relativist Foggy Bottom pros we sent-was the only American in ten years of protracted blackmail that the North Koreans could not intimidate or push around. That man’s name is, of course, John “I don’t do carrots” Bolton.

This is the result of weakness. The North Koreans judge the Republican Administration as being unable to master events and failing to maintain control not only in their own party let alone in their own government. They rightly figure that now is a good time to press the U.S. for
compromises. So, as always, things are tied together both domestically and abroad. It will only get worse because of the inability or the unwillingness of our leadership to act effectively.
What really gets me going is that it is the North Koreans are left to set the agenda: The Chinese must be laughing their collective Red Rear Ends off. Smart move is to ignore them completely and try to impose a blockade of their commercial shipping-not through any press or public announcements-just start boarding and impounding all their vessels and forcing their airlines-the few they maintain-to land. Cut them off and ignore their complaining. The Chinese want to be real players? They can’t be happy with Great Leader’s little spawn going nuclear on their own border. Maybe the Chinese-instead of digging through the Kra isthmus, will reflect on the image a few million Korean refugees crossing the Yalu with radiation burns. They can send those eight MASH units to Manchuria-I understand they left Java after “flexing the Chinese muscle” during the Tsunami crisis, while America dispatched a couple of carrier battle groups.

While in Iraq, the casualties mount…

April 25, 2005: More Congressional Clownery

the $$$ quote:
“...his duties were? They were to stop the proliferation of nuclear weapons through diplomacy.”

In one of Mr. Bolton’s many iterations he led a American team to North Korea. But I would ask you all to reflect on the fact that, in the American “negotiations” with the North Koreans, all the diplomacy since the start of this particular round of talks in 1994 has gotten the United States and it’s allies deeper and deeper into a hole. Bolton, unlike everyone else, just refused to play a dupe. Why would somebody who actually cares about the future of this country want to be taken for a ride down the same dimly-lit street where we have been repeatedly raped? Only, of course, the “usual gang of idiots” think not taking the ride is a “bad” thing.

I know. I have been listening to my kid’s South Park video’s sound track at max volume. They Foggy Bottom types do not like Boltan because he is a real anti-elitist-he is, what you might call, a real believer. He will not make the appropriate noises when asked-or told-to bend over. Does this piss these people off? You bet. They were furious at him. Why? He exposed their own failure-the catalog is enormous here-and I ask everyone to reflect on the track record for North Korea. We keep talking, they keep building. Also, we are, in effect, allowing them the finance to do it. We give them money to build their arsenal by feeding their people and Bolton sees that this policy is just insane and will not keep doing it. Worse, we know they do the money part by selling bits and pieces of nuclear material and technology to whoever they can get cash from. Not only that, they trade in all the usual gangster wares. Recently, a huge shipment of heroin was grabbed by the Aussie Coast Guard traced, obviously and easily, to North Korean intel.

While I personally am very fond of morphia and it’s by-products, I am particular in not really liking major governments selling it by the ton on the American black market. Funny I know, but that’s me. In the same vein, I sure enjoy radiation, but I like to have some control of the rad level. I do not want to trade the nurse at the hospital for Great Leader’s fat little kid.

Thing is fellas, I have followed Bolton’s career for a long time. I have gone through his ample writings and I feel I am pretty in tune with his views. He is, in fact, a very serious guy and could be a real asset, I believe, right now, at the U.N. He was the “de facto” Conservative U.N. “shadow cabinet” for the Clinton years and knows that organization better than any other living American. I am convinced he is, under all the propaganda on both sides, actually extremely skilled at getting what he wants. While some have attacked him based on his gruff, bad-cop personality-and there is a monk-like (or cop-like if you know what I mean) simplicity about him—but if you take the time to read what he actually thinks, you will come away as I did rather impressed. Judge him by his enemies and his friends.

Prediction: Bush will not expend much capital on him and he will not get in. Early on, knowing that being connected too deeply with a Republican House and Senate could cost and not be easily controlled, this administration has maintained a cold, distant relationship within it’s own party to the leader’s in Congress. This is a big part of Mr. Rove’s strategy-cold embrace. I understand it-another idea that Bush got from Clinton-but, as in so many things, Bush seems to forget that he is not running for anything now-all he has to do is lead. Clearly, but letting Bolton down, by failing
and flailing around so irresolutely all over the place since the election, this contagious weakness will quickly ruin his second term. If he wants to actually achieve anything, Mr. Bush need to change course.

**April 25, 2005: Did Somebody Fart?**

That “knee-jerk” reaction thing, y’know”.

Sorry about that small end-note. I had been meaning, and then of course forgot, to post this: “The arrest of more than 30 armed Iranian agents, members of the elite Qods (Jerusalem) Force branch of Iran’s Revolutionary Guards Corps, in the eastern Iraqi province of Diyala.”(from the WSI)

As they say at least once in all the alien-cum-space-invader-type-movies: “Looks like we are not alone”. I think we need to let the Iranians know that if we catch any other Iranian military or intel op guys inside Iraq, our reaction will be swift and merciless. Do you want the war there to go on for years? It is now time-because we are strong enough on the ground and on the streets in Iraq-to make sure they do not intervene continually and wreck the whole reconstruction effort as they would love to do. You must see that the success of a Shia-led democratic regime successfully operating in Baghdad is a mortal threat as viewed from Teheran. Iran is going to do everything to stoke up the fires unless we act, and right now.

The reason the NoK Peerless Feeder Kim Jung Ill has decided he has to act now is twofold. He knows we are deeply committed in Iraq and need now to tackle Iranian opposition-NoK is certainly acting with Iran. Also, the way Junior sees things, his main U.S. antagonist, Bolton, is in disgrace. He will take the Senate refusal to confirm as a signal that we are ready to deal. This is why he has made the decision that, after 11 years of total success, it is now the time to push the American’s harder. And he is correct. As is Vinciente Fox.

As I have been writing about, weakness begats weakness and our enemies will conspire and gather like wolves in winter.

**April 26, 2005: Hijacking Religion**

The Imperial Mandate:

“To suggest Democrats are out to get “people of faith” is despicable demagoguery”.

They are frightened to death about the shift of more than the Judicial Branch to the Right. Of critical import yes, but the WP is a middle-of-the-road Democratic paper much more to the center than the NYT. Recently, one of the WP top editors, himself the son of a powerful Federal Judge-turned-diplomat, was elected to the Council on Foreign Relations. They speak for the center and the Democratic political “apparachiks” are apprehensive indeed about the coming first round of the Senatorial fight.

What the Democrats are really frightened of is losing a major piece of the crucial Black vote. Because of the actual dynamics on the ground, even in rather “blue” states, if a significant fraction of the Conservative traditional Black Church’s preach “Republican” on the “cultural issues” -a pattern that began in the last election-there would never be even the most remote chance of the Democratic Party ever regaining power. That the first of the seven rejected challengers up for promotion in front of the Senate is a Black female Judge and very articulate-awesome, in fact-what the Democrats are trying to stave-off, in pieces like his Imperialness just destroyed from the WP, is the damage they fear will result in this woman being trashed and “dis’ed” and filibusted on national television. It is OK for Senator Byrd and Kennedy to be seen in public humiliating old White guys, but a dramatic and brilliant Black woman? The first up will draw the most heat and set the tone for the remaining six. All last week, the WP has been, through other, smarter people like David Broder, warning the Democrats to compromise. But, ever self-destructive and goaded on by special-interest pandering, the Democrats have taken the bait. Prediction: The coming fight will erode Black support for the Democratic party and seriously weaken the base. And they will lose, at least on #1.
“This” did indeed work better than, say, a certain young activist former Lt. going to Paris in a blaze of press glory. A Lt. who, I might add, as yet to deem it worthy to unseal the records of that long-ago service as he promised, and then promised not to, a few months ago.

I remember “Linebacker”. I know it seems silly now, but this series of attacks on the North Vietnamese is the reason I bought my first color TV set. I remember going to Sears just for that occasion. At that time, and even more so now, it serves as a grim yet important reminder at to the real uses of power to save American lives.

By the way, I still have the TV set. Watching it now is a little more of a problem…. 

April 26, 2005: Kennedy Bleats about Abu Ghraib - Endlessly
Let us leave the idea of celebrating the Abu Ghraib business aside for a second. I liked this: “yeah, I AM that old”.

Oh yes, this is indeed refreshing…as I also AM that old Sir. I am even old enough to recall the original incident. I was a young man, 12 I guess, having just made it almost through my first real popular novel, Mario Puzo’s The Godfather. It was in the summer, and I was at camp, in a pine forest in New England. A young friend approached with with a newspaper and I remember because it was the first time I have actually read a supermarket tabloid. It was filled with details and black-and-white snaps. Even back then, the “alternate media” loved going after celebrities and the Kennedy family was then as now legit “big game”.

So, sitting on a pine-forest bench we go through this rag-mag. My freind is obviously agast at the stunning display of cowardice and arrogance. Remember, this was the year of Woodstock—which was actually very close to where I was-and I am going to try to quote it as it really happened.

My friend said “like wow, dude, he didn’t even go after her, I’ll bet he was doing grass at least. (He) didn’t even go after her, like that’s so f….up, going, waiting, um, er, hours for the cops…to clear..and save his own ass, guy is way uncool”.

Even after all these years, the jargon of those years makes any trip down the memory hole really painful. Reflecting, I turned to my friend and said to him: “maybe he went to bed with her”. See, even at 12 I was a fountain of wisdom.

Maybe.

April 26, 2005: EUroweenie Definitions of “Rights”
His Imperialness’s masterwork requires a real response: “Good intentions make for horrible laws.”

His Imperialness’s purity and goodness shine through like a beacon in the gloom, but I am not nearly so generous of spirit. I suspect darker motives especially from the French. They have been for many years the force driving this whole EU madness.

Most Americans, when and if they think about France at all, consider the Fifth Republic to be a democratic country sort of like own own. This is, in fact, not true: Modern France is essentially a police state and acts very much like all police states both in it’s domestic policy and foreign affairs. Not much happens except under the all pervasive eyes of the Surete and other domestic intel gathering agencies.

The coming constitutional crisis will be, in the end, just a small bad blip of the radar of servitude. This is already a supranational government who’s salient feature is already stifling bureaucracy; it will, over time only get worst and more lethal. The French people may well vote to defenestrate the entire business but their leaders and elites will not let them get away with it for long.

Has anyone actually sat down and read the EU Constitution? This redundant tome of idiocy is, in it’s totality, just plan totalitarian. What is it about Europeans that so longs to be ruled from the top? Frankly, I just plain do not understand this, and I have really tried. It sees so obvious as to jump out of the many long and unreadable pages at you; it is like reading a long, tedious constitutional cookbook for disaster.

France has long been the a society divided between the common working class and the elite government-sponsored intelligentsia. On both the left and right, these elites have been groomed for power over three generations; they feel that they alone are responsible and worthy enough to guide France and Europe as a whole into a new United Continent delivered lock, stock and barrel
into the eager hands of the Brussels. This is their show and their way of asserting their ancient title to master of Europe. They can’t do it alone but they figure maybe they can sucker everyone else—even proud former neutrals—to go along. The foofy French fancy themselves as so cunning! But the peasants are, as always, revolting. Sadly, it will not last. Even if the French people vote the constitution down, eventually their betters will push over the cliff; they will force vote after vote until they get their way.

If there was ever a better example of the old saw “people get the government they deserve”, this would appear a prime example. Low voted turnout in many European nations on the EU enabling acts reflects this bias? mindset; people just do not care. That they will regret their present attitudes does not require a brilliant prognosticator: Simply the already huge and inevitably mounting costs of the socialist omninational government in Brussels that seeks to regulate life down to the smallest detail is perhaps the greatest intrusion into the personal lives of any governments subjects since Joseph II. He was the Habsburg that make the peasants eat cake—as his sister Marie famously recommended—except that he regulated the eating of cake into 464 separate motions and acts, each with it’s own particular set of mandatory instructions. Joseph It’s spirit is alive and well. It is this fellow’s image that should be on the Euros. Europe is in such a depressing and sad state. These formally proud nations will long independent traditions and indigenous political customs have seemed divided. Their elites are ready to squander their national identity in surrender to the new behemoth. The lesser mortals among them seem to have not even deigned to notice that their former freedoms and respective institutions were about to go the way of the late lamented dodo.

I fear that in the bitter inevitable end, once again the United States will have to pick up the pieces and send another army “over there” when the whole sorry mess comes crashing down. Thing is, few Americans will care enough for yet another European clean-up. Right now the proud French revel in it all, but at least five times in the last 100 years we had to pick them off the floor. However many times it has been, this coming next time is one time too many.

April 26, 2005: New California Bullet Initiative
the handloaders quote:
“Keep and bear all the arms you like. What if you can’t keep and bear ammo?”
I am deeply saddened and troubled by all of this and what it represents to me.
Silly efforts to put seat-belts around the world we live in are as destructive as they are futile. They sap the spirit of the independent and sad state. Is the attempt to restrain both our natural wisdom and sin not contagious? Why have we as a nation caught such a disabling illness?
As to the reasoning behind this and so many of the creeping efforts to deny us individual decision-making capability by interfering in such great detail with our ordinary lives, I do not agree or even understand. We are heading down the wrong path—and with accelerating force. I do know that this new proposal from Californian is just a tiny part of a big picture that, try as we might like to ignore it in all it’s consequences, is not likely to go away. Ennobling as Nannyism might seem to some, to me it is as the sound of a fading echo from a descending stone down the deepest well. I just do not understand this attitude that I have watched it slowly develop and grow among us for so many years now. It seems designed to take away from each one of us any responsibility and turn everything in our complex lives—one right and one duty at a time—over to the State. Please believe me when I tell you all that I think it will not be, can not be, stopped. This Republic shall endure despite the growing trend towards centralization and the repression of our better selves, but its content will change and then, eventually, it’s form. All that is good and noble in each of us is hanging on with increasing desperation as we are first asked, then told, how to act and how to think. I so resent the many changes I have been suffered to witness because I fear we are heading to such a dangerous place. I do not want to see my children grow old in such a controlled, ordered world where each of us is increasingly like the next and some power at the center forces us into roles we do not wish to play. I feel the sapping of our collective souls every time I read such totalitarian notions and, I am again sad to say, I am forced to observe this sort of thing—some new bright and controlling “idea”—almost every day.
This is just a small part of the spreading stain of degeneration that comes to all nations once they grow wealthy and mature. With the aid of great power, in the space of just two or three generations, so much of the old, sound morality and all it represented has been swept away and we are left with the remains. But it was ever thus as the wheel spins out and nations like individuals, age, and wither, and eventually die.

I see all the elements in this country for the collapse right now. It is only a matter of time when the challenge will come and we as a people will be—will have made ourselves—too weak to respond or even know why we have failed. But we are not different from the other people’s of this earth who have gone before us, and their own destruction—each in it’s own time—is now reflected in our actions and ways of thinking, and the way we view ourselves and our future. Horace said it just as clearly when he damned his our nation, as in bronze:

“Our parent’s generation, worse the their parent’s generation, brought forth us, who are worse still, and who will soon breed descendants even more degenerate

**April 26, 2005: New California Bullet Initiative**

The modern paraphrase for Horace above: “What one generation tolerates, the next generation accepts, and the next cherishes.” These are fearful times, for our generation has tolerated much that is evil.”

Thanks. This actually works better than mine.

I read what I write and I figure I should stop writing. Damn meds. Sounds like I am ready to be knocked over the head. I really had hoped to have until the middle of June or so, but it was not to be. You guys have been great and I am, indeed, very grateful. I will troll but I think my time has come.

**April 26, 2005: EUroweenie Definitions of “Rights”**

“To paraphrase what George Orwell said about the Proles in “1984,” all they need are their football games, television, and trite popular music, and you can do anything you want with them.”

I think this is exactly correct and I thank you Ma’am.

Sounds like “Panem et Circensis”, all over again. Thing is, a similar model applies to the elites.

**April 28, 2005: The “Extreme Christian Right” Speaks Out.**

The Imperial Quote:

“Oderint Dum Metuant”

I should’t be writing, I should just STFU and troll. Bad butt-fascist, bad bad bad!

Tiberius Claudius Nero Drusus, etc. etc., to who this quote is also attributed, was just, in my view, too nice a guy. His often misunderstood successor, Gaius Claudius Nero Drusus etc. etc., expressed the same sentiment a little differently, to wit: “I wish you all had one neck so I could hack it through”. Not subtle but it makes the point.

Being, it might be argued, just a wee tad closer to actually finding out the Great Secrets of the Beyond(TM) than some other people, I have been reflecting on this and, to me at least, right now, everything comes down to what I am, with as little back-handed wit as I can get away with, going to all “The Egg Roll Test(TM)”.

This test, which I will apply now, I hope consistently, to all issues foreign or domestic, boils down to: Will this law/action/debate/custom-whatever idea-actually help the United States in the long struggle we are in now and that I fully believe will continue ahead deep into this new century, or will in hinder same?

This is because, when I really get down to it, melodramatic type that I am, while philosophies may vary in the public arena, frankly, I don’t ask and don’t tell. If it is good for this country, I will sign on the dotted line. If not, I will lead a charge (yeah, right) against it.

If I have to choose something I believe in to take into the next world, the one I am going to tell you about is Nationalism. I could go on as to the details, but by now I am pretty sure all know how I think.
It is this country and not the EU, the Arabs or the Chinese, that should continue to lead this planet. We are the best, brightest hope of mankind. Longfellow was right: “Humanity, will all it’s fears, will all the hopes of future years, hangs breathless on thy fate.”

We indeed may be young and foolish and very dense at times, but I find it very hard to convince myself that, whatever or foibles and difficulties, we are not, in our system and our actions, clearly the better choice. The other models offered out there, well, I think they sort of suck. I do not want those others running the show.

That those others very badly want to run the show I will hold to be self-evident. I very much do not want this to happen. Anything that makes this country stronger I will support. Whatever serves to weaken our collective interest, I will justly or unjustly, oppose on these grounds.


Forgive me, but this just gets sillier; you would think that a group of Martians landed last week and introduced Christianity to the United States. This has always been a rather conservative and religious nation and to think it is not is to invite isolation and complete lack of success in the political arena.

What you are seeing in the “culture wars” is a playing-out in the generational context of the changes that radicalized the nation in the late 1960ies. The people who actually led those changes-the boomer generation-are starting to ask themselves in large numbers if indeed this was, with the added perspective of age and wisdom, the correct way to move our society. That a major portion of the body politic is coming to the belated but rather obvious conclusion that these social changes of the late 1960ies were a on a whole a poor idea is not at all surprising or even new. That the idea that Protestant Christianity, Conservative Catholicism, Orthodox Judaism and mainstream Islam are all on the same page pretty much here is, in the modern American context, also not surprising at all. Why? It is not a question of a particular religion or belief; it is a question of the ability of individuals to have any belief at all that takes into account a concept of a will and order greater than that individual to speak in a political context. Mainstream religious bodies of been politically active for many years and, as long as they did not challenge the accepted status quo, were ignored. It was only when there was a greater political context was religion-and especially Christianity, always the choice of this nations vast majority-taken as an assault against a particular political Party.

Our nation is not debating the specifics of any particular religion-it is debating moral relativism. The real news here is that one Party has become identified with Secularism, and one has not. Only in our broadly-based democracy-and nowhere else on the planet-could groups of every possible religious orientation meet under the same tent with unity of purpose, not trying to convert or kill each other, but to preach the unity of faith against the culture itself. To outside observers-and outside of the political context-this display of national direction and unity is rather impressive.

For years, the major religious groups tried to cater to every trend and whim in the popular culture and began to notice a really odd development: Nobody showed up! The numbers tell all. It would seem-revolutionary I know-that people get enough of the popular culture from….you guessed it…the popular culture! Obviously, while the popular culture may work to entertain, it does little else. For the larger questions of life and family and the individual in the nation and the universe, no one minute sound bite is going to fill what is a need in all of us for something we seek outside the context of our own lives and experiences.

This is, given the faith-based background of such a huge part of the population, hardly a new idea. What is indeed new is a political development that is indeed rather amazingly: The Democratic Party has, through a combination of single-issue domination and bad positioning, become the Party of the Secular. What was, a few generations ago, the Party Of William Jennings Bryan has turned into the Party of Kerry and Kennedy and Dean. These are people who came of age in the second half of the 1960ies and never moved beyond or chosen to examine the agenda of Secularism and where it was leading. The Democrats have allowed themselves to be positioned against religion-American and apple pie are next. To say the least, this is not too bright; but, it would seem, inevitable.
Hence, Ms. Rodham-Clinton. When asked recently if she was going to run for the presidency she demurred. She said: “I have more on my plate than I can say grace over”. To the politically illiterate, that translates into: “I am off and running to the center and I am no longer to be counted among the secular. I am one of you”.

The battle for the center has always been the heart and soul of American politics. A few assumptions in the center were traditionally taken for granted. One of those assumptions was that both large broad coalitions had religious parts. What was a built-in given is no longer true: This very large constituency has been taken by the Republicans. Watch as the Republicans move to try to gather up another large Democratic block next week in the Senate: The Americans of African Descent.

As a footnote: One of the results of Mr. Rove’s strategy of going after the coalition of his opponents one part at a time is demonstrated as the result of the Schenectady fiasco some weeks ago. What had been a firm part of the coalition of the left-America’s disabled-are no longer solid for the Democrats. State mandated-as opposed to State allowed-euthanasia, has extracted a political price. Some smarter Democrats saw where this would lead and tried to step in and failed. The result speaks for itself.

April 29, 2005: Tell Us Again Why We Stopped Sod’em Back In ‘90?
Um, this is news? Dog bites man?
Forgive my stifled yawn.

Saudi Arabia is a theocratic nation state. It was never otherwise. In my opinion, theocracy is about the worst sort of government that can be instituted among men, but I have a pretty long list of contenders.

The coalition to return Kuwait to the ruling Sabah family in 1990 was just that. It was considered in American interests to maintain the status quo ante bellum. But since the Shah of Iran was toppled during-and as a result of the Carter years, the region-always unstable-has been boiling. When the largest and most powerful nation-state in the region adopted a theocratic model, all the other states in the region felt and were influenced by this change. Saudi Arabia felt compelled to “out-Islam” the Shia competition across the Gulf-and this is just what has happened.

Do not expect our Saudi-Arabian allies to champion anything but their own narrow vision of self-interest and survival-you will be sadly disappointed every time. There is no history or culture there of religious toleration.

The question boils very quickly down to: Does the continuing current regime in Saudi Arabia serve American interests? If you say no, please tell me now what would you replace it with, and how. At the moment, we are pretty much fully involved in Iraq, the “most workable” of the Arab states, and it seems pretty unworkable to me. Are you really ready to start another regime change invasion? I think the answer must be no.

However, I must add that I think we are on a noble fool’s errand in both Iraq, Saudi Arabia and the Arab world at large. Do I have the “soft bigotry of low expectations”? Seem I do, and a fatal dose. None of the surrounding troubled states view American intrusion on their front doorsteps with anything but fear and hatred. Worse, the example of a successful democratic Iraqi state is viewed as a mortal threat to Syria, Iran and to at least some degree, the Saudis. Why is it viewed as a mortal threat? Because it is always a threat to unelected governments to have elected governments as possible models that may gain support domestically, especially if they contain elements deemed unfriendly or even hostile.

If you want to wake me up, show me something about the Saudi Shia.

All three states front-line will do everything in their power to wreck anything not in their interest. This is what is happening daily in Iraq. Where do you think the explosives and money come from?

A good case could be made that in order to succeed in any, you must succeed in all. So, unless you feel the United States is ready for a huge project to project our own type of institutions into regions where such views are not held and no tradition at all exists, it any cultural change just will not, in my view, work.
There is, it seems to me, another answer. The only reason we are in the least bit concerned with this region is because of their oil resources. The entire GNP of the Arab world is less that of a single European state like Greece or Spain. Without the oil income from around the world, these Arab states themselves quickly become problematical. In other words, if you take oil out off the table, everything else starts to make sense.

But the oil is, at least for now, right where it is.

That oil is, in large measure, shaped like a half-moon, starting in Iran along the Gulf, moving through Kuwait and Iraq, and into Saudi Arabia. Eventually, the United States will be confronted with a stark choice: How can we insure the base of our national economy and our power in the world without control over the oil? Answer: we can not. It is not enough to deny, it has become necessary to have direct and complete control over this resource. Everything else is just a lot of silly, self-indulgent nonsense. Without the oil, everything crumbles. To secure the control of the oil is above all the goal and interest of national policy. We must consider realistic ways that this may be brought about.

**April 29, 2005: Tell Us Again Why We Stopped Sod’em Back In ‘90?**

Victory and peace cannot be achieved without total and complete military defeat…”

This is indeed the point of the spear. I wish I had to in me to come to any actual point in under 3000 pages, but I can only envy BC who as usual managed to cut through matters and make things easy.

One problem of our modern blitzkrieg is that while it manages to take out military assets, it does not win a war. I am not saying that current tactics are wrong—but I AM saying that present strategy does not do anything other than take out military assets. That it, it would seem, just not enough.

It is a matter of attitude. Democratic nations make poor Empire builders. Constrained to be liberators, we are not ready or set up to deal with what we now face. However, there are ways to face the challenges we are presented with. The only question is to our own willingness to do what evidently needs to be done.

As I see it, any society unwilling or unable to make the hard choices necessary to defend it’s own vital interests will fail. It is, in the end, a matter not of national power but of national will. We are being tested, and not measuring up. Too bad really because we, having taken the offensive, get to pick the battlefield. “Over there” is one thing; “over here is another.

Finally, despite all my verbage, I likely did not manage to make the argument. I agree wholeheartedly that leaving Saddam in power in early 1991 was a terrible error. I know why that error was made, but that does little to mitigate the mess we spent the next 14 years trying to clean up. I hope that such results from poor strategic decision-making are evident to all those who are now making such decisions and will also be a model in the future. Because when old men send young men to die, the old men really need to consider exactly what it is they are doing. Saving matters for another generation is usually a a sure-fire method of putting yet more young Americans in harm’s way.

**May 1, 2005: More Lunacy From the Anti-Theist Loony Bin**

“The question is, where is the religious left?”

That is a very good question. Permit me please?

There is no religious left. There is only a secular left. The religious left may have churches and endowments but it no longer has members.

Funny thing happened. As religion became more a reflection of the popular culture, pews emptied. This is Darwin’s Theory in action. This is also the rational, reasonable choice of millions of Americans regardless of their particular faith. Our countrymen may be divided in religion but refuse to be divided by religion. The old sound morality now seems to be the domain of only one party.

Viewed from a distance and in a non-political context, such a display of unity is amazing. I dare say that there are few places on this planet where religious leaders of whatever stripe manage to
refrain from killing or converting each other and only want to cooperate against the political agenda of secular moral relativism.

Sorry to tell the democrats, but the American mainstream is socially conservative and is no longer to be counted on by the left because the left is not socially conservative. Seems kind of easy when laid out like that but it has, in fact, been a long and difficult trip to unity for the right.

This is a restructuring of huge proportions. By managing to organize competition sects of Protestantism, mainstream Islam(!), Orthodox Christianity, Judaism and especially the Catholic Church, it is the left who has managed the impossible: The left is now identified as the party of non-believers and those who favor ambiguity above clarity on matters of faith, and everything else. All the various religious groups face the same challenge and, with the help of Mr. Rove, are finding a voice. You bet this scares the secular front. It should frighten them, as it is a move deeply into the center of the democratic block.

I have written about the strategy of targeting blocks within the democratic coalition and systematically trying to dismantle the left piece by piece. The first group to leave were those in the security forces and the military. Next, the religious, the disabled and the African-Americans are being engaged. Of all these, the one the democrats are most worried about-and rightly so-are Americans who choose, in whatever measure, to identify themselves as Black. This is the core of the democratic constituency.

Looking over the polling data, one is struck by a salient fact; there seem to be no Black atheists. While I am sure there must be some, I have yet to see this group organize along with the NAACP and the Urban League. Recognizing that the same issues were of concern to Black Protestants as White Protestants, the GOP moved. While the gains won in the last election were small, I believe they were very significant. Point is, the democrats recognize their own danger and are trying to stave off disaster.

If even only a small group of conservative Black church leaders join the republicans, this must be seen for what it is; a huge shift. By recognizing such a shift and trying to drive a wedge among the religious Black community-which is to say the Black community-what the democrats most fear the republicans seem determined to bring about. Bottom line: If even a significant minority within the minority community move to the right on religious grounds, it will be impossible for a democrat to win the presidency and the party of the left will be condemned to it’s present minority status for the foreseeable future.

This week coming up in the Senate, Americans of African descent will be treated to view the democratic leadership as it moves to rip apart a conservative Black female judge on national tv. This will not be the Black-on-Black violence of Justice Thomas; this is a bunch of old White men trying to keep a brilliant and eloquent Black female from being promoted. Although many on the left have recognized the powerplay in motion, the special interests of the democratic party have so much influence that the slide off the cliff can not be stopped.

Next group on Mr. Rove’s menu: Protestants of Mexican descent (who are not Catholic)!

**May 1, 2005: More Lunacy From the Anti-Theist Loony Bin**

“You mean like the Catholic Church or the Mormon Church just to name a couple?”

You can go on discussing the “real” religion but the point is, most Americans seem to be voting with their feet. If you look at the number of people who actually attend churches out of the “mainstream” you will quickly realize that the “mainstream” is no longer a player in matters of faith. Do not look at “people who claim to be Unitarian”, just look at the number of rear ends in the Sunday pews (and even the shrinking figures are inflated). Regardless how you may feel about a particular denomination, it would seem that the vast majority of Americans of faith have moved to one side-conservative churches-and more are following every day. In the last 10 years, it has become a stampede.

Conservative Catholics and conservative Protestants have managed to put Martin Luther and John Calvin behind them when faced with a greater challenge. Looks like the 30 Years War in America is over and a new struggle is underway.
The fact that the entire conservative religious community in the United States has come together is, I feel, a remarkable story that needs to be told. They are not divided when it comes to presenting a united front against the tide of popular cultural secular moral relativism.

Let’s face it. Conservative Roman Catholics and Mormons have little doctrine to unify them. And yet these groups, among others, have decided that it is time to put on a display of national unity. Does that not strike you as rather unusual?

If all these religious folks can come together, I think the rest of us should ask why. One answer might be coalition-building. Each group recognizes that there is a danger to their flock. Only by unity can they have a chance of having a loud enough voice to be heard.

To some of us who have been waiting a long time for these events, this is a very satisfying moment. Finally, a line is being drawn between those who believe and those who do not. If 1968 was the year of revolution, 2005 seems to be the year of the start of the counter-revolution. Let the kulturekampf begin!

The inevitable footnote: Strange and amusing how the changes in religious patterns seem to be a triumph for Charles Darwin. Conservative religious families reproduce! Maybe Hegel was right after all: We are seeing the antithesis of the “free love” and other societal moves towards moral ambiguity. I wonder-and shudder to think-what the synthesis of all these changes will be.

May 1, 2005: At Least the Military Courts Still Work
“...a deadly grenade and rifle attack on his own comrades...”

The essence of a soldier is discipline.

One benefit of the Afghan and Iraqi conflicts is pretty simple. Unlike the other military organizations in other nations, our military now has a very experienced cadre of highly trained veterans. Still, I am worried by stories like these because I fear that the armed forces do not necessarily reflect the society from which they come. This case is a good example.

We are already up against a rather serious shortage of manpower. While the performance of our troops has been remarkable, serious problems exist and need to be corrected. There is, it seems to me, something faintly civilian in our units. This is because many of the guard and reserve units are, in fact, civilians and putting them in uniform and pretending otherwise does not change their attitude much. The scandals involving captured Iraqi and Afghan jihads seems to suggest a collapse of discipline.

The condition of the guard and reserve units only reflects the attitudes of the greater society. For so long, our nation has been bred for peace and far removed, in the vast majority, from the culture of sacrifice that begins the long process of making soldiers. This must change.

Woodrow Wilson took the United States into the Great War that resulted in the present American global domination. He did so, he said, because a German victory would mean the militarization of American society on a Prussian model. This, he was unwilling to do.

Faced with the current security challenges and the easily predictable rise of China, unless we reconsider the views of those like Wilson, we can not easily surmount the coming great contest.

May 2, 2005: Every (Fraudulent Donk) Vote Counts! Count Every (Fraudulent Donk) Vote!!!
“Personally, I am all for a national ID card.”

Personally, I hate the very thought of them-and so will most people. There is something deep down in my stomach that makes me wretch when it comes to giving the government and it’s secutity services such a huge new grant of power.

However, a national I.D. system is coming and it is coming soon. There will be, eventually, no exceptions. To a large extent, this nation is already there-anyone really try “living below the radar” recently? It is very hard to do even now. In the very documented and controlled future we are about to see, it will be impossible.

Everything not compulsory is forbidden.

Just kidding. See, the old libertarian in me dies a slow, cruel lingering death.

This lawsuit will fail. The feds are getting into it. The movement will soon become identified (sic) with immigration and this will insure it wins-we will all become quiet, tender and tagged.
However, as the democrats begin to realize how damaging this will be to urban machines and their ability to regain control of state legislatures, it will be increasing fought as “unjust”.

May 1, 2005: More Lunacy From the Anti-Theist Loony Bin

”…it is all about keeping and sustaining power.”

Wait a sec. You mean it’s not all about faith? Jeez that is such a let-down.

3.8 million votes is, I agree, not a huge mandate. But considering this last election cycle the democrats still managed to have the MSM in their corner and a very polarizing figure to run against, high gas prices, sluggish economic growth and massive mobilization setting turnout records puls, for the first time ever, more cash, it strikes me that they still lost. Next time, they are unlikely to maintain unity and will never again be richer than their opponents (trust me). By selecting portions of the democratic camp and slicing them up, republicans are moving forward: they have not stopped working and organizing and are using the power of incumbancy to rechannel dollars to help them. While you can never predict circumstances, it will take a lot to force the coalition of the right out of power.

May 3, 2005: If At First You Don’t Succeed...

”…our own “media” have such a huge problem with admitting that their favorite Italian Commie was and is lying through her teeth.”

I am surprised little biography has appeared in the American press focused on the Communist Sgrena. She has quite a background. I am curious also as to exactly why she was allowed into Iraq. This I have been unable to discover, and I have looked. She has a very long history as a party member and a tireless and tiresome advocate for the Stalinist wing of the Italian Communist apparat; she has a reputation for being particularly cruel with invective—a real, old-fashioned charmer this one. This is not a “mainstream” sort of person, even in Italy. In fact, I think she is a pro.

A lot of questions remain unanswered. Why was the Italian government willing to fork over all that money for her release? Why the very close involvement with Italian military intel from the start of her trip? Why the total silence to American counterparts? When she was pegged at the start of her trip as an obvious liability, what forces allowed her to proceed? Why was she not followed and monitored? Why and under what circumstances was she held and then released? And the part of the LAT story that was dropped about overheard peeping—why was a camera on her at that moment in time? Accident? Luck? I have even more questions, but I think I made my point. Something does not add up, and it is obvious.

I have spent the last few hours trying to fill in the gaps as to her history and the details of her trip. I am extremely suspicious because her record as a provocateur and political operative go back at least to the 1968 student riots in Rome. She was very involved during the Reagan years in anti-American “freeze” and cruise missile protests. She is like a virus, popping up at critical moments and junctures in the oddest places—like Bitburg anti-Reagan protests in 84—and this is just the most recent example.

I have come to the conclusion that she is a stone cold spook. I am pretty certain she worked for Moscow during the late 70’s and 80’s. I would bet the rent KGB or GRU—and that sort of “job”, you just do not up and quit. If I can find this stuff out, her folder at Langley must have triple-binders. Yet none of this in the American press. She is granted a free ride. What happened to investigative journalism? Or is that only for Republicans?

Bloggers do not have the resources, entry and money to dig into these sort of stories. That is what the “real” newspapers are for—to investigate hard news. But despite the significant ramifications of this story, it has hardly been touched by the WP, WSJ and NYT. And that, as they say, is indeed a big story. Why are they covering this up?
May 3, 2005: If At First You Don't Succeed...

“What do you think a little FOIA request would yield on Miss Saigon?”

LC TripleNeckSteel, my family would argue about the lucidity part, and they would be right. However, not to be daunted, I am adjusting my tri-focals and girding my loins and am going to do exactly this. Tons of stuff out there-just need some patience and an 18 year old good with Google!

While I love digging around the old attic for the odd red or two, someone really experienced and actually being paid-say from the WSJ or WP-would have contacts, resources and, above all, the ability to call people up and say “This is so and so with CBS news”.

It seems, in this case, CBS went with the NSA leak. That allowed the lead “reliable sources tell CBS news”. Frankly, I would not run a story like that without confirmation, but I am old fashioned. Such a leak raises more questions than it answers.

The general quiet seems to suggest that the major news gathering organizations do not want to follow this up. Even a conservative democratic organ like the WP puts domestic political considerations before it’s responsibility to the public. The republican mainstream, reflected in the WSJ, has, after young Danny Pearl got murdered, backed off a lot of it’s better investigative pieces and focused on what that paper does best-economic and business. As for the Times, their agenda is so transparent that I expect nothing and am seldom disappointed. On a really important, big story like this, I expected more-silly me.

Let me give you all another recent example. On 20 April, a PRC submarine grounded 100 yards off the northern coast of Quemoy Island. That disputed and heavily fortified coast is just off the Chinese mainland due west of Formosa. A Chinese blogger picked the story up off the South China news wire but the original story vanished from that site (in Chinese) after 10 minutes. The blog vanished shortly afterwards and has not reappeared. However, other bloggers did see it and circulated the story. Further investigation revealed the possibility that this stranded boat was on an intel mission, the exact nature remains open to debate. Few large submarines wander close to dangerous, well-charted waters and the location of the beaching was right off the point from a top secret listening post. But not one word has appeared in any American news outlet. Why is this story too being covered up?

Once upon a time, foreign policy disputes stopped at the water’s edge. Quaint, I know, but that is the way it was for most of this young nation’s life. Vietnam put a stop to that practice and, with the cold war’s end, the last vestiges of restraint have been abandoned. Even with a credible, demonstrated external threat, the increasing discord of domestic politics fueled not, as in the past, by interest, but by ideology, now engulfs American defense planners, making it increasingly difficult to engage in actions beneficial to the national interest because success abroad will be interpreted in a domestic political context. Republican success abroad strengthens republican power at home so, it follows, democrats need to work to insure their own country fails. Not a pleasant picture but I fear an accurate one.

May 4, 2005: Chirac Thinks France has a Reputation to Maintain

“Sadly, France has always suffered from plan B deficiency”

This astute observation seems deeply woven into the French national psyche. After Plan 17 failed in 1914, after the defeat at Sedan in 1870 and after the debacle at Moscow in 1814, improvisation proved difficult. French planning, as best shown when the Third Republic fell apart in six weeks of battle with the Germans, is historically inflexible. The same seems to be true also in the political sphere, as Sir George demonstrates.

The French has pushed the EC organic document now up for a vote as a way of enforcing their political dominion over all Europe. With Germany still weak from reunification and Russia out of the game, the French want to be in a position to use the entire European polity, under the aegis of Brussels, to maintain power vis a vis the Americans. This has been their strategy since 1990. When “history ended” and Communism died, once again the power balance might be made to shift back in the direction of Europe-if the continent could be organized and made to speak with one, Parisian-directed voice. Sadly, the world has passed Europe by, and it is no longer at the center of the universe of power.
It was a pretty shrewd long-term French plan, but there are a few problems. The first is the military and economic balance: Even a French-led united continent has little ability to contest hegemony with Washington. To try that cost money, and such funding is just not in the cards. With soaring employment, structural, endemic problems caused by large blocks of unassimilated immigrants from the Muslim world, lagging GNP growth and declining birthrates, when push comes to shove, the entire experiment in multilateral governing institutions seems a little much—it is not self-sustaining if you begin to figure in major increases in defense spending. There is an air of unreality to the whole project. Without America to serve as both defender and antagonist, it falls apart. 60 years after the end of the Second World War, the European states—all together or individually—are still totally dependent on the United States. Recent events in the nation formerly known as Yugoslavia seem to suggest that the Europeans are both unwilling and unable to secure the common defense. The French talk a good game, but do not have the wherewithall to act. The French public seems to be equally uninterested in leading Europe. It will take a miracle to get the constitution passed at this time. However, time, as always, is on the side of the bureaucrats: They will keep proposing this document, again and again, until it passes. Having taken the time to make it through the document, I can report that the European Constitution is not subtle or sublime: It is a huge mandate for bureaucracy run wild. I would just as soon give the Post Office tanks and allow mailmen and postmasters to run the government.

I hope the our overfunded intel agencies recognize that this process leading to a French dominated EU is a poor idea for America. If they are not pumping money and expertise into bring the process to a halt, we need new agencies and leaders.

May 4, 2005: Panic and Pondering from the AP

“I'm beginning to see a justification for keeping the “Four Layers of Editors” media around.” I would settle for just one “layer”. Between the “vision thing” (20/250), the “biopsy thing” (3X in 6 weeks) and the “med thing” (Polyinterferon), I feel like the Stevie Wonder of NASCAR. But is clarity of mind a necessity for the major organs of agitprop? It would seem not—it is only needed for bloggers. It might be possible to argue that the increased public disorder and constant phenomenon of Muslim-on-Muslim violence is a not in fact a “bad thing”. I remember reading something somewhere many years ago—I think it was in a Holiday Inn in the Mid-West—from a “placed here by the Gideon’s” edition of “the Good Book”, about “as yea reap, so shall yea sow”. For many years, the Muslim world has been championing homicide bombing when the targets were civilian infidels. Let’s see how it feels when this practice—as it is sure to-results in Sunni Mosques with their “pure for Allah” congregants blown to the unwilling and unlikely 72 virgins. Because the Shia are ever more willing to avenge themselves for 1,400 years of oppression at the hands of the minority Sunni, it is only a matter of time before this happens on a region-wide scale. As for the other player—the Kurds—they will, having recently resolved their political differences among themselves, have their own way (Kurds? Way? Bad butt-fascist! Bad bad bad! See? No editor!): They will kick all the Arabs out of their territory and “sanitize” Kirkuk and Mosul. I mean, it’s not like they would have a big problem killing Arabs or “ethnic cleaning” after witnessing large-scale violence of the same sort against Kurdish civilians.

As the region descends into chaos, eventually the Arab world will need to make some decisions about modernity and tactics. The United States is just not going to leave, let alone get kicked out—this is not and never will be Vietnam or Algeria. There is just too much oil there and I would be willing to defend the proposition that we will see American “boots on the ground” in that part of the world for the rest of my natural life—maybe even for a really long time! Even if we do not need the oil ourselves, other nations do. This commodity is just too important to leave in the hands of a volatile and infantile tribal society. When it comes down to the Arabs or the oil, I am afraid the Arabs will lose every time.

That the Syrians and Iranians are funding and providing help to the extremists has been repeatedly documented and, for those that have cared to look, is beyond doubt. These regimes see the possibility of a democratic Shia dominated state next door as a mortal threat and are doing everything possible to wreck anything not in their interest. But violence of this sort just may well
spread rapidly beyond local borders—“reaping what they sow”. I predict that Muslims will start blowing themselves to bits all over the region in ever increasing numbers. I do not need to be particularly clairvoyant to foresee this: Even with my crystal ball hocked and the pawn ticket shredded, it seems obvious where things are headed. From the American point of view, if these people are busy killing each other, I would also be willing to defend the proposition that they will be too self-involved to blow things up in the United States. A deeping divided and homicidal civil war inside these societies may prove exactly congruent with American interests. Especially when our military is right there to tip the balance and broker decisions, as internal conditions become more Hobbesian, it may be easier in the future to pick up the pieces.

May 11, 2005: Puttin’ Da’ Smackdown On Socialist LiberIdiot Gun Grabbers

“Anybody who doesn’t love Condi will be shot.”

I am glad folks are waking up to the brilliant political persona that is Condi Rice. However, if she is to move to gain the GOP nod in 08 there are a few issues that will need to be addressed. First and foremost, her stance on life related issues will prove difficult for many. In today’s Republican Party, the vast majority seek major changes in Roe. While obviously not a “litmus test” like on the Left, I just do not think a Pro-Roe candidate will garner sufficient grass-roots support and turn out the vote in large enough numbers. On this serious issue, she needs to develop a formula that will allow this large portion of the party to support her with gusto.

Interesting all the Condi agitation for what it says and does not say about the state of the GOP. Notice nobody gives a damn that this woman is of African-American descent. If this fact is mentioned—even on what might rationally be considered the “far-right” of the party—it is seen as a plus! How fast the party has moved and how far: If the Democrats ever were to do something like this, they would make race the primary issue. Republicans, being tons cooler then the Left, judge not by skin color by by content of character.

Prediction: I think that Sec. Rice will likely be the V.P. 08 GOP stadtholder. For the top slot, I think it is settled: The current V.P. Mr. Cheney will prove impossible to halt should he decide-as I believe he already has-to go for it. Having spend much of these last years giving speeches and eating rubber chicken all over the country in support of GOP issues and people, he will not be denied. Having seen the folksy Cheney campaign act, it is hard to see how he can lose in the primary contests. Democrats are itching to run against a person they feel confident they can paint as a extremist but that is self-deception. Cheney will prove very hard for the Left to defeat, especially if, with Rice on the ticket, a large bloc of the black vote is removed from the Democratic camp. In my opinion, Cheney/Rice will be victorious in 08.

May 11, 2005: Puttin’ Da’ Smackdown On Socialist LiberIdiot Gun Grabbers

“Mr. Cheney …seems to be making mild noises to discourage that.”

Reading his statements on this question the VP is not as ambiguous as it might seem on it’s face. Cheney is leaving more than just wiggle room. Also-and far more important-is what he is doing to organize and raise money and develop a private apparatus. The work already is impressive and moving fast. As far as I can see, in the current VPs mind, he is off and running already. Mr. Cheney is extremely skilled as a politician and has a really remarkable style that I have seen in action and will be very hard to beat-and not just among the choir of the Republican faithful. The man just oozes serious respectability and is very able-nobody is going to out think or out argue him. He is, and rightly so, among the most polished and formidable men of his generation and his resume of government service will be impossible to ignore. The Democrats underestimate him to their demise.

Condi Rice has never run for office-she has yet to prove her mettle as a popular campaigner. She has no independent political base-none. I am not saying this will be a long term impediment but it does give the party pros pause-they like people with proven vote getting abilities and Condi has yet to run for dog-catcher! She will be on the ticket but I am convinced for the time being at the bottom. Even a unsuccessful run will take her to the top eventually. This is a woman not to be trifled with or underestimated as she has repeatedly proved. She excels in interbureau warfare and is so very bright and on top of her agenda as to be downright scary—all good things for the top
rung of players with both vision and ambition-areas where she is obviously not lacking, will, in time, select her as their leader. To some extent, this has already happened.

On the other thread topic, the Second Amendment question, while I whole-heartedly endorse the Florida bill and the protection of rights to keep and bear arms, I must point out that the Second Amendment is not only or even in its majority about rights: It is about responsibilities. It was deemed among the most important responsibilities held by a free people to help provide for the common defense by participating in militia-like Guard and Reserves-as that the military could never only be a professional, all volunteer force. Such a all-professional force was traditionally seen as a threat to democracy because historically militaries that were apart from the body politic tended to further develop a culture separate and often at odds from the society as a whole-a situation often resented by those serving and being alone asked to pay the ultimate price-the foreign legion model. In a democratic republic like ours, it is hard to imagine a more dangerous and unfair situation where some sacrifice while most others do not. Worse, many of those not being called on to provide in whatever measure to sacrifice form the common national interest seem to decri and even detest those who do-they look down their long, privileged elitist noses at those common folk willing to give their all so that those with the most to protect in the society can carry on business and hedonistic self-indulgent decadence as usual and disparage those taking the responsibilities others are loathe to share. This has all the earmarks of a grave situation that, unless some major structural moral national changes take place, will only continue to get worse and further divide the nation. Remember, while some civilians still have weapons, that will serve as a minor impediment to a planned and agresive move by forces with combat training and experience. While the ability to shoot back at the encroaching forces of tyranny, the plain fact is that a non-trained civilians stand no the smallest change to prolong for long the sev

When the military no longer sees itself as a part of the society but a body culturally apart that the underpinnings of our free society quickly start to unravel and the results will, I believe, become a growing divide between the military and their counterparts in the community-the members of the security organs like the police. I think it fair to say that at least to some extent this is already happening. The right to carry weapons is just one side of the coin: The other side is the responsibility to serve to provide for the common defense. My point is that the Second Amendment works as a whole, with rights and responsibilities in equal measure and to try to isolate the right without the responsibility is a sure method for disaster. Further, I find it very difficult to fathom a mindset willing to ignore the responsibilities for defending the national interest-especially after the threat become so clearly focused after 9/11, by the elite economic and intelligentsia class that has everything to gain by the American hegemony, relying instead on a class not nearly so well-off to do the dirty work for them to keep the status quo. That passing the buck is bad enough: That these privileged elites are willing, even enthusiastic, in their distain of those action at great risk and sacrifice in the interests of those most in a position to gain by the status quo only to suffer the slings and arrows by that same class. This is a situation those men and women are all too well versed in and, not surprisingly, is resented terribly. If this remains unchanged, a point of critical mass will be reached when our service people refuse to accept their status quo and insist on a better division of the rewards of sacrifice.

There are, I read, more than 100 million guns in this country. It seems to me that such a situation calls for recognition and something other than the “head in the sand” liberal approach. I believe, starting perhaps in 9th grade, as part of mandatory instruction of a paramilitary nature that would include sports, drilling and other preparation of national 2 or 3 year service at 18 that would include a 14 week course in basic training for the Guard and Reserve, that every youngster have gun safety and use instruction. Obviously, while not everyone is cut out to be a soldier, national service would also include programs like VISTA and Peace Corps and others but only after the period of 14 weeks basic. Such a mandatory program would go along to reduce the inequality of responsibility and would act as a great social interaction of all sections of society based on shared responsibility. Such a program would make major inroads in a variety of social ills when augmented with educational opportunities and the expectation of growth of the individual. Fitness and a sharpened sense of the unified nation would be among to positive results.
The idea is that as the beneficiaries of our open society, that society has the right as well as the responsibility to require standardized service for the totality of it’s young soon to be citizens. The price of liberty is a built in we must all pay: To leave it to a select few volunteers might work in peacetime but makes me nervous: When the military becomes the sole bastion of a professional class, who can insure for me direct civilian control, especially when the moral climate between the armed and security forces seem to have developed a culture within yep in many respects apart and at odds with the general culture. This professional military culture is increasingly becoming divorced from the general body social, has different institutional and personal moral values and feels it’s principles and sacrifices are at odds with the civilian ethic and the soldiers feel open to insult and ridicule from the intelligentsia, the news media and the corporate center. When those with the only organized armed power in our society view themselves as proud but despised outcasts asked to die for those who view them as idiots and anachronistic fools, the end result will be, eventually, a reconstruction of the status quo. Before to long, the soldier’s growing resentment towards the elite organizations (like the media), considered non-responsive and non-supportive of their interests and values, will continue to produce a serious cognitive dissonence between the defenders of the society and the society itself. That this trend has the possibility-if not addressed in a major, systematic way-in resulting in further separation of the professional military and their adjuncts in the security forces and, while it is hard to predict the long-term results, I would suggest that this trend has at least the possibility of developing into a mortal threat to continued civilian political control over these uniformed services. Worse, if the civilian authorities are successful in securing the general disarmament of the public is unable to stop to put a halt to the growing schism we will soon reach a stage when the military and it’s allies will no longer espond to the control of the judicially enforced role assigned to them. No body likes to be marginalized and put at risk. Soon, somethign will give and, despite the long history of civilian control, the American military may just realize they have all the levels of power and may decide just not to play the game,. Question is: When the revolt against marginaization fo the military comes, who will be able to summon the power to strop them, With the entire bddy politic disarmed and helpless, there wil nto be mught a a threat to the ascendant military.

May 13, 2005: Note To Vicente Fox: STFU!

It seems that the political pressure-both from inside the core Bush supporters and the use that Ms. Rodham-Clinton has been making on this issue-has finally forced the Republican leadership to begin to control the influx of poor Mexicans streaming across the border. As we have, on these pages, been discussing for a long time, the reasons for delay were many and well thought out. The administration hoped to sooth Mexico while military problems overseas prevented fast action. Up till the last election, the order of the day was ignore it and maybe it would go away. Also, large GOP corporate types love free labor access but Mr. Rove knew his coalition would face real trouble if action was not taken. So, despite promises recently made to Fox vis a vis allowing the pressure of poor, unemployed Mexicans to cross to the USA with no major risks has been rendered obsolete by the American voter: When middle-aged CPAs who vote Republican get together to mobilize as “minutemen”, the national party takes notice. Action, under congressional pressure that gives Mr. Bush “plausible deniability” to the President of Mexico is the policy for the day. Having recently gotten Mr. Bush’s word that the stampede would go unhindered, no wonder Mr. Fox is livid.

Truth is, the USA must gain control of it’s borders. We just can not have 10 million undocumented illegals-it is just too dangerous. The system of guest workers must be organized and monitored. While some may even deserve further amnesty, I predict that opposition to this will be fierce: Too many Americans have had it with the abuse of the laws and will not reward those who do so.

Finally, all it takes is a few Islamic extremists dressed as Mexicans coming across the Rio Grande with some explosives-maybe with the help of the mafia-style border criminals who smuggle drugs and people-and blowing some big energy facility to kingdom come. When that happens, the political fallout and the purge of complacent officials will be dramatic, especially if the “big badaboom” results in many deaths.
May 16, 2005: Loseweek Really Fucked Up This Time...

“Even if through sheer negligence and not intentional”

Once again, His Imperialness in by nature far more charitable than I am. I think this was deliberate and is nothing short of treason in wartime. That the elite national media is uniting in defense of one of their own is also a symptom of how deep and widespread the poison of anti-Americanism has infected our intelligentsia.

At the daily White House briefing, the President’s mild-mannered press secretary missed a golden opportunity to make the issue plain. If he had ignored the taunting questions and asked one of his own, to wit: “How many of you have sons or daughters serving in Afghanistan or Iraq?”

the true point would have been addressed. These people do not care about giving aid and comfort to the enemy because it is not their sons and daughters getting shot at. And herein lies the genesis of the great gap in our society that will, if left on it’s present course, eventually end our fragile experiment with democracy.

We have allowed a situation to develop where only those among us with the least to defend in terms of position and wealth shed their blood for the greater good while those in the privileged classes go about business as usual. Naturally, our men and women in uniform—not only in the military but in the various security services—deeply resent, and with good reason, the current status quo. It is all well and good—and very self-serving—to say “well, they volunteered” but, in reality, we are allowing the growth of a military class culturally far removed from the moral climate of the general population. This is a bad thing because one day those soldiers and others serving may decide that those in positions of power are careless at best and uncaring at worst with their lives. I can think of few better examples of this attitude than the actions of Newsweek.

Newsweek—and by extension the entire liberal media—is telling the American soldier that their lives are worthless. What is to stop the American soldiers from drawing the obvious conclusions and regarding the media as the enemy and taking the next step-doing something about it.

This duality between those who serve and those who do their best to undermine them is not a new story. What is new is the set of circumstances that allows journalists to not only get away with endangering the lives of American soldiers but actually profit by doing so. As long as the civilian-military cognitive dissonance continues, it is, I fear, only a matter of time until the day comes when some unpopular president gives an order and those in the chain of command say “no way, Sir”. If Clinton, for example, who loathed and was loathed by the military, was still CandC, he would be constrained in his actions necessary for the defense of the country because he knew that he did not have the troops—both Officers and rank and file—behind him.

Read, once again, the Second Amendment. It is not about the right to carry weapons. It is about the responsibility of every citizen in a democratic republic to provide for the common defense. Until we as a society embrace this simple concept, we will fail. As prelude to that ultimate failure, the general unraveling—like this Newsweek business—will only get worse.

May 19, 2005: A Former Seattleite Renounces His “Cityzenship”

This is just the trickle-down theory in action: ROTC banned at Harvard, high school in inner city is next.

What is a recruiter to do?

If recruiters are banned from Universities and/or High Schools, they should lose their tax free status and all Federal—and state and local funding) that same day. But while that might feel good, the real problem goes to the heart of our republic—who will serve, and why?

Think the poorly paid Sargents actually like chasing 17 year olds around the block and back again for consent? I think not.

It is time to discover a new system-universal conscription. I am not saying that everybody has the ability to serve as a soldier, but I AM saying that every citizen has the responsibility to serve.

Further, I am not advocating throwing out the all-volunteer professional military—just planning on expanding it a bit.
In a democratic republic, everyone serves. No exceptions. If you are in a wheelchair and mostly blind, the government has a responsibility to find something constructive you can accomplish in order to serve your nation. Peace Corp? VISTA? You decide?
But one thing all options will have in common is 14 weeks of basic training. We will become a fit society or kill our D.I.s trying (they have not the smallest chance of keeling over due to fat, out of shape civilian kids).
We are facing a unique challenge. Let us reorganize our society so we can survive the coming future. It will be far different from the past. We must make accommodations now-in education, production, science and our military capability. More then that, it is the ethic of the society that must change. Until we can manage this, all the other changes will prove, in the end, illusions.

May 19, 2005: A Former Seattelite Renounces His “Cityzenship”
“...what the hell would we do with 30,000,000 people in the military”: Sorry I missed this—obviously a trick question, right?. How could we use 30 million men and women trained and armed? To be blunt, I would find it easy.
I would start in Morocco and move east, turning everything between our huge army and the desert into, well, desert. After Egypt, I would “liberate” the oil rich Gulf areas and stop only after annexing Arabastan in modern Persia. The result: 70% or more of the world’s oil reserves would be controlled by the United States. Any questions?
Oh, and as to the religious sensibilities of the locals, create Mecca as a free zone and charge admission a la Disneyworld—as long as the locals were kept away from the pipelines, I would be tolerant-up to the point any Islamic type starts shooting at Americans. Then, Lidice would be my model.
The total GNP of the Arab world—with all that oil included—is about the same as Greece—one of the lesser more or less 3rd world European nations. Without the oil, the interest and impact of Islam would soon vanish. Forgive my non-Christian nature, but the entire “Eastern Questions” is not worth, as Bismarck said “the bones of a Pomeranian Grenadeer”. Remove the oil from the equation, the nation states fall apart and will soon cease to pose problems that distract from the real threats America faces around the world. Better to “Copenhagen” them now and preside over a safer, saner world tomorrow.

May 21, 2005: Schroeder Faces More Trouble
“...Reality is always a huge blow to Chancellor Schroeder.”
Seldom has such a public dilemma be pushed to the logical extreme and Sir George—never at a loss of impactive words—really puts Herr Riechkanzeller Schroeder back in the wood-shed where he belongs. Must be fun pow-wowing with all those Green-types, spinning the bottle for who gets the last kiss before the bombs fall! From the looks I’ve gandered at some of these Green ladies, I for one would pick the bomb any day, but I digress.
The Left coalition makes one long for the “good old days”—even though they are banned in Germany—and when a point is reached where the Nazi’s actually wind up looking good, you’ve got to admit the current leadership must really, really sucketh muchly. In fact, not only don’t the trains run on time but even the German General Staff is baulking at taking orders from the Poles! Imagine the degredation!
25% unemployment is going to leave a lot of unhappy Germans and Turks in it’s wake. Maybe, just maybe, they will get fed up and vote Republican—or bring back the Hohenzollemens? Who can tell with the Germans?
Reunification just failed. Maybe in another 40 years, the 2 Germanies will think of themselves as “un riech” but as for now, it is like the Treaty of Westphalia—without those foofy uniforms. For most of the last 100 years, the German Question dominated not only Europe but the entire planet. What is going to happen when those same Germans get fed up (again) of being lorded over by the French (and now even the Poles) and start redrawing the map yet again. Can’t happen in the new, supraconstitutional EU? I wouldn’t bet against German revanchism and the long term effect of demise and melaise. Maybe all Bavarian beer halls should be closed—now that would solve the problem!
May 19, 2005: A Former Seattleite Renounces His “Cityzenship”

“Pick an administration”

I know today is my “drug of no choice day” but I will inject it and still manage to agree with PP here.

A lot of the folks who I have the honor to share these pages with are either active or reserve military or involved in whatever degree in the security services. In other words, they serve the republic. They also take an oath to protect and defend the constitution and, if I am reading things right and I think I am, the guys(and gals)here take that oath very seriously. We are, as a society, more than just a little lucky to have such people on “our” side.

Funny how a stint, even just making it past basic, can change your life. Basic has been doing exactly that for 3000 years or more and I for one feel that every American who can do this is obliged to. It is not only good for the country as a whole but goes a long way to stiffening up our over MacDonald’s bodies and focus our TV addicted minds. But more than that, most of us, regardless of our social status—if you dad is a Dr. or a bricklayer or whatever—have it pretty good in America and I think while it is all well and good to go on about all our “rights” it is even more important to reflect on our responsibilities.

It seems pretty clear to me that without responsibilities, rights have little effective meaning. There will be no one who can uphold our precious God given rights without at least some being willing and able to defend these rights with their lives. So even make the grieveous error of mistaking liberty for license—a deadly error.

Since Vietnam ended some 30 years ago, this nation, and my generation, has been on something of a “toot”. We have tried to make as much money as possible while engaging in as little real social responsibility as we can get away with not doing. Of course there are exceptions but I think the general trend is as I describe it. I feel this is self-destructive folly of the worst sort. Liberty without responsibility is licence and libertinism—doomed to fail because none can be found to sacrifice their lives to protect the rights of others to live irresponsible lives: And who can blame them? Whould you risk your life so some one you do not know can lead a dissoloute and debauched existance?

How did our nation ever get involved in such a dilemma? As for me, I blame that idiot Wilson. You may ask why I hold the President from N.J. to be at the root cause for our present national troubles. Yes, you may ask. But I feel I am correct in assigning weak yet overinflated egos like his to so many of our current problems that it boggles the mind how one man can be responsible for so much mischief in one lifetime-while not seeming to do much at all. The hubris of the man was just beyond belief. The Good Lord had 10 points but Mr, Wilson just HAD to do God not just one but four better!

So, if you do not like the present situation one iota-do what I do-throw darts at a photo of Woodrow Wilson hanging aimlessly over my bar. I usually miss, but it’s the thought that counts.

May 19, 2005: Schroeder Faces More Trouble

“How do people write long, effusive paeans to the wonders and joys of capitalism?”

Hate to burst the bubble, but our country is a far cry from capitalism and has been moving with increasing motion to a “mixed” economy for a long time. First, the Sherman Anti-Trust Act of 1884 made large monopolistic combines against the law. Later, in 1912, a permanent peacetime Federal Income Tax put the redistribution of wealth by direct government intervention in law and custom. As time went on, ever greater parts of the economy were brought under government control. Art.1, sec. 8 of our organic document is the single greatest grant of power and our government uses it very liberally. The power to tax is also the power to destroy. Today, such diverse industries as prune growers and automobiles are regulated to the max; all in the name of protecting the public interest but, as is often the case, it is the private interests that are usually protected. We live in a mixed economy, more or less designed by J.M Keynes in his 1936 classic General Theory. Even most monetarists have yielded to the inevitable in practice even if they hate the theory because it makes good politics to tinker to the advantage of the voters by manipulating their pocketbooks. As Nixon said: “We are all Keynesians now”. While Milton Friedman may be a sound theorist and a brilliant economist and historian-read his Economic History of the US if
you ever find you can’t fall asleep, try to remember that we live in the real world and real problems require rapid intervention if politicos expect to get reelected. Again Keynes: “In the long run, we are all dead”. As clearer and to my mind more accurate approach to the capitalist/socialist question is Joseph Schumpeters Capitalism, Socialism and Democracy. He argues, and correctly, that democratic government just can not thrive without economic liberty. The question becomes “how much liberty” is required? Franklin Roosevelt restored confidence in Wall Street by placing the worst tycoon of that era as head of the SEC. It worked: No Ponzi character was going to outfox old Joe Kennedy. In a country like ours, governed in the end by discussion, eventually the worst abuses get regulated until, over time, the regulations become stifling and stop growth. A good example is the Airline deregulation led by Carter appointee Alfred Kahn. 20 years later, he spoke up in public and said quite candidly that his reforms looked good on paper but in practice were a disaster. Sometimes, even economists can be honest men—but I wouldn’t bet the rent!

Americans almost always fail the ideological tests of Old Europe—they are too constricting and our heritage goes with what works not what sounds good. Our mixed economy serves more people better than any other economy in the history of this planet. While I would be the first to argue that many reforms are necessary, there is no method—or need to find a system—that works better then the empirical one we have seen develop over the last 2 centuries. While I believe in change, I want to make haste slowly so as not to injure what is obviously good as I try to fix the obviously bad. I think most of my countrymen feel the same way. So, forget labels and concentrate on practical, workable solutions that make the lives and opportunities of real people better.

May 23, 2005: So the Danish Were Deporting Jews to Nazi Germany, Huh?

“In the Wannsee Protocol didn’t exist until January of 1942”

In a small Jerusalem suburb, there is, as part of the Shoah memorial, a almost Japanese-style garden dedicated to “the righteous gentiles”. Among the many stark realities made plain in that place, one significant fact impossible to miss is the obvious role played by the Danish government and people. Unlike so many other European nations, the Danes, who could have been given a place at the Nazi table as racial co-Aryans, decided both officially and, more to the point, unofficially, that the Danes as a people would not put up with the German project to destroy Jews and Romany root and branch. At great personal risk, the Danes were nothing less than heroic is affirming their determination to prevent the destruction of those groups deemed undesirable by the Nazis. To now accuse that nation of complicity in Nazism makes one wonder: What is the agenda of the people bringing this all up now? What do they stand to gain by their outrageous accusations?

After the end of the Second World War, most Germans and other European countries tried to claim no knowledge of the fate of the many millions who had been rounded up and shipped off to be murdered. One wonder just what those European observers thought was happening to all those who had vanished and who’s property had recently become on the market? It could not have taken very much intelligence to work out the details; the Nazis had made their feelings pretty clear. Frankly, when they say “we had no idea” I think they are lying—not only to me, but to themselves. Of course they knew—the scale and scope of the operation even before Wannsee was hard to miss—and after Heydrich made the “final solution” his ticket as Hitler’s “mini me” it became, in my view, impossible to not know what the Germans were up to. They were pretty blatant about it because they did not think they would get caught and lose the war. But there are other reasons that so many Europeans willingly joined in with the Germans. Who among us, given the chance, could have resisted the Faustian bargain offered by Hitler; being a Prince of Darkness and all that it implied was just too great a temptation for most mere mortals at that time and, looking at the human track record since 1945, has not improved.

Especially in the early years of the Second World War, when a German victory seemed assured, it took a particular strain in the Danish national character to resist. Could you refuse the opportunity to become a real life Lord of the Sith? For most average people, the answer is no. Certainly, the French had no such reluctance to join up and play the role assigned to them by the Germans. People forget, being obsessed with the French “resistance myth” and all that a national rewriting of history implies, but after the fall of the Third Republic in four weeks of blitzkrieg,
the French proved loyal and steadfast allies for the Third Reich. So great was the French civilian contribution to the German war effort—an effort noticeably absent during the period of “sit-down war” before May of 1940—that the physical evidence of this collaboration can still be seen today in places like Breast and L’orient and St. Nazaire. Huge steel reinforced submarine pens were rapidly constructed by the French workers—without any of the strikes that so plagued any serious defense construction after 1929—and were so well built that they are still used today. The German military engineers were very impressed: Even Her Krupp made it a point to let Hitler know what a bang-up job his new allies (and business partners) had done. French industry was mobilized for the German war effort with little disruption and, even when the Allied forces were about to capture Paris itself in the summer of 1944, loyalty to the occupying Nazis was still a potent force. Just a few weeks before Paris fell, 40,000 Milice—the official arm of the collaborationist security forces in the capital-staged a huge march past Les Invalides to cheering crowds. Even as the Germans were mining the monuments and public works of Paris for total destruction—as ordered by Hitler but not carried out by General Colditz, Parisians seemed to approve of the Germans as opposed to the Americans and British. The later hero De Gaulle was at that time considered just a puppet of the Anglo-American forces. When the first armored spearheads of Le Clerc advanced on the city and the communists FFI “rose”, what really happened was civil war between the Milice and the communists under the man of mystery Col. Rol. Rol was a staunch Bolshevik and took his orders from the GRU—not exactly the picture of patriotism that the French like to pretend was their “uprising” of August 26 but since when does reality have much to do with the facts of history? Eisenhower had based all his plans on avoiding Paris and moving ahead to the Rhine, figuring it was more important to defeat the Wehrmacht in battle than feed several million French citizens but that was not the goal of either the French communists or the “Free French” units: They wanted Paris to establish their own postwar political agenda and did not care how many more Americans would die in the additional months of war made inevitable by the actions of the French.

The unpleasant truth is that the Americans had the Germans on the run in the summer of 1944, disorganized and near collapse but, because politics forced Eisenhower to take Paris and then feed the city, the Germans were given the time to regroup and while American units went without gas needed for the final push into Germany, the communists were crushed and the Fourth Republic was founded. Meanwhile, because of the pause, G.I.s soon found the Germans dug in in places like Acchen and eventually all along the Palatine. Worse, as winter came, the German Army launched its first winter offensive in 300 years in the Ardennes. 20,000 Americans died in the Bulge—all because of French internal politics. Today the French national resistance myth is believed by almost everyone, but the truth is far uglier. The French climbed into bed with the Nazi’s because they liked them and, along with several other groups within the new German Empire, it was only German stupidity in providing no political agenda to make slavery a little more palatable that led to their eventual defeat. But, as Wellington said of Waterloo:” It was a close-run thing. It was the damnest close-run thing you ever saw in your life”.

May 23, 2005: So the Danish Were Deporting Jews to Nazi Germany, Huh?
“…let’s talk about the Warsaw Uprising”.
This is a particularly good thread because, despite the popular view of the intellectual elite in both Europe and America that the American public is comprised of idiots without any knowledge about the particulars of Eurocentric history, it is obvious from even a cursory glance at these pages that we Americans have watched and learned—and suffered from—the repeated unsuccessful efforts of the Europeans to stop killing each other in large numbers. It is one of those odd, ironic vicissitudes of fortune that I happened to meet and become friendly with, when I was a young man at school, the scion of the old Prussian feudatory family von dem Bach-Zewelski. Attending University for a time in Germany in 1967, I had occasion one evening to attend a meeting of a rather private, exclusive club: The relations of former leaders of the Third Reich. It was something like Alcoholic’s Anonymous but instead of booze in your background, it was Nazi’s. Some years ago, PBS showed a BBC program with some headline-grabbing sensationalist
title that I now forget, but I was witness to the “real deal”. I was a very young man—a kid really—and had not seen much of the world outside America but I tell you flat out that there have been few events in my life more memorable than this one winter’s evening when I was in the company, brought along by invitation by young von dem Bach-Zewelski my friend, of the sons, daughters, sisters and cousins of some of the most hated and despised men ever to walk the earth.

Much has been written of the destruction of the Jews and Romany of Europe and it is not my intention to add to the vast literature on the subject. I only mention my own small experience because it demonstrated so clearly to me what has been called by some “the banality of evil”. In the room that night—a basement in a Lutheran Church near Essen—what was most shocking about the 30 or so offspring of top Nazi’s—some very famous, others only famous to those who make it their business to know the “who’s who” of National Socialism—was their normalcy. There was, at least on the surface, nothing different about this crowd from any other group of Europeans—or Americans for that matter—meeting to discuss the PTA or the fund raising charity auction or how hard it was to make it through the day without taking a drink. What was hard to take in then and now looking back was this: Some of the people in this room—many not much older than I was like my schoolchum Claus von dem Bach-Zewelski—had parent’s directly responsible for the murder of a million children. In a mix of self-pity and self-abasement—for the sins of the fathers are, as the Good Book promises, indeed visited upon the sons, they called their informal monthly-meeting mutual support group “the kindermorder club”.

The name tells the whole story, but does not translate without explanation. “Kindermorder” is German for “babykiller” but has other connotations—it is a very “loaded” term. It can also be translated as “slaughter of the innocents” and is the word used by Luther himself when he first took the Bible and, working in hiding at Schloss Wartburg, penned the first text of the Bible from St. Jerome’s Vulgate into the vernacular German. Luther told the New Testament story of how King Herod, afraid that a “king had been born to the Jew’s”, ordered all male babies murdered. This part of the Passion Play is an old and familiar feature of German Christianity but the use of “kindermorder” has a still greater, more modern, political context.

Like everything in modern Europe, the meaning can be traced back to August, 1914. When the Great War came, the civilization that had grown with the age of industry to control the planet, began to collapse. According to the popular legend, at the outbreak of war, young German University students—their “best and brightest”, enlisted into the Army en masse and, with little training, were sent to the Marne front when Von Kluck’s great offensive failed and the plan of Schlieffen, corrupted by the Younger Von Moltke, failed. What the French called “the Miracle of the Marne”—where the taxicabs of Paris shuttled troops to the front and saved the city from the fate of 1870—the Germans naturally viewed as a catastrophic defeat—which, for them, it was. To stave off complete disaster, regiments of volunteers, the “green”, untested kids coming from the Universities, were thrown into battle as the High Command tried to stave off defeat and save the Army. According to the legend, these young men marched into French machine guns—and certain death—singing patriotic songs. Every German of that generation knows this story, “der kindermorder”, the slaughter of the innocents. The propaganda experts around the Nazi movement made potent use of this story, mixing the religious vision of Luther with the nationalist sacrifice of brave young men in a doomed and desperate battle: Both stories served the purposes of the Nazis.

But I was not as well-versed in German kulture in 1967—that I was to come later. These blood relations of Nazis though of themselves as patriots and knew full-well the mixed message implied by calling themselves “the kindermorder club”. To me, it was a gaggle of ordinary folks with some unusual family histories that were deep in the past and made little practical difference to anyone in the present. I was wrong and I knew I was wrong before I left the basement of that Church. It was the topic of that evening’s discussion that set me straight: “Which was worse, the Nazi’s under Hitler or the Russians under Stalin”?

I confess some dislike for complex moral questions: I do not care how many angels—or demons—can dance on the head of a pin. I find moral philosophy more than just a little self-indulgent and, thinking of that evening’s topic, to me, at the time in my general ignorance, it seemed pretty obvious. If you are dead, then your dead—the means, the ends, the details only confuse the issue. If
one monster was, say, only 50% as bad as the other monster, who cares? I thought the question of degree more than a little silly. Clearly, however, in this crowd, there was another, more subtle and complex paradigm being carefully constructed. If Stalin was worse then Hitler, then maybe they were not so cursed after all. And thusly, I was introduced to the banality of evil: Just because others are more evil than you, that does not in any way absolve you from the responsibility for what you do. I listened to well prepped and constructed arguments and learned much about the culture and history of Germany and Europe. As the evening wore on, the academic style became a little much-and for me, that is saying a lot. These people were trying to think themselves out of the responsibility of their relatives crimes-a responsibility that was never theirs in the first place. So heavily did the past burden these people, they seemed willing, even eager, to jump through any hoop as long as the result made them feel better. All the torrent of research and words came down to that one fact-they were desperately seeking a way to feel better. I remember thinking that they might all be better served boozing it up at a bar than at a debate among intellectuals. My German, then as now, was weak, but English was understood by most if not all and I was not allowed to pass unnoticed in the corner. Finally, I was asked-by the daughter of a former Party Official no less-what the “American” view was? Then, like today, Europeans just can not overcome their collective prejudice against American brainpower, and while then I was just bewildered by the assumed superiority based on nothing, today I would be enraged. Way back then, like the American I am proud to be, I stumbled, in German, with my still unformed world view. Here, among the true outcasts of Western Civilization, the people blamed form the murder of millions and the most destructive war yet seen on the planet, I summed up my view on the burning question: Who was worse, Hitler or Stalin? I tried to drawl like a Texan. “Well, seems to me this Hitler fellow has been dead for a long time now, but the Russians are sitting not 50 klicks from here, armed to the teeth, and would just love to move in and take over. Can’t change the past and it’s not too smart to try. Might want to consider ways to stop the Russians from risking the move”. It seems such a reasonable and rational answer and, even in my simple and malformed German, was hard to misinterpret. However, I had make a huge political-or maybe cultural- error. I had committed the unredeemable sin of realpolitik and proved myself as just another mindless, oafish American cowboy. The meeting quickly ended after that, the show was over, and the stupid American kid sent on his way. Why? Because I would not buy into the angst of self-indulgent flagellation still the main occupation of the European intelligentsia. Instead of endlessly quibbling about the great injustices of a murderous past, I would only consider the very real and obvious threat to the survival in the present. This made me “persona non grata”-and not just at the basement meeting of “the kindermorder club”-the same situation was, with lesser drama but with the same impact-was made at the other stops on my European “Grand Tour”. They had, it would seem, met many Americans-American Leftists all too willing to reinforce their own stilted world view and self-hatred-but no American Conservatives. Perhaps things have changed now, but I doubt it. From what I read, attitudes in Europe and Germany in particular have only gotten worse. One footnote: Claus von dem Bach-Zewelski, a rather quiet, thoughtful and nice kid, shot himself a few years after the events of which I have just written. We had stayed friends and wrote letters back and forth for a few years, until mine began to be returned. I miss him still, but looking back, I am not too surprised at his demise: He was so torn between conflicting emotions, it must have been hard just to wake up in the morning. I hope he can rest in peace.

May 24, 2005: Awww, Poor Widdle Saddam...

“Sue us.”

This is exactly the kind of thread I should be prohibited from posting on. Such inanity brings out the somnambulant fascist in me. Why are American taxpayers contributing one farthing to the care and feeding-let alone the inevitable Miranda-type legal circus that will ensue whenever those in “command” finally make up their minds just what they wish to do about the “Mother Of All Kurd-Gassers”. Why not just give Mr. Al-Tikriti some clean boxers and put him in a Humvee for a ride to some medium-size, average city in Kurdistan. Arbil works for me, but I am not particular-the result will
be the same. Just drop him off at any intersection and let justice take it’s course. And while you are “taking him for a ride”, grab that shrill shill of a daughter of his and handcuff her to Daddy Warbucks. Anyone remember Clara Petacci? No? I’ll give you a hint. Who put 3 bullets into Mussolini? Answer: 300 Italian sharpshooters. At least Clara was easy on the eyes-at least she was before being strung up on a meat hook in a Milan square.

The United States will not begin to win the war in Iraq until every lawyer attached to every command is given a rifle and sent into action-body armor optional. While pondering a decision to begin moving in the general direction of winning the war, it might also be advisable to take all “public affairs” officers and give them weapons and useful jobs-like killing the enemy. It is 1,600 American deaths too many to keep playing at war-clearly, it is time to start fighting to win. This can be accomplished by discovering people who are shooting at you and killing them.

The current situation seems custom-designed for losing: Until we get serious, the only result worth noting will be more American kids killed. Call me old fashioned but a military is designed to kill people and break things-not serve as social workers. The worst thing you can do to combat troops is place them on garrison duty-well, except maybe turn them into jailors. Nothing new or revolutionary here-what is true now has been true since Roman Legionaries first developed professional tactics that are still the mark of a modern standing army. Why do we think we are different? It is the poison of “political correctness” that will turn our proud, able and brave troops into revolutionaries if we are not extremely careful.

Let us at least make a show of taking the lives of our soldiers seriously. If this does not happen, it seems to me our men and women will begin to act on their resentments and, despite having very good reasons, without discipline, any military-even an American one-is just a mob. All mobs are dangerous but none more deadly than a mob well-armed and resentful. Don’t think it can happen? Who is going to stop it? Lawyers? I think I’d better rest my case.

May 23, 2005: So the Danish Were Deporting Jews to Nazi Germany, Huh?
“...pardon me for being proud of that.”

I never quite realized it before, but doing the wee bit of homework for my postings on this thread has left me a confirmed Denophile-if that is a word. As usual, His Imperialness is too modest about both his birth and his service. The more I got into reading about it, the more convinced I became of the particular role played by the Danes not only in the long struggle against the Germans but in the even longer and in some ways more difficult Cold War against the Soviet Union. I am sure, as with all nation’s, Denmark has it’s problems and all the normal baggage that comes with having been around for so many years. However, I find it hard to find another country that played it so straight and narrow with the hand dealt it by history. Not only do I “pardon you” for being proud, I would insist on that pride.

So, in accordance with the now proven fact that the Danes were, of all the European nations, most consistently NOT evil, self-agrandizing overbearing barbarians, perhaps it is time for some payback. I think the Germans need to make amends: Holstein and Schleswig are to be returned to their rightful owners by tomorrow–or else!

May 23, 2005: So the Danish Were Deporting Jews to Nazi Germany, Huh?
“I’ve always thought of the referendum of 1920 and its aftermath as the perfect example of the right way to solve a border dispute.”

Your Imperial views are exactly correct-especially as they happen to coincide with my own. However, reading this thread managed to put some things into focus and for the others, well, I just got a “little hot under the collar”. I felt that the Germans needed yet another “comeuppance” and the only one that came to mind was the Holstein business. Forgive me but my Uncle was in the American 3rd Army (yup, Patton) back in ‘44 and ‘45 and although he has been in God’s Hands for some years now, he never forgave either God or the Germans for what he experienced and saw during the war. You see, my Uncle was a Capt. attached to an Army Medical Field Unit and was in the first wave into Buchenwald. So, while I have some great respect for the German people, I also have a deep resentment, down lo these many years, for what they did to civilians. Genocide is genocide: When you are dead, it matters little how you became so. That said, I would
be willing to defend the proposition that there was something unique between the German bureaucratic state sponsored and administered genocide against the Jews and Romany-as opposed to the bungling, pre-modern genocide of the Soviets who killed millions by executive fiat but were so riddled by backwardness and gross incompetence that more died for neglect and stupidity that anything machine age cause. Maybe the difference is academic and I am “watching the angels dance on the head of the pin” but I still feel, somewhere deep in my gut that I have difficulty explaining, that what the Germans did was different in many respects to anything humanity had done either before or since. While I forgive, at least when I appeal to my “better nature”-when I walked down the streets of Hamburg and Berlin many years ago now, I remember seeing a person not graced with “late birth” and wondering: “Is this average looking middle-aged man(or woman)directly responsible for murdering children? I did not feel that way in Denmark. There is, sadly, no morality in history. There are only tides of change that bring destruction and death to millions. It has, since the dawn of time, always been just this way. Call it what you will, a war crimes is the war itself. The winners write the history, impose their version of the recent or remote past, and then hand or shoot(or gas) the losers. The only real war crime is to lose and the rest of it-all my angels and demons dancing on the head of the pin-is a lot of silly, self-indulgent nonsense.

Last thing-I promise. I think this thread has been one of the best I have seen on your excellent site. I want you to know I have really appreciated your efforts and time to take to make this all possible. I sent a few dollars to prove my point and will do so again-may buy seem tee-shirts!. Your work has great merit and, at least for me, how allowed not only mental development but really presented a chance to both participate and observe on a whole new level that, without your providing this place and format, I would have little chance to do. Thank you.

May 27, 2005:  All Hail the New Comity

“At least that way we won’t have to deal with Quislings hiding behind an “R” inappropriately attached to their names.”

Only a guess, mind you, but I am betting the rent that even old Vikun is rock and rolling in his grave over this sad but predictable turn of affairs.

Readers of these pages have been tolerant and kind when I start rambling on about elites within our political organizations and when ideology-even self interest-is trumps over the current standing at a Georgetown cocktail party. No Ivy League grad wants to be considered a chuckleheaded yahoo and, if you track back the votes along the path that took us to the point where we are now-virtual collapse-the salient reason is not power or ideology. No, it is far more destructive: It is the status quo on the evening party circuit.

The Democratic Party-for so long the self-anointed “spokespersons” for the lower classes, now is “outed” as the Party of special ideological interests, the University elites and the media. The GOP, long a tender alliance between the small businessman and the leaders of huge corporations, now have this uneasy relationship with God-Fearing people who actually DO care if a million or so babies are murdered by judicial fiat in this country and, as long as nothing seriously happens to alter this status quo, the Republicans have discovered their “New Deal” of long-term realignment. Notice, the public spectacle on national TV of a bunch of old while guys bashing and dissing a bright and articulate black female has been avoided. That eventuality was #1 on the agenda of Reid and Company and they won. Bolton is now seen as nothing more than a interGOP power contest: Powell and his out of power allies hate Bolton because he was “never one of them. i.e. dangerous”! They will do him unto death and Bush is too lazy and preoccupied to care much. Face it guys, in this stage of our national political life, what is good for the Party in power in the Executive is NOT good for the Party in power in the lesser branches. Clinton proved this to be true again and again and Mr. Bush and Mr. Rove are not slow learners. The only good to come out of this pre-meltdown is a few hard to get Judges. Bad news: There will be more up for promotion soon and this agreement is based totally on the honor of the men and woman who signed aboard, i.e. none. The real battle has been avoided because the Democrats felt-and with good reason-that a showdown a year from now would allow them to present in a stronger position. I think they will be proven correct in this viewpoint.
Do not be fooled by the semantics. This is all about Roe. Not the legal status—despite some who see Row as the modern age Dredd Scott—but about the fund raisinf on both sides based on fear of change. Democrats outnumber the GOP about 10 to 1 on this issue but even that great imbalance does not keep Mr. Rove from logging a good night’s sleep. As long as the motovated elites give money and time, all will, politically speaking, just fine.

A few people, mostly at Churches and other right wing places I manage sometimes to attend, often throw caution to the ewind and ask me point blank about where I stand on Roe. My heart wants to say “this is the greatest Smerican social justice question aince the Civil War” but my ever practical nature almost always gets the best of me. I usually respond: “Madam, I sware to you, come what may, I will never, under any circumstances, carry a child to term”. Moreover, perhaps I could defend a national vote of woman only on this subject; Maybe it is time for men to just but out”.

Well, devoid of all logic it might be, but I tell you it works every time! If the GOP actually does succeed in overturning Roe, it will be at least a generation before we return to power. Sad, I know, but politics is the art of the possible and that is the way it is—at least for now.

May 28, 2005: Homeschooling? Then You Need to Read This

“Parents were involved (oh boy, were they).”

I will leave the discussion of my own rather unusual schooling process for another, hopefully distant, time. But as I am a parent now myself, I would, if I had to, take out a triple note on the old, crumbling family manse before allowing my kids to attend one of the better state run public schools in the wealthy exurban hamlet where we now reside. Although I have had not infrequent run-ins between the school over my lads—usually over problems that should be viewed as “ideological”—I think that, as a social situation, going to school as opposed to “homeschooling” is always a better idea. If the public schools just won’t due (and that would seem to include just about all of them), begin now to select a private school that begins to conform to your idea’s and ideals. They do exist. Really. But, as not all public schools are created alike, the same needs to be said for private schools. In my case, it was worth leaving my home of many years and moving 300 miles to the north just to make certain my boys got the school set-up they obviously needed. I have no regrets. Well, not many.

And yet, I find I believe, deep down in my heart and guts where that sort of thing really matters and counts—in public schooling and all that it implies. This is the central institution that tries and is responsible for producing the next generation of leaders in all areas of our society. By ignoring and abandoning them, we leave the agenda all too open for others to take over. I left and am guilty of not participating but, as the old saying goes, “the knee is closer than the shin” and, when things came right down to it, I was unwilling to use my kids as a test project: I just wanted them to have the best possible education I could provide. In my case, my sin was even worse: I knew exactly what I was doing and why it was wrong—yet I did it anyway. Dante has a special circle in Hell for people like me but, since I went to public school and thus never read Dante, I do not know which circle in Hell I am now assigned to.

But whatever my private motives, what I did wrong was give up the struggle to make the public schools of my country responsible and representative of the culture of their students and their parents instead of a pale reflection of a small but vocal minority now so influential among our elites. These people now running things seem determined to impose their intolerant and destructive world views upon our youngsters as well as the rest of us and will not stop until they have succeeded. That I chose not to wage “the good fight” and use my financial resources to just walk away was and is without defense: I let everyone down, especially myself. Perhaps I did the agility of mind thing needed to convince myself that it was unfair to use my children as lab rats and, while there is some truth in that, the greater question I ask myself years later is “what happens if everybody gives up on the public schools the way I did”? I do not like the answer to the question for what it says about our society in general and about me in specific. I came, I saw, I ran like hell. This was not my greatest nobility of moment.

As long as some people—folks, frankly, like me—who were lucky enough by the grace of God and the good fortune of living in the United States refuse to fight back and engage in the very real
“battle” raging in the “culture war” inside our country today, the wrong side will win if only by default. I very much despise their world-view and think that their failure to demonstrate any objective moral certainty besides their axiom “if it feels good, do it” will, over a very short time, so propel our country into degeneracy that when we are eventually challenged, either at home or abroad, not a single vestige of the old sound morality will remain and nobody will see this great democratic experiment of ours as worth defending. Moral ambiguity and Jean Paul Satre provide for poor patriots and worse soldiers; If you doubt me, as the French! Hence, when the culture repeatedly asks of it’s young “is our country , our values, worth defending”, the answer is clear: We will not long defend our vital interests or ourselves. As the lights, already dim even inside America, begin to go out all over the world, where past generations counted on us to restore and rebuild a civilization destroyed and left in ruins by self-created folly, this next time nobody will remain with the moral certainty to sacrifice for anything but their own hedonistic pleasure. And a society that regards pleasure as it’s highest goal will succeed in seducing itself into slavery. While I am perhaps too much the American for pure stoicism, it seems to me that without some regard for the well-being of the totality, the individual stands little chance alone. Strike a balance if you need a reason to serve but know that we Americans have managed to receive, as if from the hand of the Almighty, a great gift-liberty, and I hate to see us confuse this gift of the Gods with indolence and license.

So, today, I hope I am wiser, older and a sadder man, but I promise this: I will, with the Lord’s help, not shy away from fighting for the right, even if I lose friends and the respect of my peers among the self-styled arbiters of moral, secular ambiguity. The obvious battlefield is the public schools. I pledge to you all now that I will try to never miss another meeting, skip another boring study or generally shirk my responsibility as a member of my community. I urge others to learn from my errors. Change starts-and ends-in our own vital communities. Doing as I allowed myself to do-taking my boys and running away with them-is a luxury I will no longer provide for myself and for those I love, In the end, it does them, and me, and our society, a great injustice.

“I’d sooner have my Heirs brought up by lobotomized hamsters than leave them in the hands of government employees…”

I am going to climb way out on my usual self-defeating limb and, as usual, allow it to be sawed off, with your humble correspondent crashing down into the concrete-hard turf, where I so obviously belong.

More has been penned recently about this “freedom of religion” mentioned only in passing by the American organic document. What the Founders had in mind was different: They wanted it codified into statute that there would never be a state run and sponsored religious group, as had been the case in the “mother country” (England) and in most if not all the European states. The idea that caused so many to flee the Old World for the New was to be free, once and for all, of any effort by the state to establish a national branch of faith that would become part of the national government, with corresponding powers to judge and tax. At the time, this was the huge issue of the times. Our Puritan forbearers feared and loathed this state sponsored church and rebelled, eventually with such passion that the leaders of the “gathered” churches, as opposed to the “established” churches, were soon killing each other in a brutal civil war that eventually saw the triumph of the “gathered” churches. However, as is usually the case, fanatics do a lot better in opposition than when they have to run the show. The Roundhead Parliament-also called the “long” parliament because nobody could manage a way to get them out of office, soon became very radical. By doing some odd and to the generally easy-going English downright silly things—outlawing dancing, music and Christmas to name just a few, under the able leadership of “Jolly Ollie” Puritans proved so incompetent in governing the nation that as soon as their leader Cromwell-the very model of a modern military dictator, shuffled off his mortal coil, the whole business ended and the royal line of Charles-the king who has lost his head some years before actually was restored in 1660. It does not resonate clearly down the many generations, but these events were the crucible that formed these United States and, if you ever take a drive across New England, the countryside is covered with the names of places made famous by this conflict. Half
of the first class to graduate my Alma Mater Harvard actually left the colonies to fight on the Parliamentarian side, so sympathetic were the new Americans with the revolutionaries who had taken control of the government in Westminster. Conversely, while the American Civil War is frequently marked by parks and battlefields and national monuments, the English Civil War has remained ignored and forgotten. Gettysburg is a Disney-style tourist attraction while Marston Moor is a wheatfield. This is not by coincidence but planned policy: We embraced the great issues of our Civil War while the English rejected theirs. That issue was the rejection of the idea of theocracy.

This rejection was the idea that each individual had a conscience and could make a personal compact beyond the interference of the state with the Almighty without layers of prelates or priests to interpret God’s law for the common man. Each individual was beholden to God and responsible directly to Him for salvation and good-conduct. By the standards of today, this does not sound like revolutionary stuff but, in the mid 1600’s, it sure was. Hundreds of thousands died over just such a principle. The French rejected the idea totally and consigned Huguenots to the flames of Harve de Grace and Rochelle. Even today, the concept sticks in the British throat: Queen Elizabeth II is still the titular head of the official state religion, the Anglican Church, known in America as the Episcopalian Church. How ironic it is that such a role so little fits such a monarch and such a time.

It was to escape from the tyranny brought about by the lack of free worship that lured the first pilgrims and others to America. When the Constitution was eventually written many years later, so strong were the fears of the “establishment” of a national church that such an idea was expressly forbidden. But read the First Amendment to the Bill of Rights carefully; in no way does this provision outlaw religion, it only prevents the government from setting up a mandatory state church. it would be impossible, looking back into the minds of the founders, to envision a situation where their words might be taken as to construe their straightforward writing as to be held as a right of secularists to impose their own lack of religion on the great majority of the believing population. Indeed, such a wild notion would have been unthinkable.

The genius of our Bill of Rights has worked so well for so long because it appeals to the better nature’s found in all men-if only given the good ground to germinate these fine, universal ideals. One of the most profound was a respect for the differences in the manners of worship among the polity of the new nation. All the document insisted on was mutual respect. Too bad so many of us-in the charged politics of today’s rapid anti-religionist elites-just can’t abide a situation where equal rights and toleration are granted to those obvious lesser mental orders who have the gall to disagree with them.


“That sounds like a (perhaps long-winded) repetition…”

Long-winded? Moi? Sadly, I confess, and you all can leave the engines of torture aside because from now on, I promise to be brief, succient and economical of word and phrase and sentence and paragraph.

One aside though: This blog business is a very difficult medium for me and, while I have tried to fine-tune the technology to make it all come out correctly, if you really have the endless free time and the inclination to read my stuff, you will discover that, no matter how hard I try to get everything to function as advertised, there is to be found at least one-if not many more-errors of spelling, grammer or just simple, obvious construction. I find this so very frustrating and yet impossible to prevent. But I have a plan.

Starting tomorrow—or whenever the new software comes—I am going to get a much improved Brialle reader. I will then translate—all by machine of course—what I write into text readable by normal people (or the readers of this blog as the twain shall never meet). Will this work better? Will this fix things at all? Will I still be the illegitimate offspring of Somnus and Mors?

One last thing. I wrote the long piece on this thread because I was tired of hearing about the magical “wall” between government and religion. No such wall exists or, as I tried to show, was ever designed as part of the First Amendment. I know is seems like a no-brainer and every 10 year old schoolkid should know the difference but if you read The New York Times or
Washington Post recently, you will again see that I am wrong. Quick, get me a 10 year old kid, I can’t make head or tail out of this!

Before I built a wall, I would wish to know what I was walling in, and walling out.

**May 30, 2005: Remember The Fallen**

On this Day of Remembering, I will beg the indulgence of all by presenting what is, in my opinion, the best “war poem” ever penned. The writer, a English Lt. named Owen, fell KIA a few days before the guns of The Great War finally fell silent on 1100, 11 Nov 1918. May the earth rest lightly on him and so many others fallen not in the name of God or Justice or Truth, but for the sake of the friends and comrades they rightly called brothers. Let them sleep now.

One aside: I was-and still am-so hot for Saddam’s blood because he let lose this horror upon civilians. It is bad enough to gas troops, but defenseless women and children? I would dearly love to see those guilty of these acts down in the frozen pit of Dante’s Hell, held fast in Satan’s dripping jaws, for all eternity.

---

**DVLCE ET DECORVM EST** by Will Owen, 1918

“Bent double, like old beggars under sacks,  
Knock-kneed, coughing like hags, we cursed through sludge,  
Till on the haunting flares we turned our backs  
And towards our distant rest began to trudge.  

Men marched asleep. Many had lost their boots  
But limped on, blood shod. All went lame; all blind;  
Drunk with fatigue; deaf even to the hoots  
Of gas shells dropping softly behind.  

Gas! GAS! Quick, boys!- An ecstasy of fumbling,  
Fitting the clumsy helmets just in time;  
But someone still was yelling out and stumbling,  
And flound’ring like a man in fire or lime . . .  

Dim, through the misty panes and thick green light,  
As under a green sea, I saw him drowning.

In all my dreams, before my helpless sight,  
He plunges at me, guttering, choking, drowning.

If in some smothering dreams you too could pace  
Behind the wagon that we flung him in,  
And watch the white eyes writhing in his face,  
His hanging face, like a devil’s sick of sin;  
If you could hear, at every jolt, the blood  
Come gargling from the froth-corrupted lungs,  
Bitter as the cud  
Of vile, incurable sores on innocent tongues,  

My friend, you would not tell with such high zest  
To children ardent for some desperate glory,  
The old Lie: Dulce et decorum est

*Pro patria mori.*”*

* The Latin, from Horace and his most famous Ode, translates as “it is sweet and fitting to die for your country”.

---

**May 30, 2005: Remember The Fallen**

“Why are long, effusive, poetic screeds written (or repeated) by right-wingers always on the subject of war?

If you had actually taken a minute to read my “right wing screed” (#7), if you then can in any way, shape or form explain to me how what I had to say could be taken as “pro-war”, I am listening. I am betting you didn’t, just made a series of assumptions to fit your already made-up mind, but that is, of course, just a guess.
My advice: Before you generalize and then brazenly insult a group of individuals, you would be well-served to actually read what they have to say. Odd view, I know, but I take a lot of drugs and one never knows exactly how things will turn out with me, but that is, I fear, true with everybody.

A side bet: If you can offer me a better, more impactive and realistic “anti-war” piece of literary art than the one I showed you, again, you have my full and unbiased attention. As for the wager, let’s just say I am confident you can’t—even if you deign to spend the time looking—do it.

I am all too willing to be proved incorrect.

May 29, 2005:  NO, dammit!
“these people are asinine in the extreme if they think they’ll ever again be a world power with an attitude such as their populace expresses.”

This is true beyond question but fails to tell the whole story. This whole French-led EC constitutional scam was to enable their static society to remain unchanged while manipulating their role as leader of the continental system to their own advantage. This was not some wild-eyed conspiracy theory but a long-term, extremely well-documented and planned operation, taking place over successive administrations that trumped ideological and generational interests. It is hard to think of a better example of a national elite organizing behind a strategic concept.

And yet, this French plan was, in the end, defenestrated by the French themselves. Don’t you find that, like my oldest friend Pooh Bear, things just keep getting “curiouser and curiouser”?

It should be mentioned that, despite this loss, the French almost pulled it off. That they failed—at least so far—is a direct result of the same static French impulse that would just not take any risk at all that their privileged classes might, in some unpredictable future, lose their present clout. France is, in so many ways, a country that has just stopped working (except for the police and security forces I must add) and, with the end of their plans and hopes to play the role of Master in Europe, they will seek their collected revenge against those they blame for their crushing defeat.

And guess who must shoulder that blame? The French vintner? The French public service bureaucrat? President Chirac? Mon ami, it will not be any Frenchman who will take even the smallest share of this defeat. Blame will fall in the usual French pattern—on us Americans. Just see if I am wrong!

What was the role of the United States in all this? As I have long believed—along with many others—that a French-led EU under a French inspired constitution was totally at odds with American national security interests, if our covert services failed to pour hidden assets into this defeat, then the CIA and its assorted alphabet soup of security operating inside our “allies” borders, are not doing their job. Let us pray that they were in the game—and did it well enough so that they will not get caught with their pants down. Because the only thing I can think of that would pretty much insure another vote—with a different outcome—is a sustained campaign—with or without any standard of “proof” accusing the United States of “interference” in the “internal affairs” of our loyal French allies.

So, if we did blow a wad of sub rosa cash pushing against the Chirac led constitution vote, after the dust settles a bit ad the shocked elites develop a “plan B”, the easy to predict target will be us. Hey, it worked before!

May 30, 2005: Remember The Fallen
OK fellas, enough.
Sad truth is that a lot of people have died in the continuing war against the Islamofascists and, while it may have started with the 3,000 or so civilians in the Twin Towers, there were a dozen “missed” warning shots before they hit us hard, and we, for all intents and purposes, chose to ignore them and the obvious threat they represented.

I just bet Osama and his henchmen were stunned with anger and resentment when his carefully composed ballet-style attacks in Africa, on the USS Cole and a few dozen others failed to gain any attention from the Americans. Imagine the humiliation! The lack of respect! By the beard of the Prophet, Osama was righteously pissed for the most common of human motives: His enemies just plain refused to take notice of his brilliance.
Things are a little-but only a little-better today. May God forgive me, but it would have been far better for this country if Osama and his Al Quaeda had succeeded in hitting us again and again. I know the logic of our leadership-better by far to force a situation where the enemy is forced to shoot it out on it’s own heartland, murder it’s own civilians, and be always forced to reacts, hence to busy to again-for the time at least-destroy some American city or major instillation killing many more American civilians.

The ugly yet indubitable truth is, gentlemen, that our beloved nation is at war, and in it up to the neck, with a group of organized and unrelenting, merciless people bent on our destruction. In this they are right: We pose a serious and mortal threat to their power. It is, in the alpha and the omega of it-a contest to the death.

None of us-not a single solitary individual-has the right to make their own private peace. We can debate endlessly as to one strategy or another, but in the last analysis, it makes little difference: If it was not Iraq, it would have been another sandy hellhole. If it was not torture photographs, it would have been shots of a missile gone astray and killing a roomful of children. Such is the real nature of men at war: Nasty, brutish and short. And there is no way of getting around that-no lawyers or public relations shills can make it more palatable in our living rooms; it is ugly; it is horrible; it is necessary and it is just.

One final irony: I believe that the more brutal and merciless we are in the conduct of this war, the shorter the conflict will be. For this reason-not from some political agenda but from simple common sense and some knowledge of my enemy-that I wrote on these pages and on other sites some very damning and soul-crushing possible solutions to the situation we now find ourselves in. Believe me, I beg of you, that as a man by nature gentle and by faith a believer, who is by circumstance standing close to the throne of the Almighty and his eventual judgment, I have given considerable thought to my words and, if I have been found wanting and extreme, you may take solace in the certainty that I will soon pay for my thought crimes, for advocating acts as terrible as any imagined by our enemies. But I would-and well may-burn for eternity in Hell with a glad heart if that was what was required of me to save the live of a single American soldier. I am an old man now, and have lived a good and God fearing life-far better for me to be called to whatever purgatory awaits than that another younger American serving his country with his whole life in front of him makes it back only in a box. I just could not believe that the Good Lord would refuse one who goes to him so full of fear and doubt, and yet so sure in the Day of Resurrection.

May 31, 2005: Drunks in Tanks

“I’d be okay with it if, in the interest of fairness, they’d include sailors, airmen, and Marines.”

Sadly, I have been denied all the pleasures that used to make life a little more tolerable, especially the fruit of the vine. Still, as I seem to have an opinion about everything else, why not go here too? I had the good and great fortune to be adopted into a naval family. My father-may the Good Lord rest his gentle soul-served his first tour of duty in the Pacific during the War against Japan. After basic and a justly infamous crash course in ROTC, he became, just 2 days after his 18th birthday, a Lt.(Jr. Grade)in the United States Navy. He was what was called at the time, a “90 day wonder”. I have his commission paper and a sepia photograph of this seminal event on my wall, signed by his Commander in Chief, Franklin Delano Roosevelt, another old sea dog of somewhat more exalted rank.

My father was, after finishing his 90 days, was sent to Treasure Island to finish what history records as the first course offered by the Navy for Officers in the operation of a new vital technology-a gizmo then called cavity megatron but that today we know as radar. Back then, it was a huge, complex and often fatally misunderstood instrument. At the Pearl Harbor assault by the Japanese-at that point only a short time before-the radar signals had been misunderstood and, as a result, the whole business was now taken very seriously. Even though the Navy had a great shortage of everything in 1943, Dad, although he requested to be sent to sea, was sent to radar school.

He spent six months living in San Francisco and going to school while the war raged. Although he was, like all the guys of his generation, eager not to miss “the show”, you go where you are
ordered and, as postings went, San Francisco was not such bad duty. Considering what the rest of his war was like, he looked on his tour at Treasure Island as very much “the good old days”. There was, however, once thing that rankled and, when I first heard the story, I was not old enough to appreciate what it really meant. Seems that one night, my Dad got lucky and managed to make a date with a local girl in her Senior Year at a local High School. That was big stuff back then and I think, coming from what had been a regimented life before he went away to war at 17, he felt he was now in the major leagues. Proudly wearing the uniform, a few dollars in his pocket, he took his date to the Top of the Mark-then, as now, the exclusive club with a terrific view on the highest floor of the Mark Hopkins Hotel. Walking into the place, he was-I think for the first time in his young life-no longer a kid but a “Sir”. He was old enough to know that all this was soon to end for him and he would be shipped out across the Pacific where there would be plenty of war left for him. Maybe the girl on his arm was not Betty Grable, but, in the service, in wartime, he was doing pretty well. Then, in just one split-second, the whole edifice came crashing down. That he told me this story—not for the first time—but more than 50 years after it happened, showed how deeply, after so much blood and so many years, this brief incident still made his blood boil.

My Dad and his girl, Top of the Mark, September, 1943. His last night out-maybe-before what turned out to be almost 2 years of sea duty and when he asked the bartender for two rum and cokes please, he was refused. Seems, at 18, he was old enough to fight and die for his country, but not quite good enough to buy a drink for himself and his girl. Funny, I guess, the things you remember, and the things you forget. When I asked me Dad-as I often did-what he did in the Pacific during the war, he always changed the subject. he had a few stock answers like” I served” or “I had some issues with the Japanese”. It was only when we were both older-and we both were sick-although for different reasons—he honored me with the truth. Some guys managed to make it through, having what they called a “good war”. Others didn’t come home at all. Others-and remember, there were 16 million American soldiers in uniform during the Second World War-had what was called a “bad war”. My Dad was one of those-and he did not like talking about it, not one damn bit. But although he lived and long and useful life for more than 55 years after returning to the United States in 1946, I do not think he managed to sleep a single night in all those years without at least once waking up screaming in terror, covered with sweat and shaking. But the bastard bartender wouldn’t serve him a drink before he shipped out. By the way, I think you know what I would want the lawmaker from Wisconsin to tell the Feds where to put their highway money.

May 31, 2005: Drunks in Tanks
I confess to a drinking problem-they won’t let me do it! I am like a guy who never touched a drop and got cirrhosis anyway. In fact, I resemble that guy to a tee.
To business. There was this I liked: “[Heinlein-sequel rant about veterans and voting privileges omitted for clarity to avoid flame war.]”
I would inquire if this is in some way related to Robert A. Henley, Lt. Cmdr., SUN(Ret.) the late fencing master and writer of such novels as “Starship Troopers” and not Conrad Henley, SS Obergruppenfurhrer, the late leader of the Sudetenland National Socialist German Worker’s Party. I only ask because while the American Henley has been called a fascist by some (but hardly by me), the German Henley has been called a fascist by all. I want to make sure which guy to write about.
I also ask because I find it more than a little irritating the way some on the Left throw the word “fascist” around with such easy, ignorant and arrogant contempt. But if you dare, in a momentary lapse of sanity, to confuse a Trotskyite with a Bolshevik, it is held as proof of original sin and they tumble all over each other with garlic and holy water shouting “get behind me Satan”. But no silver bullets please, that would be too violent.
But there was also this:
Thank you very much Sir-I am in your debt. I will do so. I am, it would seem, now on something of a mission and this dove-tails with what I am trying to do. I have my Dad’s wartime diary and most of the letters, some ship’s history stuff from a group called the Naval Historical Foundation and, with the 180, the time has come, I think, to do right by my old man. (Interestingly, the 180 is easy to get. I am betting the rent that John Kerry could even get his, if he would request it, from Dodd).

I likely made a mistake by taking one small portion of my father’s rather amazing war experiences and—because it seemed at least a little bit on topic—running with it. By leaving out the battle parts, the rest of the story, on re-reading it, does not make as much sense as if I had done more than just allude to “old, unhappy, far-off things and battles long ago”. One thing I have discovered recently that I found surprising but shouldn’t have: Even when my father agreed to “dish” and tell me what he went through, I got the sanitized version. Pretty much on his deathbed and loaded with morphine—and I know what that does to memories only too well—he still had the presence of mind and the sense of duty to pull off a very dicey maneuver: He told me he would tell me the truth so he needed to honor that but, at the same time, he still felt the need to protect me. That he managed all that delicate business—and with a spoonful of dope—says a pretty fair piece about the man.

I think I did both him and all you fells at least some degree of an injustice because, as I have felt pretty much from my start when writing among you (which was then and is now, I feel, a considerable honor), that you have a right to know something about the guy on the other end of the modem. That said, it has sometimes not been easy to decide what is indeed important, what is relevant, and what is just whining. I am afraid I have not always made wise choices but I have put some thinking into it which, when you take the long view, makes getting it wrong worse.

One other problem that has caused me considerable angst: I wish I could manage to figure out some way to make a posting on this site—which is pretty much the only place I DO post—without making at least one if not several errors in spelling, grammar or construction. I can only apologize to those who actually take the time to read my junk, only to eventually encounter some obvious mistake that I am forced with reluctance to admit I seem powerless to correct. I want you all to know I am not lazy or sloppy—but I am lazy and sloppy, but this writing failure is an example—a symptom if you will—of other things.

More than one frequent poster on these boards has taken great time and effort in maintaining e-mail correspondence with me. That this has happened has made me both proud and grateful because I have learned much and been granted great latitude to design and implement my ideas. I regret that I have become so bad at keeping up with what for most would be pretty simple tasks and again, I must beg forgiveness for what is extremely bad manners. Fact is, it is increasingly difficult for me to make this medium work and, while I am determined to make it work, it is not a secret that the difficulties will not improve, at least over the short term. I am, I think it best to tell you, in the “one paragraph an hour” mode and, before I can really be comfortable before starting to “work” every day, I need to write to each of my kids because, if they don’t get that e-mail from the old man, they will worry, and they have lots to do these days. I do not want to put them off their stroke.

I think I need to say one more thing before munching the inevitable pills and taking the required nap. The reason I started and stayed here is because I found more than a few folks who more or less saw the world the same way I did. Not clones or carbon copies—far from it—but people of principle with minds open and hearts unfettered, willing to teach and be taught. Moreover, a lot of people here—at some time or another—put their “money where their mouth is” and decided—because, ultimately there are no draftees—that they had something as individuals and as a collective that was worth fighting for. To define things a step further, while some people ask “are you of the Left or of the Right”, I would rather ask “do you stand by the Constitution”? But here, you see, the magic of this place, is I do not really have to ask that, do I? Why not? Because here, so many of you have already taken the oath to “protect and defend”. To me, the true “Leftists” and the “Rightists” are those who would not take that oath or if they did, had not even the smallest conception of what they were pledging their “lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honor” to, and for. So, as I hope I have explained, I feel comfortable and so have tried to
do two things: garner (and distribute) information, and seek out consensus. These are, I hope, goals that are within my abilities to accomplish and make sense. In a society like ours, governed largely by the consensus of elites who debate through discussion, it is important to make allies with those folks who think along the same general lines of principle that you do and are, at the same time, rational and reasonable enough to be convinced by that one extra item or a new line of argument, hopefully something you can pull from their own minds, that just might be enough, in the end, to get enough people together to make important things happen.

For me, right now, as long as so many young Americans are actually taking such grave risks and getting shot at for me and in my name, obviously, they are the most important issue before us all. I will always put them first because they are putting me first-before themselves or their families-and I am compelled by both honor and reason to do all I can to see that they get everything they need and deserve, and more. To me, they are worth fighting for because what they are fighting for is worth fighting for and even if it was not, I would feel it necessary to stand by my team because they are my team. I don’t mean that in the same sense that I would root for the Pats in a stadium parking lot-although, I confess, there is, in the end, at least of touch of that because it is human to champion your own side, but in a far greater sense: It is because I believe with complete conviction that this young experiment in a democratic republic that is ours-that has been handed on a platter of gold to us by the better and braver men and women that we now seek to emulate and live up to- is in fact the only workable model for government that has any hope-and it is in fact a frail and fragile hope-to eventually best all the many demons that have plagued humanity from the beginning. I agree with Longfellow:”Humanity with all it’s fears, with all the hopes of future years, hangs breathless on thy fate.”

Looks like I picked Heinlein the writer after all.

P.S. to my friend LC 0311 crunchie vis a vis his #31: I think you can expect to live after all. The Miracle of the Mass is based on the Doctrine of Transubstantiation-the Eucharist as the body and the wine as the blood of the Savior. “Transmogrified” is the right word for the sacred liquid-wine from the Jewish Passover-that was Christ’s Last Supper both in fact and in metaphor. The word you recalled correctly comes from the Greek, meaning “amazing alteration”. This is the essential difference between Catholic beliefs and those who many years ago rose to protest this central idea and were called, not unexpectedly, Protestants. The crisis boiled down to the role of the priests because only a celibate, consecrated priest could make Communion-speak directly for you to God through His Only Begotten Son-and change the wafer and wine into the body and the blood. It was this act-and this act alone-that granted remission of sin. What was true when a young German monk named Martinus Luther started the revolution that split both the theory and practice of the Christian religion remains true down to this day and is one of the reasons behind the doctrine of celibacy that is so controversial in some places. But interestingly, among many modern theologians who seek new interpretations of old ideas to discover the ways and means to reunite Christians around the world, several have recently tried some experimental challenging ideas of doctrine that just may succeed where so many in the past have failed. One leader among these theological scholars is a fellow who used to be a academic German priest named Ratzinger but, from what I gather from my vast network of overseas secret sources, has recently been promoted. Who knows what may happen?

June 1, 2005: And the Exempt Traitor Media Marches On

“They’re on a mission, you see, and if they have to sink the ship they sail on in order to get the captain to give up the helm, then so be it.”

I am afraid-and I mean afraid as “in fear”-that His Imperialness is, sadly, exactly correct. I am loathe to question the motives of others and want to believe that no rational American could have any difficulty in picking right from wrong in the long twilight struggle ahead against Islamo-national socialism. I take no joy at all from being so glaringly and obviously wrong. But there was also this added extra:

“And I am dead serious here.”

Again, with so much sadness, I must agree because this act is so far over the line I find myself shaking with anger, and I am, I have felt, not by nature or belief a radical man. Indeed, I believe
in our constitution deeply, but I will not allow our beloved organic document to become a death compact.

I had hoped against all reason, it would seem, that the events of 9/11 which included, within visual range of the actual physical location of the news organ that is the de facto voice of the elites who together manage the media presentation in this country and have for several generations determined it’s collective agenda, would at least give the New York Times and it’s minions the “whiff of grapeshot” they needed to alter things: After all, they really could smell the smoke and the stench of death that was on their very doorstep. If such an extreme description of the nature of our adversaries could not impose at least some humility and self-critique-as it actually did for many but obviously not where it counted-then, as far as I can see, things have moved to such a pass that we as a nation-and the constitution that I so admire-well, we are sitting again at Ft. Sumpter right now again fellas, and we need to decide if we are going to stand and fight or allow these people to run up the white flag. And I tell you all quite frankly, I will not see that happen: Old Glory is not going down, not to Islamo-nazis. No way.

June 1, 2005: And the Exempt Traitor Media Marches On

“If you want to advance the conservative cause (and I know you do), you would be well-advised to put more care into your writing. Writing horrific run-on sentences in which you misuse basic three-letter English words is not going to advance the conservative cause one bit.” I fear Caspian is correct in his critique and I accept his round admonishment because it is true. I fear that I have never been able-and I have tried-to post like a normal person would because, in fact, I am not a normal person. Many times I have openly discussed this frustrating and, in the end, very limiting inability to use this new medium well. The fact that people like me can use it at all is a miracle which I am indeed grateful for. I had wanted to have a go at it but, it was a hard sell from the get-go, and I know I have failed. But it has not been for lack of effort. But I will make Caspian-or anyone else out there-a simple compact. Next time you make a posting, try doing it with your eyes closed. Instead, hook up a voice system like VIAVOICE-take as much time as you like to tune the system up and practice and finally, when you think you have got it down, start posting. “See” what happens to your level of accuracy and rightly valued sense of grammar and diction. Perhaps you will prove better at it than I am, perhaps not. Hopefully, you will be much more facile and design a better system than I have been able to, and you can share the secret with me. Hell, you might even develop a really good system for us visually challenged folks and make a mint-I will be happy to be your first cash customer because there is a huge need for a product and system that works really well. I know this because I have been seeking such a system for some time in order to avoid offending the English language you rightly value.

June 1, 2005: And the Exempt Traitor Media Marches On

“You have an excuse. I retract my critique.” Thanks but, the thing I hoped I had made clear was you were right. Your point was valid and, in fact, is very well known both to me and anyone who has the fortitude to navigate my endless screeds. Although I don’t live in the real world now, I did once, and I know the difference. I have tried to compensate but, in the end, there is only a set of facts-there is no excuse. I might-actually do-love to sing but am tone-deaf and, even in a solitary bath, my Puccini is frightening to the silverfish in the pipes. Makes it hard to be a Methodist too but that is another story. Point is, I took a shot. There is no “Conservative Web Site Special Olympics” (you will never get a better straight line than that) and even if there were, as someone who has been for some time now confined to a wheelchair, while I admire the courage and effort of those willing to make the try, I confess to finding the whole idea of “limitation specific” events or institutions really creepy and, while I am not talking about organizations that provide specific needed services for people with problems, somehow, the point has to be made and the line needs to be drawn that you must, no matter what your limits, come to the world because the world will not come to you. Participation is not a right, although I have felt it is a responsibility, and respect needs to be
earned. So, just as I would never expect anyone to come to hear me sing, I think the same now need apply to other ventures.

**June 4, 2005: Animal Rights Terrorists**

“…June 4th, 1942 Lt. Cdr. McLusky led his group of dive bombers to turn the tide…”

Thanks kindly, #8, because I was mighty hopeful that somebody would speak on that. Sure it’s not exactly the same thing we all was talking about but, one or two pieces just might be made to fit in.

Like now, our President—’course he was a different fella back then—told us all that our country had been “suddenly and deliberately attacked”, and we were all at war. Now we all knew it was a terrible thing that had been done and all, and it sure was bad to have to all go so far away where we might not come back. But getting hit when we weren’t looking made us real sore you see, everybody got so angry, wanted to get a gun and shoot somebody. Back then, knowing our country had been attacked, instead of just some, we all seemed to get balled into a fist and went looking after who done this.

I know how hard that is, especially for the young ones to hear but back then, this country actually went to war from top to bottom. Not just some folks you understand but everybody. Some animal-rights egg-head rich kids running around trying to stop whatever work that might be might had-no, sir, they would be drafted that same day. Do ’em good to if you ask me.

All the sports teams went into it-so, instead of being paid to play football or baseball or some other fun game for lots of folks to spend their money on, men waited in line to volunteer—most did anyways—because they knew if they didn’t, they would wind up in the infantry.

Funny thing thought. Some actually waited in line to make sure they got into the infantry. But folks was mightily different way back then.

But lots of things were different way back then. Most folks didn’t have much money and were poor, didn’t get a shot at school and a good job and all, but maybe having less made them strong and willing to take work on, but you’ll have to think that part of it out for yourself.

Fact is, there were some folks that we had here at home turned out we was right to worry about, but, sure thing too, there were these other folks that we did worry about but we shouldn’t have. Human to make a mistake like that I guess, but you kind wish if you could to take that one back. This is mostly because back then there was only one kind of vacuum cleaner and only one kind of national police. Now they both had the same name, and they both had they same problem: They weren’t too careful what they would suck up.

And that brings us to our hero, a young fella named Gay. Not every story has a hero but this one has a lot of ’em. Thing about my hero is he was nobody special—but he knew how to stay alive. Now, I hope you already been told this but if that is not so, I will tell you now. In a war, it is real important that you stay alive. But it is wrong to think that is always the most important thing.

Now this fella named Gay, he was a tail-gunner in an airplane. Now to you and me, an airplane is an airplane, but that is not true in the Navy. They had all sorts of airplanes, but this fella Gay, he only flew one kind. Turns out that airplane, well, it was big, and slow and flew like a hog with wings. Worse, it only flew off a big ship called an aircraft carrier and was so hard to take off and land and steer, well, I think that’s where the hog with wings thing comes from. You had to be mighty brave to fly off a ship in this kind of airplane and I know you can see why. All you are is a big fat sitting duck up there in a hog with wings. You might think that boy would know better than to go up off a ship and try to fight in a airplane like that. Guess that’s where the brave part comes in. Seems too that way back in that war, the poppa of the President today flew in that same kind of plane.

Now you got to remember one thing for sure: Our boys got kicked clean across the Ocean. Now it’s not like we weren’t fighting back, you see, it was just that we weren’t quite ready for a fight so they had the jump on us. That was our fault too and we sure had a hard time with so many killed and shot all up. Guess that happens when you look the other way just one time too many. Really wish I could tell you that having been fooled like that before we’d have learned a lesson and not been fooled that was again, but it is just not so.
Well, on exactly this day, a huge bunch of ships came steaming after what little bit of a Navy we had left at a place way out in the middle of the sea. Tiny island nobody but a few sailors had ever even heard of. Those few American sailors and flying navy fellas, they turned this place to what the President said on the radio was “the Trafalgar of the Pacific”. But I never did understand that part—I heard tell it in a place called the Pacific.

The boys in our airplanes, like our hero the fella named Gay, they sure were nervous. At this moment, just about everywhere and in everything, those boys on the other side who had started this huge ruckus were way ahead and, especially on this little tiny island not half as nice as the one Gilligan and the Professor and Maryanne managed to live on, the few Marines there, they expected that this was about all she would write since there was no place to hide, no place to run, no place to even dig a hole for cover, they were just stuck: All of Thurston Howell’s millions stacked away back home in that bank wouldn’t make no difference. Rich, poor, smart, dumb, all together, our boys, all stuck.

I want to make sure you young folks relax and know this just could happen today. Oh, my! How we have changed. Today only those boys who want to get stuck like that do. Now I am sure how you all see how different and better it is in this new kind of war as from the old kind. New kind may last a lot longer though but let’s not ponder on that.

Sometimes luck is on your side and sometimes things just go from bad to worse. Well, it sure looked like it was not going to go well for us at all. Worst of it was not on the bottom but on the top. Seems that our top fella running the show—who his friends called Bulldog—all on fire with the beast in the belly who was always charging into a fight-in the middle of this fight, he up and got real sick. The fella took his place was another kind of boy—I’m not even sure his own wife would have called him by his Christian name, which happened to be Ray. Real smart fella Ray. Some say about the smartest fella there was in the whole shooting-match. I can’t say that for sure but I will tell you all, I was thinking on making this fella named Ray about to run the show to be my hero cause he was so smart. But I went with Gay instead of Ray cause Gay sure knew how to stay alive.

Now the bad boys who started this fight when we should have been but were not looking, they had lots more big ships and airplanes than we did, real good ones, and they were coming after us. Some of these boys were hot as pistols and twice as good too, been doing what they were doing for a long time and all, so they did it real well. They even went and brought their own top fella along to make sure it all went right. He was a real smart fella too and his name was Fifty-Six. I know, I know, that is a number sure and not a name but I am telling you that was his name. Fifty-Six. No. Not Fifty Cent. I said Fifty-Six. Mercy, young people today!

We had less and they had more and better so we hid. Now, it is awful hard to hide, but it is hardest of all to hide on the ocean and I think that’s where the real smart fella Ray with the top job showed himself so smart. Ray found a way to hide in the ocean.

Now I can not tell you that was all there was to it, no sir, I can’t. Folks sure are not supposed to read other people letters they write but the war back then, seems they had no rules. That is what you call a real war. Both kinds you die it, but only one kind you win. Our boys sure did read those bad guys letters and all. Seems they found themselves one of those secret decoder rings. Well, it worked like magic. That let old, sly boy Ray hide in that big ocean. But he knew Fifty-Six was coming after him with everything he had, and he was right too cause he did.

Not it would seem like in a fight, the more you had, the better you would be. Now if I was just one fella and I had three fellas coming after to beat on me, then I sure would want them to come on one at a time. But old Fifty-Six, he just though he already had our boys beat so he split up his boys while Ray, well, I told you nobody was smarter than Ray: Ray managed to find Fifty-Six first, and when he did, he let go with everything he could whip up and throw. And one of what Ray tossed at them bad boys was the big, fat, ugly airplane that carried our hero that fella Gay. Ray told his fly boys to go and they did, every last one of them as fast as they could to where he told them they would find those bad boys who started this ruckus. Problem was, took all those different types of Navy airplanes doing different things different times to get to the target and the target, being a ship on the water that carried planes, also was moving. As smart as Ray was, and
he was about the smartest fella you ever did see, he did one more smart like a fox thing-and they call that the 180.
Crafty, but oh my, have mercy. Like a player at a dice table too was my fella Ray. He turned his own ships around the exact other way and ran to get away. Some still say that Ray went astray but I say if Ray did stay you and I would not be here today.
Now Gay was on the way, along with all our boys. But like a football afternoon at the old highschool, the play of the coach was a little too much, and they were on there own.

Oh wait. Midway. Got to fix this software. I though he said Mayberry. Sorry. Let me change the filter. OK. Whew!

The Avengers swooped down low out of the sky from the sun, stranding themselves against the waves as the swift Zeros of the enemy dove down from high patrol fast and nimble after them. The American Squadron Torpedo 8, from the carrier Hornet, refused to break off the hopeless attack. As determined as any of suicide bomber, but both pro versus pro, they held their attack course, narrow and true, right at the carriers of the Japanese. Not a single pilot broke off this first mass-kamikaze assault of the war. Every single plane and it’s crew-all of them-were killed in the furious charge in-except one man.
Young Mr. Gay-he knew how to stay alive. Tossed out of burning aircraft and himself on fire, he fell into the sea. For the many hours, he hung on, open in the slow, warm, rolling sea. The towering tops of the pagoda superstructures and masts of the Japanese cruisers surrounded him. And he got to watch because, by sacrificing all their lives, the men of Torpedo 8 had, all alone with their total commitment to victory, cleared the sky for the dive bombers from the Enterprise, led by….a fella named Wade.
But my hero Gay, got to see something extraordinary. He got to see Pearl Harbor revenged and the stain on our honor wiped clean. Will I live long enough to see the stain on our honor-and threat to our safety-that was 9/11 wiped clean?
Gay watched as his fellow American naval pilots demolished the great carriers of the strike force of the Main Fleet. Kaga, Akagi and Soryu all burned and eventually sank. What a sight that must have been to see-what a photograph for the memory-to watch the American dive bombers scream down again and again and destroy the offensive power of their enemy. Through the night and into the next day, the battle continued. Eventually, the American carrier Yorktown was crippled and went to the bottom. But that night, the final of the four Japanese aircraft carriers-the Hiryu-was pasted against the setting sun and set ablaze. Fleeing from the American carriers, two large cruisers ran away, both burning, as another American dive-bomber, the pilot wounded by flak and his craft still carrying it’s payload, took his own life as he crashed into the forward number two eight inch turret. He epitaph was read at sea:” He was trying for the bridge”.
The Japanese CNO on his huge yet doomed flagship would only tell his inferiors:"It is I, alone, who must apologize to the Emperor". This man, who had tried to halt the drift to war but eventually was turned by the American embargo and the will of the Throne, who had built the air arm from nothing to be the greatest in the world, was later assassinated on the orders of CINPAC. Isuroku is ‘56 in Japanese-the age of his father when he was born. But his last name was Yamamoto.
We should ponder what made these men do what they did-and so should our enemies.
“…of who were these men born
who colored the sea with blood
the royal purple of Tyre…”
-Horace Ode 3:6
June 14, 2005: Rewriting History, One Article at a Time
Well, it was, after all, the same New York Times that cornered a Pulitzer back in the 30s…”
I love these little trips in the “Way-Back” machine. Good job to our own Mr. Wizard.
It is true that the “Solid South” voted as a bloc 100% for the Democrats until the coalition finally became unglued and the South went to the Party of Lincoln. This long period of “de-Democratization” began in 1948 and was not really finished until this past election. Looks like the trauma of the “War Between the States” is finally behind the States of the Old Confederacy. This re-alignment is both satisfying and breathtaking as people like me have been shouting “on to Richmond” for almost 40 years.
While we are plugging the memory hole, it is also interesting to recall another bit of journalistic treason. On 8 December 1941, the newspaper under discussion printed a story concerning American war plans. Seems there was a War Department leak from the Army War Plans Division, and this top secret information made it’s way into the MSM. In all fairness, the Chicago Tribune got it first but, then as now, once on the circuit, nothing is too damaging to the national interest to be vented and vetted before the liberal urban elite.
That plan was Rainbow Five. It was the War Department’s blueprint for a two-front war between the United States and Germany and Japan. Rainbow Five measured the threat of each opponent and called for what became known as the “Germany First” strategy. After Pearl Harbor but before the German Declaration of War against the United States, some still tried to prevent American entry into the European conflict by the well-timed release of this document. Some historians have speculated that it was this information, picked up by the various and competing Nazi intel organs, that provided the ammunition that pushed Hitler over the edge and, in a very emotional speech before the Reichstag, to declare war on the United States.
If, at the start of the Second World War, the major metropolitan dailies did not shy away from actually printing the war plans under which this country was starting to actually mobilize, certainly it would surprise nobody that today, under a far more relaxed and divisive regime at the Gray Lady, this sort of thing continues unabated. In the last election cycle, the Times ran, for the nine days before the vote, a front page story proporting to have uncovered “missing explosives” in Iraq. On the day after the election, this bit of “investigative journalism” vanished and was never heard from again.
For the last three generations, the MSM-especially television broadcasts-have taken their cue from the Times. This newspaper has been the crucible forming the leftist forces in this country; Ungently guided by the leading lights of liberalism’s primary reflecting font, they get their direction and talking point “facts” here. For so many years, there was no mechanism to challenge the supremacy. People like me, taking the train to work into Manhattan from Long Island and seeing all the seats filled by guys in suits buried in the Times, I used to start off my day with a sad accepting shrug. But times have indeed changed and, for me at least, to be able to read His Imperialness’ critiques in the morning instead of looking out the window at the suburbs is something of a revolution.
Aux Barricades!
June 14, 2005: Rewriting History, One Article at a Time
“The democrats were the conservative party of that time. You people really are quite insane in claiming that it was the “liberals” who were lynching people.”Sorry I missed this-the “Comphy Chair” seems to be in need of some upgrading. The thrust was not that “liberals” were lynching people-heavens no! It was the Democrats in the Senate who stopped various measures over many years that had managed to escape through the Democratically-controlled Congress. Three made it to the Senate and were filibustered but some 114 were bottled up by Democrats in the House. Republicans objected to no avail. To call the Democrats of the first half of the 20th Century “conservatives” is, I think, a major re-write of history. Bryan, Wilson, Smith and Roosevelt were conservatives? You are kidding, right? Both Party bases are, and have been, broad coalitions. Until our time, from 1878 through perhaps this last election, the South was traditionally bound up in the Democratic coalition. That is no longer true today as memories of the Civil War has faded. However, you do a great injustice to the Party of Lincoln by attaching
any blame at all to the failure to pass civil rights legislation—that is a product of the Democratic alliance with the detestable populists of the Old South. Today, there is only one remainly testemt to this truth-Sen. Byrd of West Virginia. He is a Democrat of this old school who was second to none in his revulsion at the civil rights revolution, using the filibusted till he dropped to halt the 1964 Civil Right’s Act from passing. It was only when the GOP voted with urban Democrats that he was stopped. Byrd plays a mean fiddle too.

June 15, 2005: More Targets in the Times
“to provide critical targeting information to terrorists”
Consider for a moment, if you will, the possibility that American military action in Iraq was never about WMD, democracy or, may the saints preserve us, oil. Perhaps it was an opportunity to project power into the heart of the Arab world and pose such a threat to Al Qaeda that they would have no choice but to put everything into combating us. So, instead of Osama, et. al. hitting our cities and population centers, these forces would be tied down going after our soldiers and our Arab allies. I only suggest this because this is in fact what has happened. Also, I would point out, with this nation’s lack of internal security and total lack of border control, if they had wanted to hit us badly enough, they sure could have. Just something to think about.

June 14, 2005: Rewriting History, One Article at a Time
“There were always Republicans in the South, just not a majority until recently.”
Sorry, but I can’t let this go. Fact is, between 1878 and the end of Reconstruction and 1948 with the first stirrings of the Civil Rights movement, there were no Republicans in the South. By tradition, the GOP was the party of business and the Yankee middle class. If you look at election results for this period, the lack of diversity is all too clear. There was, within the Democratic Party, considerable variation but, since the GOP was identified with oppressive and vindictive policies of radical Republicans, they were restricted to the carpetbaggers imported from the North, usually into the urban centers of commerce. Such elements held no sway among the people. The “Solid South” was a fact of American politics and was responsible for the election of Wilson and Roosevelt—and the failure of Bryan and Smith. Remember, under Jim Crow, Blacks were denied the vote.

With the demise of the gentry after 1865, politics below the Mason-Dixon line became populist. The main thrust was to continue the repression of the Blacks. When that unravelled, so did the Democratic Party. For a quick take on Southern politics and culture in this period, read H.L. Mencken’s “The Sahara of the Bozart”.

Starting with Nixon in 1968, the South began to move into the Republican column. By the second Reagan election in 1984, little remained of the old coalition. But it was not until this last election in 2004 that the South, once stagnant and atrophied by now dynamic and growing, is considered safe territory for the GOP. It is not luck that the only Democrats Presidents elected in the last two generations have been from Southern States. Both Jimmy Carter and Bill Clinton have been able to talk “Southern” and make some inroads against the red tide. Still, some older Dixiecrats still find it just plain treasonous to pull the elephant level-like ghosts of dead Confederates will rise again if they break with the traditions of their fathers.

“Jihadists with access to our media are surely laughing themselves silly…”
I quite agree. But the fault lies, in my opinion, on the Bush administration who refuse to approach the problem with a seriousness that will silence critics.
I know I am having a bad day, but allow me to suggest what I would do. Of the prisoners remaining at Gitmo, there is, from what I have read, a hard core Jihadist core. These people can never be released—it is just too dangerous.
I would, however, advertise who they are and offer to allow their families to fly to Gitmo and collect them. Once this is accomplished, shoot both the Jihadists and their families. In full public view, inviting CNN, etc, to film it at 11.
If we are going to be accused of barbarity either way, we might as well be guilty of it. The only way to stop suicide bombing is to let those who will do these acts that not only are they sacrificing their lives but the lives of there extended families. Sooner or later, we will be forced to do this. Since we are being blamed for doing it anyway, please explain to me what we have to lose? If only the Jihadists are “allowed” to use terror, we might as well declare defeat and pull out of guys.

**June 18, 2005: Kentucky Woman wins Silver Star**

“Sgt. Leigh Ann Hester has won the Silver Star for combat heroism.”

I guess this settles the debate once and for all. I have never been a advocate of females in combat-it seemed to me not a question of “if”, but of “why”. However, how can anyone stand against this woman’s acts of bravery in battle. I read through all this material slowly and carefully, and her story fills me with awe and admiration. If the test of any nation is the deep well of courage that it can tap to defend it’s interests, then perhaps, after all, we are not lost forever in the decadence of a decadent age. I dare to be hopeful.

**June 20, 2005: Uncle Bill**

“…Vietnamese Prime Minister Phan Van Khai visited … Bill Gates today.”

As we have discussed before on these pages, since the March 25 agreement between the USA and India, all Asia is lining up to take sides in the forthcoming superpower confrontation. The Vietnamese have been sending out signals like crazy for months now but our State Department has adopted a very cautious attitude towards rapprochement with the regime in Hanoi. The reasons for this are many and varied but they all come down to one idea: Don’t anger the Chinese. I feel this is a serious mistake and while I do understand that the primary objective of this administration is to end the stalemate along the 38th Parallel, sooner rather than later this country will be forced by circumstances and aggressive Chinese moves to bring the Vietnamese into our orbit.

Pressure continues to mount. Yesterday, the World Bank under the new leadership if the impressive Mr. Wolfowitz, signaled that the Laos Dam project will in fact be green-lighted. This is a huge investment by the United States in Indochina and was rightly seen by Hanoi as a move in their direction. As Laos, Cambodia as well as Vietnam will be dramatically impacted economically by this 7 year effort, American specialists and engineers will be flocking to our former communist enemy for a piece of the action. We are, in the near future, about to enter into a “era of good feeling and reconciliation” with the Vietnamese-they may even discover a soldier or 2 as yet revealed-and some corpses of servicemen-to seal the bargain and make nice. The Vietnamese military completely dominates this Indochina. The Chinese have long held Indochina to be their own special influence sphere and will not take kindly to American encroachment. However, the critical location of this nation renders it a key area in the coming contest. For America, the great prize that awaits us is a return to the base of Cam Rahn Bay. Naval facilities at this place would rest directly on the Chinese oil lifeline. Both sides are racing to secure operations and intel bases between the Middle East and the South China Sea and with Vietnam as our ally, our position-and that of the Vietnamese-will be considerably strengthened. They fear the Chinese and the pressure on their Northern frontier-and with good reason. Memories of the 1978-81 war are still sharp and the border is heavily militarized. Much of Southeast Asia is girding politically and militarily, forced to pick sides for the long struggle ahead. The Chinese are moving like lightening to increase their military presence along the choke-points from The Strait of Hormouz to the Strait of Malacca, offering incentives in Indonesia and Pakistan-both Muslim nations generally seen to be subject to the anti-American forces so prevalent in the Muslim world. However, neither is a lost cause as, for the moment at least, the Chinese are a long way from directly taking on the USA. However, they are doing a great deal to play their current hand in the expectation that, over time, their cards will improve at our expense. I believe their strategy is correct and will prove difficult to counter in the not-too-distant future.
Although the Chinese had been slowly evolving into a confrontational posture for the last 10 years, it was the Tsunami Crisis that was, in effect, the “9/11” of Asia. It just goes to show that, no matter how dramatic the acts of men, the acts of nature, unplanned and unexpected, manage to still trump human efforts at every turn.

Such was the case last December 26. In the devastation of the region, power reared its head and the Chinese, unable to respond as the Great Power they see themselves to be, felt humiliated before the world and especially among the peoples of their own “backyard”. The repercussions were fast in coming and will, I believe, effect the decisions on a range of issues between China and America for many years to come. Remember, in their sphere of influence, they were able to muster for relief aid 8 medical units while the United States managed in short order to send 2 carrier battle groups and 30 huge transport ships into the area within 7 days. Also, we provided a dazzling display of supply by air while, at the same time, this nation was supporting a huge reconstruction program in Iraq as well as 150,000 fighting men (and women!). Such capabilities were not lost on the Chinese who feel threatened by Americans ability to surround them and keep them under the thumb of our policies. This is especially true along the sea routes because the Chinese are totally dependant on the flow of Middle Eastern oil for their 10% annual rate of economic growth as well as the prospect of offense military operations. Our Navy controls those sea lanes and could, in a crisis, rapidly reduce China to economic ruin and military impotence. The leadership of the Celestial Empire are all too aware of their vulnerability and are making haste to change the status quo in the Indian Ocean and the South China Sea. They are, at a break-neck pace, building ships and maritime aircraft so as to rapidly become able to project offensive power. The forces they have been operating without respite since late December with the predictable wear and tare on men and machines. Their aim: To prevent the Americans from being able to dictate terms of any future conflict by influencing the nations along the rim of Asia that they, and not America, are the power of the future and, while the United States is still un assailable for the present, the Chinese are trying to prove that our hegemony will soon be a thing of the past.

Last week, SecDef Rumsfeld went to the nexus, the confluence of Chinese ambition-the strategic city of Singapore-to loudly complain about aggressive Chinese behavior. Such saber-rattling, designed to reassure the nations under threat that America is well aware of the challenge and will maintain its influence, was taken by Peking as mere bluster. The Chinese read our newspapers and know that Mr. Rumsfeld is trying to close existing naval construction facilities in the United States. They see the division between words and deeds and are not impressed: Their reaction was to scoff and keep adding ships, submarines and air units. Schooled in Marxist dialectical materialist dogma, the Chinese leaders are realists, they understand the nature of the coming conflict and while our country has been slow in recognizing the nature of the danger, soon Chinese aggression against the status quo of the Asian “Pax Americana” will be tested to such a degree that it will no longer be possible for anyone to pretend otherwise.

Incidentally, as all the top Rumsfeld aids associated with the school of thought that for years in the Pentagon argued that China sought engagement, not confrontation, are now out of work and discredited. A similar purge is underway at State. The top leadership recognized the deep and systematic nature of the impending conflict and are getting their respective houses in order. All it took to draw the lines of the future in stark clarity was a dramatic act of God. Seems that when He decides to make his point, humanity is helpless to respond until after the fact and even then, after the damage has been done, the continuing fallout-unplanned and unexpected-rocks the entire area as the results of that natural disaster seem to have become a dividing line between the old period of engagement and the new model of Cold War confrontation. It is no coincidence that the 2 places most mentioned among all the thousands of places effected by the Tsunami-to the essential exclusion of all the others-is Phucket and Aceh. Coincidence? Hardly.

If you look at the map, Phucket, in Thailand, rests directly on the Northern approach to the Straight of Malacca. Aceh, in Indonesia, rests at the southern approach. Whoever controls these places can stop maritime traffic at will without recourse to fleets. No wonder, when the opportunity presented itself, the Americans reacted quickly and still have forces in those places. Despite the requests of the governments concerned, I would not expect our forces to depart any
time soon. These places-and others along the lengthy littoral of the Indian Ocean-are being hotly contested as the trenches are being dug for the long twilight struggle both sides know is about to lift off. The Chinese challenge will be across the board, in every area, and will eventually, as it mounts, bring an even greater level of tension than the Cold War with the Russians. The very nationalistic Chinese, huge in population and imbued with the rising tide of young nationalistic passions, are already making deep inroads into the economies and politics of this region. Consider the recent government sponsored campaign against the Japanese-does anyone really think the Chinese care about events 60 and 70 years past? Of course not-they want to intimidate the Japanese today by saber-rattling so as to prevent the decision of Japanese to cast off Article 9 of their American-imposed postwar constitution and, at the behest and prodding of Washington, to build up their maritime self-defense forces. In another recent example, Peking bluntly told our Australian allies to back off. In no uncertain terms, the Chinese are threatening the Japanese and Australians with the aim of detaching both nations from the American sphere of influence though intimidation and fear. In the same vein, the Chinese are moving to block Japanese companies from exploiting Russian Central Asia and the Far Eastern provinces for energy. Lacking energy themselves, the Chinese look with covetous eyes on the Russian East Asian localities-far-flung from a weak center, small in population and lightly defended. As the situation comes into focus more clearly in the coming years, pressure will mount against these areas and Russia will be rapidly driven into the American camp. NATO membership will follow as the United States moves-as it has been albeit slowly-to begin to accept the responsibility thrust on us as we gird up for the challenge coming in our direction.

Our nation will continue to engage across the board to encompass hostile Chinese ambition. The problem in Washington is simple: Our leaders just do not want to view China for what it is in reality. Unable to shed the rose-colored glasses of the past, they wish to see China as a partner for economic development. This parallels 100 years of “Open Door” Americana China policy which is the self-deluded vision of China as a huge market for American products that would make fantastic sums for American businesses. All one need to do is study the trade numbers to see that is not going to happen. In fact, the Chinese dump openly on the American market and have essentially funded their military build-up out of the proceeds of this trade. They are using out dollars to build strong forces against us. Like the Japanese tried to accomplish 65 years ago when they came racing across the Pacific burning Texaco oil and shooting bits of old Buicks at our Marines, so the Chinese will use American trade and technology transfers-legal or not-to support military operations not in our interest. Blocked in the south pretty effectively by American power-like an alliance with Vietnam-I predict that attention will turn away from Taiwan and the South at the expense of Russia. The Chinese may not even have come to this conclusion yet but I believe they are now considering their options to secure autarchy and energy sources not vulnerable to American interdiction. The full dimensions of the coming struggle to maintain American world hegemony are just starting to be realized. Slow to gather momentum, it will not be long before this contest gets fully underway. We are now just beginning to understand the complexity of the challenge and to design a comprehensive strategy to deal with it. But whatever we do, it will not be sufficient to restrain the Chinese. The potential of the Chinese is breathtakingly huge and, to survive in the struggle, many changes will need to be made in American posture, both economically, militarily, and within the society at large. Without making these many changes, we will never be able to counter the rising power of China and our present role in the world will prove passing. I do not wish to see American power diminished as I believe that, as world powers go, American rule has been in most ways benign and non-threatening-a force for security and good in the world. I ardently dislike the current oligarchic Mahayana communist crypto-fascist government in Peking, with its lack of basic personal freedoms, rampant institutional corruption and racist nationalist exclusionist fervor. I do not want them to be running “the show” as I believe they will make demanding and aggressive masters. I do not want to give them that opportunity.
June 20, 2005: Uncle Bill

“The Cam Rahn Bay question would be difficult. It could be a Pearl Harbor in the making, depending on whether the Vietnamese communists happen to fear democracy and capitalism more than Chinese hegemony at any particular time.”

Mr. Turner, as always, goes right to the heart of things.

Oh, and I don’t think my post was off-topic. The United States is going to have to make some serious ideological compromises—just like during the Cold War with the Soviet Union—in order to take on the rapid expansionist Chinese.

I have predicted they will continue to move aggressively South to secure Middle Eastern oil resources, on which they are so dependent. At this time, whoever sits on the sealanes controls the “Asian Tigers” and has the power to dominate events in Korea, Japan and China. Peking, rightly I believe, finds such a predictiment unacceptable and is working hard to get out of the box.

However, the United States is doing a great deal—but not yet everything—to tighten that box around them. Right now, Vietnam is a big part of the picture and it is in American interests to engage and try to work with the considerable elements within that closed society that want to move to the model of the “Tigers”.

About the Naval facilities at Cam Rahn Bay—which, as the people old enough to remember the turbulent years when America tried to impose its political and military solution along the southern rim of Asia were constructed by the United States—would be a very hard prize to pass up. I believe it is correct to assume that in a military move that base would be target #1. However, in anything less than a shooting war—and the Chinese are far from ready for that—being able to put intel assets, long range maritime aircraft and base ships and submarines here would be of terrific benefit to us.

Rather than fret over the possibility of another Pearl Harbor, I think a better analogy might be the Clark Field disaster.

But you are right to be concerned.

Eventually, I agree that the Vietnamese must choose. America is far away—China is a powerful, hostile, demanding neighbor with a long border and a longer history. From my reading of the tea leaves, Hanoi has already decided on a choice of action and are just waiting for the Americans to jump.

June 20, 2005: Uncle Bill

“… are you suggesting a RETURN TO VIET NAM?”

Not exactly. I am predicting that, eventually, the interests of the two nations—America and Vietnam—will converge. I believe that, sooner rather than later, the United States will enter into a strategic partnership with our old enemies. Indeed, this is already the desire of Hanoi and, given that the level of American investment in the region under the control of Vietnam is about to skyrocket, it would seem that I am not alone in seeing the outcome here. If we refuse to act, the way will be open for the Chinese. Given the situation, we will have no choice but to act.

Even a cursory look at Vietnamese sources clearly reveal that they see the reality of the situation and desire a deal with Washington. The only question that remains is why we are moving at such a snail’s pace.

June 19, 2005: The Nazis, They’re EVERYWHERE!

“Your radical idea of the complete subjugation of the individual to the collective preparation for war with China (a war which might never occur!) is unAmerican, unConservative, and frankly very frightening.”

Glad you brought this up. Such ideas are unconservative and unAmerican. Just because you in the past have assumed me to be a conservative, please notice that I never applied that “nom be guerre” to myself. I am in fact a radical Statist. I am surprised you only just noticed.

And… “vox clamantis en deserto” is not a reference to clams. It is from the Latin Vulgate Bible and it refers to John the Baptist, “the crying voice in the wilderness”.

In the end, our Republic will do what it must to survive. I have spent a lot of time reading and posting on the Chinese challenge and you can accept it or ignore it. In the end, it will not make
the even most remote difference. The vicissitudes of fortune and the mutability of fate in the
affairs of men eventually brings all great Empires to the point that we are rapidly moving to.
The situation—and I always distrustful of historical parallels—reminds me of the rise of
Germany after the turn of the 20th Century. Everybody knew what was coming and, while some
tried to hide their heads in the sand, others accepted the challenge of response and worked to
inform their fellow citizens.
One other issue: I would never have anything but the harshest penalties for those who act out and
disturb public order. But to me, the issue here is individual responsibility—promoted by a
collective as we are a nation that at times must limit the rights of individuals for the common
good. It is a question of where to draw the line of balance and I think I have stated where I feel
the line needs to move here, and why.
“Should we ban tubal ligations too? Should we ban sex change operations? Should we ban
ciastrations and oosterectomy?”
Obviously, yes. These do not serve the interests of the State for people in child bearing age
groups. Sex changes and castrations? Please, mutilating the human body is just too creepy to be
enshrined as a “compelling individual right”. Cut me some slack please.
After 1914, Woodrow Wilson did everything he could short of, and eventually including, war,
because he felt that a German victory would mandate a militarization of American society. For
100 years, as we rose to world dominion, we avoided this eventuality. However, I am here to
defend the proposition that, in the coming generation, we will not be able to avoid
“Prussianization” much longer. I feel if we do not begin to organize American society now to
deal with the threat, but the time it metastasizes, it will be too late.
As for Orwell, he lived in another time and place. While I found 1984 to be both enlightening and
scary, I found his experiences in Spain even more revealing. “Homage to Catalonia” was one of
my favorite books in my misbegotten and long ago youth (and I still think of him every time I go
to eat Italian—“Fromage de Cataloni”). However, I fail to grasp how his experiences make much
sense in the modern age.

June 20, 2005: “Downergate”
“what about the WMDs?
I agree with His Imperialness. I just can’t fathom what the fuss is all about.
For 10 years, America and her allies were in a box vis a vis Iraq. The status quo was not in our
interest. We changed it. End of story.
Why do some carry on and pretent that there is some kind of morality in world historical events.
There are only tides of change brought about by power and the will to use it. The shifts in the
balance of hegemonistic forces is currently on our side but, like a comet racing out of the solar
system, this too will change. But right now, our Empire does what is in its interests and those who
oppose us do so at their own risk because in the end, the winners hang or shoot the losers and
write the history books. Everything else is a lot of sentimental nonsense. The only crime in war
that matters is to lose.

June 21, 2005: “Thank You For Your Help… BOOM!”
“‘I hope they show me mercy.’
It is only because of American pressure that the Jewish State has to put up with this sort of thing.
American officials have long demanded that the Israelis deal moderately with those who would
destroy them in the most brutal attacks on civilians. It is the same situation that we faced in 9/11
and that our young soldiers face in Iraq on a daily basis.
I have argued that there is really only one way to stop this sort of activity. It must become
common practice for such persons to be executed with little delay. Further, it must be that, if a
person tries and fails or tries and succeeds to carry out such acts, the punishment can not be
limited to the individual. It must be the consistant policy of governments fighting mass civilian
terror to hold accountable the families of these individuals. They must know that if they choose to
take out a disco or pizza parlor, then their mothers and fathers, sister and brothers will all pay the
ultimate penalty for their acts. If not death, exile to gaza must follow without delay.
If another way can be found to counter these acts of terror, I am open to suggestion. I do not find any joy in recommending extreme and inhumane acts. I just can’t discover any other way to stop these people.

The idea that she was willing to kill civilians because of the occupation or Gaza and the West bank is nonsense. The Jewish State is pulling out of Gaza and that fact is well known among the Arab community. On the West bank, by 2000, the Israeli military had removed almost all its soldiers and presence and both sides were breathtakingly close to a settlement that would have provided the framework for the transfer fo 95% of the West Bank and all of Gaza into a Palestinian State. But the leadership of the Palestinians rejected this offer and went to war. Although they again got crushed, they succeeded in making many bombing attacks on civilians and in doing so, destroyed their most vital ally in the peace process—the Israeli peace party. The Jews reacted by building a wall and making any possible State limited to the areas beyond that barrier. In other words, all the many deaths and killings managed to do was make the situation far worse for the Palestinians. And the leadership that got them into there present situation? They are as GOds to the Palestinians. I guess people get the leadership they deserve.

If at any point in the last 100 years, the Arabs had adopted tactics of civil disobedience a la Gandhi or Martin Luther King, there would never have been a Jewish State in the first place. Later, after 1948, if they had at any point practiced non-violence as a tactic, statehood would have rapidly followed. However, the fact that they proved themselves totally unable to stop killing speaks volumes: Obviously, they are totally unready to assume the responsibilities of joining the community of nations.

This woman was recruited to commit acts of homicide against civilians because those controlling the “Martyer’s Brigades” selected her the way Michael Jackson picks his catamites—because they were weak and already powerless and distraught. This “Brigade” is the arm of the Fatah movement and, if it is not directly under the control of the Palestinian Authority, everybody knows they pay for it and select its leaders. That their money comes from the USA only serves to underline the insanity of the present situation. It looks to me John Kerry is not the only one caught up in the practice of “nuance”.

The United States must choose. The Israelis must act. For every act of terror or attempted terror, a slice of the West bank should be taken and incorporated into Israel proper. The population should be transferred into Gaza. Eventually, such action will reduce to population of the West Bank so it can be incorporated into the Jewish State without its present occupants and then, having reduced the population to zero in one area and to 5 million in the other, Gaza can be declared independant and a Palestinian State established.

This is, it would seem, the only reasonable solution to the problem.

June 21, 2005: “Thank You For Your Help… BOOM!”

“that’s not right, period”

You confuse morality—a personal code of conduct—with the actions of nation-states and Empires. Such codes—and the concept of right and wrong—have never and will never effect their behavior and it expect that it will is to exist on some remote ethereal plane that is in no way relevant to actual reality. The only crime in war is to lose and tactics are measure by their effect. It has always been so and, unless we have changed materially and I just did not notice, it still is that way today. What matters is success and all other criteria will only wind up getting a lot more people killed.

June 19, 2005: The Nazis, They’re EVERYWHERE!

“…transsexuals who killed themselves because they couldn’t afford the surgery.”

Even before the current war and the rise of the Chinese threat, I thought allowing such procedures was a serious error. I would make them illegal and have the doctors who do such operations subject to the harshest penalties. I do not see any state interest that is served by permitting this practice. It is not freedom—it is license and an abuse of liberty.

“…what one person does with their body is their own goddamned right.”
Actually, this is not now nor has it ever been the case. Again, you mistake freedom—which is based on responsibility—with self-indulgence and licentiousness. The two could not be further removed from each other. Those who abuse and confuse their freedom with wonton violation of self respecting codes of conduct are unable to defend basic freedoms and are sure to lose them all. Society has both the right and the obligation to protect itself. None of us lives in a vacuum.

God, I am tired of arguing about this “if it feels good do it” hippie crap. Can anyone be so blind as to see where it must lead in the end? Does anyone think this generation invented decadence or perfected sin? Do the rules of civilization not apply to us? Have we become so high and mighty that we think, in our arrogance, that we can practice such behaviors with a different result than every other society in human history? No. It will end where it always ends—with the destruction of Republican institutions and the rise of masters to rule over us because we can not govern our passions for the greater good. That ability is the basis for our freedom.

Such people are unwilling or unable to serve the greater good and contribute what is required from all in our society. I have no patience for deviant behaviors as I feel it demeans all exposed and they must be discouraged for the health of the commonwealth.

In the recent past, we have tolerated this sort of bizarre and destructive behavior but the tide if shifting and the nation’s claims on the individual are again being held as more significant than some arbitrary and ill-defined non-existent boundary. What is need now is sacrifice and service and a commitment to the greater good—not just from some but from all. It is unfair in the extreme to expect some to lay down their lives in battle while others are engaging in unproductive and decadent behaviors that contribute nothing. Such individuals who abuse their freedom are the bane of our society and, like a canker in the body social, I would have them out. Abomination may smell sweet to some but such a “lifestyle” is a disservice to a society already under threat and, in the not-too-distant future, unless such trends are countered and reversed, the damage done may well prove beyond repair and when the moment of maximum difficulty comes, there will be too few ready to accept the challenge and rise to encounter it.

I leave you with the traditional view on the subject, from Horace:
“Our parents generation, worse than their parents generation, brought forth us, who are worse still, and who will soon breed descendants even more degenerate”
Ode 3:6

**June 22, 2005: Syrians Build Impenetrable Border Fence**
The sad thing is that it’s actually better than what we have on our borders.”
This is funny prima facia, until you realize that our failure to reign in the Baathist Syrian minority Alawite regime is resulting in the deaths of American soldiers. How long will we allow this situation to continue?
The present “better the devil you know” strategy of this administration is wearing mighty thin. Assad and his mukbarat need to understand that for every act of terror in Iraq, something important to him will go “boom” in Syria. Just because we have decided not to materially destabilize this regime does not mean we can accept what they are now doing on a grand scale to interfere in Iraq. It needs to be demonstrated that, if the Syrian Baathists want to survive, they will play ball or else they will be crushed. Assad and his regime’s survival are not worth the life of a single American soldier.

What Thomas Friedman called “Hama rules” apply here. Let us not hesitate to impress upon our enemies that we take their actions seriously and they oppose our will at their own certain peril. The “war-lite” strategy of this administration was a poor idea from the get-go, and I have seen nothing to suggest this attitude has changed. The ones who suffer are our guys on the ground. It is not fair to them or their families and, in the end, to the nation as a whole. We must face up to the challenge and do what is necessary or pack up and go home in disgrace.
June 22, 2005: Standing Firm at the Far End of the Plank

“... Nazi tactics.”

The few remaining Odessa types still haunting the hallowed alls of Heidelberg must be laughing their collective kraut hienies off at this comparison. Just how stupid and uneducated do liberalism’s leading lights like Durbin think the american body politic is? There is just no striking bottom with these people and, for what it is worth, every time I read this sort of thing I want to reimpose Selective Service.

Guys like Durbin have no idea what “Nazi tactics” were like: If he had a clue, he wouldn’t have shot off his ignorant mouth in front of the assembled Senate and C-SPAN.

Perhaps just one story will suffice to make my point.

In the Republic formally known Czechoslovakia but now called ” the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia”, there was a small town called Lidice. During the spring of the Year of Our Lord 1942, both this provinces were under the rule of the German governemnt in the person of Reinhard Heydrich. A very powerful and influential Nazi close the Hitler, this man was known as “der henker”. If you want to know what that means, look it up.

So great and able a man was Heydrich that the Allies-and the British special ops people in particular-thought he was likely to replace Hitler in any coup de’etat. Fearing he would prove far more able an adversary the Der Furhrer, Churchill himself ordered a team of assassins into Prague to kill him. Even though the “attendant” was badly bungled, eventually “der henker” died of his wounds. The Germans were furious.

In response to this event, Hitler ordered an example to be made in Bohemia. The Germans selected the town of Lidice because it was revealed that the assassins—all Bohemian nationals—had passed through before their deadly attack.

At dawn, the German Einsatztruppen surrounded the town of Lidice. They separated the men from the women and children. In front of their families, all the men were summarily shot. Then, in front of their children, the women were shot. The children under 12 were then executed the same way. Those under 12 were examined as to their suitability and those meeting the criteria were bundled off the the Reich. The others were, like the rest of the town, murdered in cold blood. In true Carthaginain fashion, the town was then plowed flat.

One might think that such a brutal act would be something that the Nazi governemnt in Berlin would seek to hide from the rest of the world. However, the exact opposite proved to be the case. The German Minister of Propaganda had the entire affair recorded on film for posterity. The “Lidice Documentary” was required viewing for the people of the nation formally known of Czeckoslovakia for the next several years of German administration.

One also might think that such an event would cause the citizens of that Slavic country to rise up against their oppressive occupiers. However, history shows the exact opposite happened. The Czechs were opposed to terror and thoroughly cowed by the German campaign of terror. Wishing to avoid the fate of Lidice, the “Protectorate” proved to be one of the few areas in Europe where the Germans had no incidents and, because of the highly industrialized nature of these areas, ample munition supplies continued to flow into the German war machine until very close to the end of the war.

Can reasonable reality based person actually suggest that the United States has engaged in anything even remotely like the acts of the Nazis? Indeed, if this country is quilty of anything, it is a failure to respond to obvious terror tactics against us on the level these tactics deserve. It would seem we are damned if we do and damned if we don’t. If we are going to get stuck with the label anyway, we might as well take advantage of the opportunity offered. Point is not the act, orevn who did it—but the result.

June 23, 2005: So Much For Scanning Articles

Can’t resist this sorry:

“The Supreme Court just demoted us all to the status of “subjects”.”

Notice if you will please, in the New London decision, just how the court broke down-rightists defending the blue collar folks about to lose what little “piece of the rock” that they have managed to scrape together over a lifetime of hard work while the more liberal elements voted to
allow the locality to roll right over them-and put up a parking lot. I guess we see clearly who is for the working and middle-classes-and who is a tool of the rich and the super-rich.

Then there was this from His Imperialness’s thread-starter:

“…lack of nuance …”

I find it rather interesting-and a little unnerving-that while it seems perfectly socially acceptable to continually try to establish some congruence between Republicans and National Socialists (the aforementione Supreme Court decision does a better job in drawing the lines than I ever could), the constant Führer analogy gets old.

Let us call a halt to the Nazi, Gulag, Pol-Pot and Rwanda genocide for at least a 24 hour “cooling-off” period. Instead, let us go back to the not-that-long ago days of yesteryear when the concept of the planned and executed destruction of an entire class of a nation’s population was, like a breath of springtime, still fresh and new. I refer to the extermination of the Armenians by that paragon of Muslim virtue and last Caliph of the Sunnis, Abdel Hamid II.

So, from now on, let us have a new standard in genocide comparisons and analogies. We will relagate Nazis and Communists—at least for a while—to the dustbin of history and try a different approach. For example:

“The American treatment of prisoners is just as bad as that evil Sunni Caliph Abdul Hamid. How can we allow our hands to be stained by blood like the Muslim mass murderers did? We need to start of Congressional inquiry into exactly how the Bush administration and the American military are, in every conceivable way, just like the very worst scum of humanity, those Sunni Muslims and their dispicable Caliph, who killed Armenians by the millions in the most reprehensible way imaginable.”

Godwin’s Law, anyone?

June 23, 2005: This Is Why Our Founding Fathers Made The 2nd Amendment

“…any land grab by any government, anywhere.”

By allowing an even greater grant of authority to localities over the property rights of individuals, I also feel the High Court’s majority made a serious mistake. This was a bad test and should never have even made it as far as it did.

The Common Law tradition should have not have been sustained. Instead, a test as to outcomes might have made better law. It is one thing to build a airbase, another to build a co-op for wealthy outsiders.

I would almost always allow the Federal government to condemn property for reasons of national defense. I would find it hard to argue with domain arguments based on overriding interests regarding toxic spills or military-related needs, especially in wartime. However, by giving local councils such extented power, it is obvious to me that this is an open invitation to abuse. Indeed, this strikes me as a very obvious case of the abuse prima facia and it is telling that the five High Court members who went along for the ride—who should have found the practical implications sufficient to throw the whole ghastly business out-did not see far enough ahead as to the future implications of their decision.

If there was ever a test case that demonstrated the need for a different type of judges to review and make laws, this is it. I managed to make it through Justice Scalia’s minority dissent and I found him most convincing. Notice how close a decision this was—if Mr. Bush and his allies can secure another seat, I believe it well may go a long way to protect some heretofore taken-for-granted basic rights that are the birthright of every American—and the responsibility of every American to protect.

June 23, 2005: This Is Why Our Founding Fathers Made The 2nd Amendment

“Of the five who voted for this monstrosity, several (while considered “liberal”) were nominated by Republican Presidents…”

This is true. However, I would be willing to bet the rent that, in the next cycle of appointments, so tightly drawn has the ideological battle lines become that there will be no chances taken on the views of the next Judge sent up for approval.
As to the Second Amendment, this a very critical grant of rights to place in equal measure with responsibilities. The founders were afraid of European examples and especially the results of the English Civil War and the forces unleashed by Cromwell-military dictatorship and government by the armed forces. Hence, they has a very dim view of professional standing armies which, using the Ironside Cavalry as an example as well as the small but highly professional military organizations used as tools of repression in Europe, men like Madison, Jefferson and Monroe felt to allow the development of such a military caste would eventually devolve into some hereditary aristocratic class that would threaten the Republic and declare Washington or some other General as monarch.

This is why we had, for our first period of history, no Admirals and Generals and such veterans organizations such as the “Society of the Cincinnati”, composed of officers who what served in the revolution, took years to get approval. Monroe and Madison were successful in stopping the “Honors and Titles Act” which prevented any type of “Patents of Nobility” to arise, keeping all Americans equal in a culture of service, not priviledge. Further, the founders were well aware of the process of renegade Generals that had destroyed the Roman Republic-the model they looked to for inspiration and as a guide-along with Aristotle’s Constitutional studies and the English experience-as to what to do and what not to do. In this they were very farsighted.

It was for these fears, among other reasons, that citizens were requested to keep arms and organize into militias-as a way of defending their hard- won freedom. I have always viewed these particular concerns of the founders as correct and, down through the years, again and again their judgment has been vindicated. I would say that, as time passes, their worries are even more suited to a huge, world-girdling omnipower of a multinational state than to a small Republic of soldiers, farmers and shopkeepers.

June 24, 2005:  More Attacks on the Way

“…The insurgents have been beheading innocent people to show they are still capable of creating violence…”

I have argued vociferously on these pages for a much more activist approach to the Islamic radicals. I would of course adhere strictly to the Geneva Convention. As I read this rather old agreement on the conduct of war, the rights of non-uniformed combatants is very clearly defined: They are to be executed.

Today, the United Satates is holding almost 15,000 of these people. While some may-or may not-actually have been swept up in the process without posing a danger, I believe the vast majority are indeed Al Qaeda allies or operatives. I feel they should be subjected to the most rigorous questioning-by whoever is best suited to do so-and I am not adverse to extreme methods although I believe medical approaches are the most effective usually. After they have been drained of any useful information, I think they should be executed after military trials. For those who are caught in civilian terrorist acts, the punishments should be far more severe than execution. This must be done in the full glare of publicity to sow fear and certainty of capture and punishment for them and their loved ones. The treaty obligations that pledge the United States not to engage in reprisials must be abrogated.

It is incorrect to make a comparison between Iraq in 2005 and Vietnam in 1968 or Algeria in 1958. First and most important, US forces are now struggling with the same forces that were responsible for 9/11. I believe these people must be hunted down and killed along with the “religious” leaders that support the, the Gulf citizens who support them, as well as the operatives in Syria and Iran who provide weapons, advice and shelter. But there is another reason. Once again, I speak of the oil.

I must be the policy of the United States to maintain direct and unbreakable control over the oil supplies not only of Iraw but all over the Middle East. If we are to continue to serve as world hegemon, I do not see any alternative to not only securing access by controlling naval choke-points but, after 9/11, it has become necessary to deny our enemies in the area the resources to the financial resources to act against us. A big step? Yes indeed. But I believe that, at this critical juncture in our history, in order to maintain our strategic military and economic position, it has become imperative to occupy the “oil crescent”.
It may in fact become necessary to empty much of the Sunni Triangle and other locales where the Sunni population provides cover for our enemies. We must have the stomach for the fight against those who behead and bomb civilians with even more extreme tactics based on will and ability. It was a glaring mistake, for example, to allow anyone through the lines at Falluhgia and even worse to pump dollars into the town afterwards. It should have been surrounded, destroyed and bulldozed. Eventually, in order to succeed, we must engage in such tactics and the longer we refrain, more needless deaths of our soldiers will result. I do not believe “nuance” is, to paraphrase Bismarck “worth the life of a Pomeranian Grenadier”.

June 23, 2005: This Is Why Our Founding Fathers Made The 2nd Amendment
”…confused as to how China reconciles communism with property ownership and capitalism - contradictory to the ideology, no?
It was once but no longer. Communism has, de facto if not de jure, been replaced by a fascist model based on single-party control over all aspects of life except commerce and economic enterprises. However, by American standards, the central government plays a HUGE role in corporations and imposes ideological-which is to say nationalist-conformity on every Chinese commercial operation.
This is especially true overseas where Chinese multinationals are directly under the sway of the Politburo and military intel services. If I had to pick a model that the Chinese are closest to following, it is National Socialist Germany. Even without the “Furhrer Prinzip”-a strong and unquestioned charismatic leader like Hitler, Stalin or Mao-what the Chinese have done is go the Germans and Russians one better and replaced the idea of a single, all-knowing, all-powerful leader with a collective leadership dedicated to nationalist principles of control and guided expansion in all spheres, both foreign and domestic

June 24, 2005: UK Guardian Needs Men in White Jackets
Me thinks the English are just pea-green with envy. Our Empire is bigger and more powerful than theirs was, even at its zenith. Remember Kipling’s Recessional of 1897:
“Far-called, our navies melt away;
On dune and headland sinks the fire:
Lo, all our pomp of yesterday
Is one with Nineveh and Tyre!”
It must be hard to play Greece to our Rome-and, after hundreds of years of being in the majors, humiliating indeed to be demoted back to the farm team.

June 26, 2005: Where’s the TOLERANCET?
“…innovation forbidden…”
Please expalin to me one more time exactly how such reactionary, backward, preindustrial and self-destructive views and policies of our enemies is a “bad thing”?
I for one would be willing to defend the proposition that the more impediments placed in the path of modernity by the
“Sharia Swilling Sunni Sulatns of Somnambulism, the better such a status quo serves American interests. It is just this sort of “barefoot and in the kitchen” attitude that has, and will continue to, prevent our enemies societies from developing into a military threat past the level of self-imploding extremists. Of would you rather see Muslim nations begin building weapons of a more advanced type?
As Rhett Butler noticed: “There is not a single cannon factory in the entire South”.
The refusal of the vast majority in these countries to accept even the most basic tools to advance and become competitive in the global contest is in fact our great advantage. When Muslims start building airplanes instead of stealing ours to accomplish their objectives, then I might start to feel differently. But trapped so deeply-bu choice in the past by tradition, religion and societal norms, I see little chance of this happening. The only reason we pay them any attention at all is the oil resources that rest on what is, for the moment at least, Muslim territory. Remove the oil areas from it’s present owners, and the problem is solved.
June 26, 2005: Dean’s Delusions
“Dean was the WRONG choice to lead the Democrats.”
Gov. Dean was selected because he was able to overcome the more conservative forces that had congealed around Cong. Roemer who was, among other liabilities, “personally opposed” to Roe and had managed to alienate another powerful Democratic core group-activist AIPAC types. Even with the support of Ms. Rodham-Clinton and her allies, Dean eeked out a narrow victory but the blood split in that contest for the Chair will have serious future consequences.
However, Dean is right to be worried about the weakness of the Democrats appeal to the increasingly important Hispanic element. The GOP strategy of Mr. Rove has been very effective and the Republican organizations are using every avenue of approach to secure as large a percentage of Americans of Hispanic origin or descent for the GOP as they can muster. Rove has made some major strides if the numbers from 2004 are to be believed and, while his own in-house polls are a secret as well-kept as nuclear missile launch codes, it seems, from looking at other published data, that he is indeed correct in his belief that Hispanics will provide much future ammunition for the Right in the coming years.
Rove has been particualrly successful among the Roman Catholic church and its auxillaries, the growing Protestant Hispanic churches, and by funneling cash into the campaigns at the local level in high Hispanic density areas, especially in major urban areas. because the Republicans are now in power nationally, the power to distribute largess-always the tool most effective among immigrant communities, has been used with great effect and relish. A broad coalition is being built right under the noses of the Democratic leadership as Dean is not much when it comes to nuts-and-bolts footslogging-the real work of organizing that makes or breaks the apparatus on the ground.
Worse, Dean has been the target-a magnet-because of his outspoken and often over-the-top statements. He has created is own sort of feeding frenzy and it is obvious to many the the former Vermont Gov. is off and running for 2008. This is especially angering to many leading lights among the Democrats because, in order to finally secure the job he now holds, he quietly but expressly promised not to do exactly what he is now doing-become the focus of the Demoratic party and define its national agenda and persona.
What he did promise to do-raise money and organize-he has failed at miserably.
Prediction: The Democrats will split over Roe, openly, leading up to 2008. Dean will run again and there is a really good chance of a third party ticket led by him after he fails to secure the nod.

June 25, 2005: Well, That Didn’t Take Long...
“...Stevens, Kennedy, Souter, Ginsburg and Breyer.
Although I have always been, since the era of Dwight David Eisenhower “Germanicus”, a GOP stalwart, like so many others, I have been alarmed and aggrievated by the decisions reached by Supreme Court members appointed my my own party. This is nothing new in American history as, once on the High Court for life, Justices can pretty much do what they like with little fear of repercussions. However, like the rest of us, these people read the papers, are politically astute and will, eventually, modify positions when public outrage reaches a fever pitch. Judges today are reeling from the intense pressure that encompases them from both the Left and Right. The usual pattern of the last several generations reveals the Court to respond, albiet slowly, to the clamor of public pressure. I believe such a firestorm as was the result of the New London ruling will make certain that the established criteria, at the next test case before the Court, will be modified maaterially.
Speeding such modification will be the appointment sure to follow the current Chief justice’s retirement. But it is the next opening-the next pick after this one-that will change the country and its institutions to the maximum. So entrenched and powerful are the many special interests that have already organized for this eventuality that no other outcome seems possible. Democrats feel humiliated by the recent filibuster compromise, while Republicans were outraged by any compromise at all. The battle lines are drawn, the cash is in the bank (or already being spent) and the only piece missing is the death or resignation (or impeachment) of one of the present sitting Justices.
Those concerned with the encroachment of State power over property rights, abortion rights and dozens of other issues will enter the fray and, in the end, whoever has the leverage to garner the Senate votes will grab this vacant seat.

Prediction: If the “second seat” opens up soon, Mr. Bush will pull a fast one. He will take one of the very recently confirmed Judges-Mrs. Rogers-Brown-and just re-present her. Having just received promotion by a large margin, opposition Senators will have a hard time agreeing that their first vote was wrong. Further, this is a African-American female, very bright and well-spoken, and the spectre of her being “dissed” by the white Democratic Senate leadership in full view of the nation will prove unacceptable because such a TV’d filibuster can do nothing but alienate the vital Black vote.

If I am wrong about Mrs. Brown, expect some Hispanic sitting Federal Judge. Mr. Rove wants to be seen as moving quickly to grab Hispanics-and this will be a made-to-order venue. Either way, the next appointments will be a conservative along the lines of Mr. Thomas and Mr. Scalia. Those ready to take to the hills to save their property rights-and the freedoms expected as the birthright of every American-might just hold on a little bit longer-and remember exactly where help came from, and who provided it.

June 27, 2005: A Walton Passes

“Walton served in the… Green Berets… was awarded a Silver Star…”

I mourn not only for this brave billionaire but for our nation. No longer are those born to wealth, education and privilege willing to serve to defend the society that has provide both them and their families with so many advantages. Unlike the late Mr. Walton, when those with the most to lose if our republic falters and our democratic institutions change materially abandon a culture of sacrifice and service for the perverted popular paradigm of libertine decadence and selfish, effeminate licentiousness, the cause of liberty is indeed lost. If those who have the greatest stake in the system are unwilling to shed their blood and instead design a system where only those with the least to lose make sacrifices, we will not sustain freedom and the birthright of every American will be slowly reduced and eventually lost.

For Mr. Walton, Arlington beckons.

FRATER AVE ATQVE VALE

June 29, 2005: Reason #2,378 to Burn the New York Times

“I’m not advocating…carpet-bombing…or…atrocities against our enemies….I am saying…that the objective of war is to do whatever is necessary to defeat your enemy…”

I agree as to objectives and also find current tactics lacking in effect. But there are some fundamental problems at work in our responses to the challenge of Islamofascism.

One of these problems goes to the essence of our Republic and I believe the time has come to redefine the ways and means whereby our country responds to the long-term threat posed not only by these Islamic radicals but by the rise of a serious contender to challenge American hegemony.

As currently constructed, our society does not do “war lite” very well. Democratic governments have a terrible time maintaining focus when encountering a formidable external threat because attention spans are short and, with a professional all-volunteer military, in the same way we delegate tax problems to CPAs and legal trouble to lawyers, most of our countrymen just assume that whatever difficulties we experience can be solved by calling in the professionals. But wars are not won by town meetings or focus groups. I believe that our present system of national defense portends very difficult times ahead for our Republic. While the United States has always had a core of dedicated professionals-Officers and enlisted volunteers in a peacetime military-in wartime, it has in the past been considered morally and militarily necessary to involve the totality of the nation in our mutual defense. Not only does this make sound military sense but, and even more important, war “from head to toe” goes a long way to address some of the glaring inequalities of our body social.
The present reality—where those with the least stake in the survival of the State defend with their lives the interests of all the rest of us—will, eventually, serve to undermine the free institutions we have inherited and must work to sustain. When our military becomes essentially a foreign legion, separate and unequal from the general public and holding a different set of morals and ethical responses, loyalties may well shift over time from the central authority of government to the units themselves and their commanders. Such alienation among our soldiers happened in Vietnam and I fear the same cognitive dissonance will again arise but, unlike the former era, the present situation may produce very different and unexpected results. If American troops are made to feel unappreciated, unsupported and internally exiled among the general population, who and what will prevent them from acting on their own and in their own interests? When civilians and soldiers live in different cultural realities, who can promise me that the long established tradition of elected civilian control over the defense establishment will continue? For this, and many other reasons, the all-volunteer force must be changed materially.

This is one of the reasons I have argued the great import of Second Amendment rights and responsibilities. Either we accept the inherent requirement of a free society to fairly distribute the perils of defense or we run the risk of that those who do shoulder that weight will claim a high price for such services. That price may well endanger many of our institutions.

Some forces on the left choose—often out of pure political spite—not to see or understand the vital issues at stake in the current Iraqi contest. So deeply has the animosity to the Republican administration become, there is now a bloc among the various constituencies of the Democratic Party than would much prefer the United States suffer defeat than to see any success attached to their bitter domestic political enemies.

Such extremist views are the product of Empire, where the culture of service and sacrifice are abandoned by the elites seeking nothing save power. So great is leftist hatred of the conservative ascendency that they will not hesitate to do great harm to the nation’s international security interests. Further, so large and influential has the “pacificist” bloc within the party of Truman grown, it seems virtually impossible for the Democrats to find a message that makes any consistent sense with regards to Islamofascism. Indeed, some of these more radical leftist elements seem to have made common cause—quite a leap but “politics makes strange bedfellows”—with the bin Ladens of the Muslim world. As usual, if the Muslim win, these leftist “allies” would be among the first to have the inevitable building brought down on their collective collectivist heads. But it seems symptomatic of the calamities brought upon our Republic by ascension to world Empire that opposition invariably takes the form of treason; no longer are external threats deemed of sufficient weight to prevent a constant and destructive struggle of domestic power, even if it means many more dead American soldiers in distant places.

**July 2, 2005: Helen Thomas Bleats**

“…Cut our losses in Iraq and get out…”

A most unlikely outcome. First, as there is no draft (and that is not due to my lack of trying!), because this was does dont effect directly the sons and daughters of the plutocratic elite, it will go on until Iraq is “secure” enough to allow it’s oil facilities to be modernized.

Some have made the “Vietnam” or “quagmire” argument. Ever been to the tar pits on La Brea in LA? I would suggest that in a country where, under the ground and even, in some places, bubbling unaided to the surface, that the is just no way the United States is going to walk away form such a resource and would be insane to do so. No amount of liberal hing-wringing about combat casualties (of people they do not nor are they ever likely to encounter IRL) will change the geopolitical or economic realities.

No, we are in Iraw, in Middle Eastern geopolitics, and we are in it up to our gas-guzzling necks. Even if, in some hopefully not-too-distant reality, the United States manages to import not one single drop if oil from that benighted region, that would not make even the smallest difference. We are, as the world’s only uberpower, responsible to the flow to Europe and especially our new best strategic friend, India. Do you think the Chinese will fail to act if their energy supplies-90% of which come from the Gulf, are threatened? They will be forced to act! And their actions would of course be against our interests.
Also, by trying to stabilize a major Arab country on a Western model, we force the Islamofascists hand. They must respond with all they have got. Instead of going after our civilians here, they are forced to go after their own civilians there—not a way to make your cause popular. Also, we get a chance to use our troops to kill them. I think that is one hell of a good idea. Best of all, out of both Iraq and Afganistan, we get to develop cardres of battle tested troops of all types, work on new tactics and tecnologies, and bring our forces in line with the realities of 21th Century warfare. The “book” is being re-written and that is a very good thing because, as I see the fututre, ahead lies a long and difficult challenge and this nation will need the very best military—both in depth and capability—that our people and our resources can provide.

July 3, 2005: Another Splodeydoper Goes To Meet His 72 Goats

One interesting attendum to this was the response, reported in the Saudi Royla family official organ in English “The Arab News”. I am taking the liberty of posting it in full because although I do not have the ability or capability to to “fisk”, I hope someone more gifted and qualified than myself just might be able to “cry havoc and unleash the dogs of war” on this:

“Prominent scholar Sheikh Mohsen Al-Awaji was quoted by Agence France Presse as saying that while Al-Qaeda militants still on the run do not compare to the likes of their notorious slain chief Abdul Aziz Al-Muqrin, they remain “dangerous as individuals, rather than as an organization. The group which calls itself Al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula has been brain dead since the killing of Muqrin, Faisal Al-Dakheel and (Yemeni) Khaled Bin Haj, said Awaji. Might I suggest that even before the demise of said “notorious slain chief Abdul Aziz Al-Muqrin”, they might have been brain dead.

As the price of oil moves to $60 and beyond, the Kingdom is awash in cash. Let us hope they sepend it killing instead of financing, our enemies. But I would be willing to defend the proposition that the huge influx of petrodollars into the Gulf states in in fact being siphoned off to pay for the “insurgents”, supply them and transport them into Iraq, where they kill our soldiers. Perhaps a new rule set is in orger. WHen things go “boom” in Iraq, something of value to those opposing us militarily—or monetarily—go “boom” too. Let us track our enemies down and kill them without mercy whereever they can be found.

July 2, 2005: Leftist Myth-Busting

To me, the highest form of patriotism is, as the Augustian Age poet tells us:

DVLCE ET DECOMVM EST PRO PATRIA MORI

Jefferson rambled on about “the tree of liberty needing to be watered by the blood of patriots” or some such thing. If you want to read an accurate rending of the text, go to his monument. It is in Washington, easy to find, right to the left of Mr. Lincoln, off the water. You can even rent a paddle boat if you are so inclined.

July 3, 2005: What Would We Do Without Experts?

“This survey doesn’t actually prove alcohol causes more crime and disorder.”

Alcohol may not be directly related to crime—but it is hard to imagine drunk driving charges without it and as to disorder, well, while poeple can be disorderly without imbibing, they sure are prone to acting out when soused.

The English had a grand national chuckle when, after the First World War and the passage of female sufferage, prohibition became the law of the land in America. “Those puritanical American barbarians, they just can’t realize it is not 1650!” That was around the time the English refused to pay us back billions borrowed to finance their war on Germany which they managed to win because we entered it and saved them from a certain German victory in 1917.

How sad it is to watch this once grand world dominating superpower in it’s present iteration. The English experience must serve as a warning to America—let us not repeat the errors of the “cousins” lest we wind up like them. And this is after Blair incorporated Thacterism into “New Labor” and is now peddling this mix as the salvation of Europe. England, once mighty and self-respecting, has fallen on hard times. The only ones grateful for the current state of affairs are the foxes of the English countryside.
Anyone ever been to Gettysburg? That Civil War battlefield is one of our most revered national shrines. There are scores of other “War Between the States” national historic places and millions of Americans visit them every year.

Why do I mention this? Because, as deeply and passionately remembered is the great struggle of “The War of Northern Agression” still felt after 150 years in the USA, the equally impactive English Civil War is totally ignored. The great battlefields of that divisive conflict between King and Parliament-places like Naseby and Marston Moor-are still unmarked cowfields. Where Prince Rupert’s Chavaliers and Cromwell’s Ironside horsemen clashed, rye and summer wheat sway in the wind.

This is a symptom of the failure to recognize what is important and what is not with regard to their national past. No wonder their identity is so confused.

Kipling called it:

“…Lo, all our pomp of yesterday
Is one with Nineveh and Tyre…”

I don’t think Kipling was writing to offend any remaining Assyrians or Tyrrenians

July 1, 2005: The War is On

“It is vital that she be replaced by someone like her, someone who embodies the fundamental American values of freedom, equality and fairness.”

Sen. Min. Leader Reid’s Nevada constituency will be in a position to observe the true contest that now begins-between the bright spark from Searchlight and the ever-so-careful Mr. Rove. I am putting my fistful of dollars of Karl because I think his track record speaks for itself.

Let us review the conventional wisdom. It is necessary to appear to be in tune with the Right on social issues to keep the base unified and happy. Search back through the last six years of Mr. Bush running for President and running the country and you will notice he follows the 11th Commandment: “Thou shalt do naught to piss off your core constituency, lest you suffer the fate of your beloved father, may he rest in harmony with Bill Clinton at Walker’s Point”.

On this judges appointment issue now before us, let us judge what hangs in the balance.

Replacing the venerable Mrs. O’Connor who has stepped down-not unexpectedly to those of us who have been watching as her husband of 50 years is now suffering from Alzheimer’s ( what good Republicans call “Ronald Reagan syndrome” like ALS is “Lou Gehring’s syndrome”)-Rehnquist already ill, two seats are going to be Bush appointments.

The Left-and that means, in this case, anyone who supports the series of decisions post facto Roe v. Wade-are mobilizing now as for Iwo Jima ( a metaphor few of these people are likely to appreciate!). There is no issue more certain to galvanize the professional class of American women than the whole host of controversial state policies swirling around abortion.

Mr. Rove is in a bit of a spot. He needs to make clear to his core “true believers” that he will take this occasion to “go to the mattresses” on this one. However, it is even more important to the future electoral success of the Republican coalition that he painstakingly assembled that overturning Roe is not allowed to happen.

If Roe is indeed thrown out, the coalition will quickly implode. Hard choices call of novel solutions. Let’s examine the choices and maybe try to predict the future.

The conventional wisdom would call for a Hispanic Conservative. A good idea as it would help solidify the growing Latino bloc in the direction of the GOP and satisfy the radicals on the Right.

One problem: AG Gonzales, often spoken about as one of the leading choices and who badly wants the job and the historic honor of being this nation’s first Hispanic judge on the High Court-now carries just too much baggage. The issue of torture and dumping prisoners “back home” for interrogation will be just enough to insure a filibuster and a lot of bad press and, among the famous “14 middle of the roaders” in the Senate who were successful in the controversial “compromise” a month ago, he will be “Borked” and defeated. Without the support of the 14, a bloody battle will ensue. AG Gonzales is out. But Mr. Rove is full of smart moves and here is one I will go way out on a limb and predict some of them.
Remember one vital thing: The one situation that Mr. Rove can’t allow is a “Borking”. Failure is not an option so, to make sure he succeeds, he will plan ahead carefully and fine-tune both the candidate and the tactics.

The reason the Democrats compromised on letting the very conservative judges through is because one of those Judges—the first about to be filibustered before the “compromise” and the main reason for that deal—is Mrs. Rogers Brown. A month ago, she was appointed to the nation’s second highest tribunal. She was approved in the Senate by overwhelming majority vote. What worked once will work even better the second time around.

The all white Democrat leadership of the Senate will never go before the country to filibuster Mrs. Brown. She is a very articulate and brilliant African-American of amazing ability and credentials. If the Senate Democrats try to filibuster her, it will outrage their core of Black supporters—and this they will not do it regardless of special interest pressure. Further, as the Senate has just voted by 80-20 to approve her, any opposition will have to explain why they found it correct to give her a job on the nation’s number two court but somehow not proper on number one. Trying to talk their way past that would make them look like idiots. I believe that Mr. Rove will indeed do this with one of the two coming appointments, likely the second, not the first.

Mr. Rove has to make sure Roe will not be overturned. He will need to find a very conservative judge who will not have a proven, outspoken Roe record. That way he can appease his core Right Wing while not endangering his coalition. Who will this “perfect” judge be? Watch for my next thread post when I pull this sacred cow out of the barn!

July 4, 2005: The Other Leak

“Scientists are still struggling to detect the fingerprint of climate change, using the world’s most sensitive instruments, while idiots blame it for causing their bankruptcy and starvation, simply because witches and demons aren’t convenient scapegoats anymore.”

Wonderful piece but I think a little hard on witches and demons...how very culturally biased and technoinperialist! I say lock George in Harvard’s basement with Larry Summers until he starts voodoo dancing and eating termites.

Pumping yet more dollars into African economic relief has a far more proven adverse effect than pumping greenhouse gases. What a racket! Al Capone was a piker when I look at the billions of taxpayer funds just wasted over the last two generations in graft and corruption on a scale that only the UN can manage.

Debt relief and yet more money poured down the drain is a rich man’s way of feeling good about their own empty, decadent lives but has the end result—obviously—of making the situation worse. To continue down the same road just to make the Left hate you less is just plain silly. No matter what Mr. Bush (and Mr. Rove) do, the “loyal opposition” will not give them even the smallest bit of credit, so why bother? Spend the money where is will do some real good-like a 10% pay raise for all active service and reserve military. Oh, and guard units too. At least those who are serving the nation in wartime deserve the help and will make good use of it. As the old Roman proverb goes, “the knee is closer than the shin”.

I am not a climate specialist but you do not need a Ph.D. to see how the dice have been loaded, and by whom.

The “globalwarmists” real goal is to weaken the power of the West, especially the United States. Notice how India and China—who are the worst offenders because, as rapidly developing economies, they do not give much thought to eventual climatic impact. All they care about is sustaining enough growth to compete and make sure their people do not starve—pollution must take a back seat to starvation. Funny how a national priority of staying off famine tends to focus people’s minds and priorities. Maybe if some of the science types had a little less to eat (at the public’s trough), they might begin to view things differently.

I will not go along with the mass hysteria. I see through the agenda and choose to side with those who want to increase—not reduce—the power of the United States. If that angers some Europeans,
let them take the lead and start rationing energy. After a few months of that type of socialist economic management by post office type bureaucratic nightmare, perhaps the whole mess will collapse of it’s own intolerable weight.

**July 4, 2005: The Other Leak**

“This guy has gone wayyyyyyy too far this time.” (posting #9)

Sorry I missed this. I beg forgiveness once again as I am, quite literally, posting “in the dark” as it were and, sometimes the technology I depend on misses the mark. Such was the case here.

Well, it would seem that the “very, very devilish” Mr. Rove is both a demon and a idiot at the same time. Who knew?

I read the linked piece and saw the Time “expose” and it all comes to nothing that can stand up to even the lightest test of proof.

Accusing this guy Rall of McCarthyist tactics is to pay great disrespect to the late Sen. from Minn. some still call with affection “tail-gunner” Joe. But making unsubstantiated charges that the “accused” will not stoop to respond to is on the level of Holocost denial or the crazies who bug Neil Armstrong, asking him to swear on the Bible that he really DID walk on the moon-and not a film studio in Hollywood-or Area 51!

And all the while, on this July 4th, so many of the fine and brave young people of this nation are in harm’s way. They and their families deserve better-much better-than this sort of thing. While I am old and enfeebled and often unable to carry through with the things I feel remain to be accomplished in what remains of my life, for those whose words and deeds further endanger our soldiers in combat, I have no sympathy and, as Lincoln said of the copperheads, “the time will come when treason’s debt will be paid in full”.

I hope I manage to live long enough to see it

**July 5, 2005: Burning the Flag**

“…the liberals are self-hating capitalists posing as socialists.”

Isn’t that the truth!

I am consistently amazed at those who mangle the King’s English trying to come up with yet another pretzel logic argument to “prove” socialism is still the “wave of the future”. Beyond the ethereal plane they seem incapable of existing outside of, they manage to accomplish very little. There is just no striking bottom when it comes to the disciples of this fallen religion and their increasingly desperate attempts to mold circumstances to fit pre-conceived notions that, in a saner or juster world, would have them making art projects at state funded hospitals. Since the fall of the Soviet Union, it has only gotten worse.

Some might think that failure on such a grand and murderous scale would give pause to those who still worship at the clay feet of socialism’s idols. But I am here to report that this is indeed not the case. Now that Leninism is dead, it is safe to mourn it. It seems Byron was right:”All days, when old, are good.”

But what I find really frightening is the new alliance between Socialists and Islamofascists. In the tradition of the Ribbentrop-Molotov Pact, ideological extremists, having no conscience beyond narrowly defined self-interest, have once again proven that such people are capable of any infamy no matter how bizarre. Normal people do not watch videos of helpless technocrats having their heads chopped off, let alone sue such film footage as advertising and fund raising methods. So, I hazard a prediction: Those on the American far left and those on the Islamic far right will continue to hone their unholy alliance against, well, everybody else. Trouble is, the credulity of American radicals is beyond belief: They are just stupid and arrogant enough to play the pawn for the murderous fanatical intent of the Islamofascists. It is only a matter of time before some preachy college drop out anti globalist type seeks excitement and fame by playing typhoid Mary with Al Quaeda. When this eventually finally is made manifest, it will give a whole new meaning to the term “lab brats”.
July 5, 2005: Words to Live By

Forgive me my friends, but I do not agree. I have managed to slog through the linked postings and I find myself able, even willing, to accept the responsibilities that have been thrust upon our nation. If there is indeed the Hand of the Almighty at work in the affairs of men-and I am convinced there is-He has placed such position and power in our hands for a reason: It is to do His will as best we can figure out what it is that He wants of us.

For what was a small, remote collective of soldiers, farmers, shopkeepers and explorers has changed. Today, our Republic dominates the world like a colossus. As I have written before, I believe that the central requirement for the preservation of our freedom-that precious birthright of every American—is less of question of rights than it is of responsibilities.

We must become the “responsibility” society, both at home and abroad. If we do not pick up the task, it will quickly fall to others who wish us only evil.

It is this period of transition between inward-looking Republic to world-girdling omnipower that has thrown us all off balance in our thinking. Our institutions react slowly and often poorly to the great new responsibilities thrust upon them. Our organic document, our Constitution, is the envy of the world. By providing the orderly transfer of power from executive to executive, we have—at least up to this point—done better than Aristotle thought possible, better than Augustus could devise, or any other Republic turned Empire in history could manage.

Can we maintain our ancient liberties while we change into full-fledged Empire? Perhaps. But there has never been a case of such a transition and if we are indeed to make it work, there is much work to do.

For today, we no longer live in the America of my now distant youth. We are now a great multinational Empire, having more in common—and I am speaking on matters of scale—with the Ottomans and the Victorians—or even the Soviet Union—than with the country that I grew up in. Regional variations have been replaced and we are fast assuming the characteristics of a city-state like Athens perhaps, or Carthage. The central question in the coming age will be how, as a people, we handle the transition already underway. I urge all of us to embrace the concept because it is inevitable. You can not turn back the shadow on the sundial. What you can do is use the flexibility of our Constitution to adapt to the new reality so as to best preserve and protect our common birthright of liberty.

For example, one major domestic problem is that, as the nuclear family has disintegrated over the last few generations, nothing provided by the State has taken the place of what was the central institution in society for the socialization of its members. We need to consider the ways and means the State can protect itself with new methods to replace those outmoded and obsolete. I use this as a way of illustrating how it is necessary to meet the coming challenges of the next generation to adopt a willingness to use what works to insure our own survival.

Historically, Empire is always the antithesis of Republic. Already we feel the heavy hand upon us, and it will get worse. That is the nature of powerful, centralized nation-states turned Empires when they are under threat. Galvanized by 9/11, the apparatus of this nations security services and all that touches on these issues has been on a mission. It is much easier to give a government grants of power than to take them away. That said, unless we are able to organize as necessary for our own defense, all our cherished liberties will be as nothing if a major city or state is blown up by a terrorist weapon. It is because I believe the threat is real, I am willing to give the government the benefit of the doubt but, in the end, the government is not faceless bureaucrats—it is us. We vote, we decide, we serve. And that brings me to the final point.

What unites us is our service to shared value set. It is not religious, or political, or moral. It is the rights in equal measure with responsibilities imposed on us by our forefathers and written down so that the developing culture would be known to all. They expected us to have to fight and sacrifice to maintain what they bestowed on us—just as they did—and as every generation has done before us. There is no free lunch, especially with the big stuff in the life of an individual or in the life of the nation.
July 5, 2005: Germany Marks Independence Day

“……those who do not learn from the past…are simply doomed”.
Churchill said it best: “The Germans are either at your throat or at your feet.”
Or maybe it was Tom Lehrer: “We taught them a lesson in 1918 and they’ve hardly bothered us since then.”
But I for one look on the bright side. At least the Huns are not swarming across their borders on yet another quest to dominate Europe and the world. But all in all, I am glad the American military is still on German soil. I sleep better at night knowing we have troops on location should another smart guy decide to take over a beer hall and throw the world again into chaos.

July 5, 2005: Words to Live By

“Can we not, as free men, encompass and enjoy ALL of those rights becoming a free man and still temper our actions with responsibility to and for our fellow humans without encroaching on those rights?”
Now that is a very good question. But I first have to respond to this:
“Just a … ex grunt!”
Here is when I get to do the thing I like the best: Thank you, Sir, for your service. It is a honor to know you and even more of an honor to know you read my long, rambling self-indulgent screed. I believe the time is coming when, so great will be the challenge both at home and abroad, that our nation will not be able to survive as it has for so long now without making some major alternations in the nature of the individuals relationship with the State.
This has been coming for sometime. Especially since the start of the modern age-1914-but really since the Civil War, the trend has been away from the Founder’s intent and to a much more centralized system. Today, there is hardly a vestige left of the 10th Amendment and, through whatever means were necessary-the Federal government has used it power to expand its authority to such an extent that so little remains in the States and localities that it is hard to find much reason for the continued existence of the state system itself. It is ponderous and expensive and antique. Eventually, as technology and freedom of movement tend to make what was a huge, regionally diverse nation into a virtual city, the nature of the system must change.
Thing is, can we manage to maintain our freedoms in such under such a expanded Federal State?
Answer: I think it possible, but not very likely. Never has there been, in any time and place, an example of successful transition from Republic to Empire without destruction of liberty.
We are, to some extent, damned by our own great power and prosperity. This is what the ancients called “The Punic Curse”. It is a paradox and, I am sad to have to report, I see little way out of the dilemma.
As the power of the State grows internationally, as the citizenry grow in wealth and education, the society changes. With great power ALWAYS comes decadence, effeminacy and internal social decay. Responsibility tends to gravitate upward and, as always, tends to centralize. I see all these trends before us today and I am afraid.
But I am old and sick and life in a very small, closed world. Like hamlet on the battlements, I see ghosts everywhere and can’t help by worry about the future of this great republic as I leave it behind to my children and grandchildren. It is for them that I am concerned because I can not endure a situation where, at some future date, my childrens children and their children will say “look at what our fathers had and threw away”. The Roman hisorian tacitus wrote perhaps the saddest words ever penned when he looked back across the expanse of his own nation’s history and how it had lost it’s ancient liberties:
“How few now remained who had seen the Republic”.

July 5, 2005: Germany Marks Independence Day

“Warspite, this is bull, too”
You know, the gentleman (#13) is right. I had really no call to bash the Germans. My apologies to that entire nation who are, and have been, out NATO allies for several generations. Perhaps this woman about to become leader can duplicate Mrs. Thatcher’s accomplishments and return that
country to prosperity. A well-running German economic system would dominate Europe and, well, you know the old saying:”Today Europe, tomorrow the….

July 4, 2005: The Other Leak
“…Gene McCarthy is the Minnesota guy…”
Well, I really once again proved—if there was any doubt—that blind people shouldn’t be using this particular medium. I apologize to all the good citizens of Minn. Joseph McCarthy was indeed the Jr. Sen. from Wis. Eugene McCarthy is, it would seem, even older than I am but still alive. He ran for President on a anti-war ticket, and is, like the other guy now long dead from drink and failure, a WW2 vet. As was Eisenhower, Kennedy and Nixon.

July 6, 2005: Canadian Prime Minister Gains Imperial Respect
“…has-been “musician”…”
This is not really a thread I would usually comment on but it seems that my 18 year old grandson was in London and saw Bono’s act on stage a few days ago. He told me about this evening and when I saw this post, I had to report on what actually happened at this State approved and manufactured Woodstock.
It seems the, among the younger generation, old gray rock stars are not viewed as fonts of political wisdom. On the stage, between songs, the audience got a rambling incoherent lecture. The crowd ignored both the old fashioned out of touch politics and the even older music. Only the boomers—who paid 200 Pounds for the priviledge—responded in the usual radical fashion: They held up cigarette lighters.
Looks like the revolution lives!

July 6, 2005: Idiotarians March in Scotland
“…we are the folk song army, everyone of us cares. We all hate poverty, war and injustice, unlike the rest of you squares.”
His Imperialness’s range is quite astonishing. This quote, if you did not recognize it, comes from a song written around 1963—at the crest of the “folk-music boomlet”—a particular phrase of American popular culture of which the best thing that can be said about it after all these years is “thank God it was over quickly”.
Tom Lehrer—a WW2 vet and Harvard math prof, made several “LPs” but for some reason, this song refered to by His Mightiness called “The Folk Song Army”, some 40 years after its introduction, does not get a lot of press. Lehrer’s best remembered song was “Pollution” but my favorite is called Alma”—a tribute to Anna Mahler Werfeld, et. al.—a women who was famous for marrying the famous artists of her generation. It is worth hearing.
Incidently, the song “The Folk Song Army” that is quoted here ends with the line “ready, aim, sing”. Then, as now, these “soldiers of song” made real vets nervous.

July 6, 2005: Idiotarians March in Scotland
“…immortal ode to Wernher von Braun.”
I read a biography some years ago—a scholarly tome who’s title I have sadly fogotten. Imagine my suprise when, deep “in medias res” of this overlong academic treatise—which was in English but read as if it had been badly translated from german—right in the text, I was shocked to find the lyrics to the Tom Lehrer song:
“Some have harsh words for this man of renown
But I think our attitude should be one of gratitude
Like the widows and cripples in old London town
Who owe their large pensions to Werner Von Braun.”
Of all the Huntsville “Paperclip” Nazi refugees, Von Braun, their Fearless Leader, had the most genius. But the American scientific community—especially the men who built the atomic Bomb and ushered in the nuclear age—kept their distance. Can’t imagine why.
On a not all that long ago trip to the Feredal rocket facility formally known as “Cape Kennedy”, I was astonished to see so few refernces to Von Braun. He was not written out of history but his
role—which was central as he led the teams that designed the rocket and capsule and supplied the plan for all the space missions of that era—even though he was a former SS man—I think he should at least have a plaque in the mensroom.

“In German, and English, I know how to count down
And I’m learning Chinese, says Werner Von Braun.”

**July 7, 2005: A Quote For The Ages**

“…Duke of Rumsfeld…”
The SecDef would get a real chuckle out of that!

Always kind of small and underthreatening as a teenager, Mr. Rumsfeld came into his own by being a Varsity All-American when he was still an underclassman at Duke. His sport: Greco-Roman wrestling. He was, I think it fair to say, not the most talented athlete, didn’t have the agility, strength and dexterity of some of the guys he went up against, but he always seemed to win. If you are wondering why, I will tell you. He had then as know-guts.

Often it is not a matter of talent or training—not saying those things are not critical—but when it comes to winnings, focus and will are what makes a champion.

Rumsfeld is a rather lonely man at this point. All his allies like Paul Wolfowitz and Doug Feith are gone now. He has purged those who, in the first term, who consistently argued for a pro-China policy. Again, he was forced by events to change course and the “experts” on future Asia strategy restructuring are all gone now. The SecDef is like a fixed point in an era of change.

But Rumsfeld is more than a survivor—he is a gentlemen in a time and place where the breed is almost extinct. Surrounded by wolves who don’t even bother to don the clothing of sheep, he has managed to hang on only because he has the confidence of the President. For example, after the Abu Gharib business, he twice offered his resignation—allowing the blame to be placed, both by the administration and history, on him and him alone. To his credit and honor, Mr. Bush refused. I would bet the rent that Mr. Clinton would have accepted such an “easy was out”. But even in these times of moral ambiguity and irresponsible behavior standards at the highest levels of power, there is at least one former wrestler from Duke who has not lost his sense of virtue and allowed power to corrupt his honor. I will miss him when he goes—which will be soon.

**July 7, 2005: Time For Class, Islamoturds**

“…For all the bluster of a Khomenei, a Khadaffy, or a Hussein…Who but the West has shown not only a proclivity, but a passion to turn their entire efforts towards systematic, callous, cold, ruthless, and methodological killing.”

I am repeatedly amazed by the inability of Western liberals to read history—and yet that is the supposed “god” at whos clay feet they worship at.

The examples of Islamic genocide go all the way back to Mohammed (Blessings Be Upon Him). Even the most cursory review of Muslim history will quickly reveal this so the question quicky becomes why is this never done?

To think that the West—just because in recent years has developed some serious mass-murder technology—is in any way morally inferior is the worst kind of culturocentric racism.

Ever hear of Abdul Hamid II? He managed to murder millions even without WMDs. Sorry to tell all the quilt-ridden liberals but whether you kill “the old fashioned way” or with biological weapons, when you are dead, it does not matter much what level of sophisticated technology brought about your demise. If you don’t believe me, ask any Kurd who had his family gassed.

What about Timurlane? He took the Arab capital of modern day Iraq—just like America did—but instead of more or less letting the citizens run amok and then try to set up a democratic republic, this devout Muslim Timurlane killed all the entire population and had their heads stacked—by the hundreds of thousands, as if to prove a point—resist me, you die. The same point was made in Syria in 1982 by the Assad regime at a place called Hama. Their strategy: Kill all their opponents and their families, destroy the city, then provide free bus tours, complete with a picnic box lunch for free-sort of like Atlantic City with landmines.

When the locals of Meccca and Medina had the temerity NOT to believe that Mohammed (Blessings Be Upon Him) actually spoke to the Almighty (who spoke back) and refused to follow
him and change their ancient beliefs, he had them murdered and took their daughters as slaves and concubines.

At least the Prophet (Blessings Be Upon Him) didn’t kill the women and children and while I am personally glad he liked girls, many Muslims today follow his example and manage to have a dozen wives and at least as many concubines—a sort of middle ages hip-hoppers dream.

“Gimme back that hookah, bitch, or I’ll bust a cap in your chador/burka/hejab covered divan-sitting ass!”

For the last 500 years, it was the Sunni Turks who dominated the Muslim world. The “Sublime Port”, as the Great Turk was called, usually has 1,000 or so wives. By tradition, upon the accession of the new Sultan, ALL his many brothers and sisters and the wives of dear old dad who happened to be “with child” were murdered by being sown into a sack and thrown into the Dardenelles.

But we must, as good multiculturalists, respect the customs of the locals for who are we to impose our beliefs on other, kinder, gentler less murderous cultures?

To quote a murdered Lebanese leader: “This is not Switzerland”. No amount of American tax dollars will make it so. The only chance their people have to is kill the extremists and, by any means necessary, stop them from interfering with our efforts to bring a society stuck in the distant past rapidly into the present. The more of our enemies we kill and the faster we do it—the shorter the process will be.

July 7, 2005: The Brit Resolve

“The Blair government should take a large share of the blame for this attack.”

Forgive me, but it is those to placed bombs in public places to inflict maximum murder and chaos who hold ALL the responsibility for their actions. But Mr. Blair, it is true, has allowed a situation to develop where Britain provides a safe heaven for radical Islamic extremists and, as Malik el Shabazz was once quoted as saying: “The chickens have come home to roost.”

A few weeks ago, my 18 year-old grandson went through Gatwick customs. After experiencing American security and that of some other countries, he was amazed by the relative laxity. When asked by the officer examining his bag—which never got opened—if he was in the UK for “business or tourism” my grandson responded: “I am just here to find the best pub in London and stay there. Any suggestions on where to start looking?”

The Cockney behind the counter reportedly roared with laughter. My grandson could have had a small H-Bomb in his carry-all but as long as he spoke the language of the testosterone-laced Western fraternity, there was no problem.

Incidently, he was, on his way back to the airport, in the same tube station that was attacked some 10 hours before things went “boom”.

Incidently, his reaction—and remember he is already in ROTC—was to chuck Officer training and just enlist. If the English are not mad over all this, at least one American kid saw things clearly—but I managed to talk him out of throwing away college. There will be plenty of war waiting for him, I explained, so he might as well wait until the government finishes paying for his schooling. I prey I am wrong.

July 9, 2005: And Who, Exactly, Gives a Fuck?

“His brother would have been proud.”

For reasons that must be pretty obvious to readers of these pages, I admire Tiberius Claudius Drusus Nero Germanicus a great deal. Despised by his mother Antonia—Mark Anthony’s daughter—scorned by his family, Claudius had very few friends and, as he grew older, he watched all of them die. He loved his brother Germanicus—named that because his own father—Drusus—had beaten several major germ tribes in battle—and the tradition was to have the Senate and the People grant a “title of victory”, so that Scipio who vanquished Hannibal at Zama was called “Africanus” and Mummius who sacked Corith called “Achaicus”.

Robert Graves tells a story about the young Imperial family taking a summer holiday at Antium—modern Anzio—on the Bay of Naples. It would seem that all the children were playing on the beach when, looking up to loud noises from the sky, they saw a group of eagles fighting. As the
youngsters watched, blood and feathers fell on their upturned, skyward faces. Feathers from the raptors wings also landed close by. But crippled Claudius, seeing a small, dark object plummeting out of the sky, opened the folds of his toga and caught it. His prize—a young wolf cub, wounded and terrified.

With the Gods so obviously on his side, no wonder Claudius the Stammerer became Imperator! Claudius was also a Republican and accomplished historian. Sadly, at least as of this writing, his magnum opus, a History of Carthage, has yet to be found. It would be hard to imagine—from a scholar’s point of view—how valuable the re-discovery of such a work would be. So little exists on Punic civilization because the Romans, having taken such deep and heavy blows from the military power of Carthage, in 146 B.C violated the most sacred treaty oaths and razed their ancient enemy to the ground. They went to very great pains to destroy all extant literature on Carthage and, while some second hand references do exist, there are only 17 words from the Carthaginian dialect that remain to puzzle scholars that survived the deluge. I refer to the Hanno Inscription that details the travels of the greatest explorer of the ancient world, Hanno the Carthaginian, who is said by some at least to have successfully circumnavigated Africa 2,000 years before Vasco de Gama.

Today we argue about the need versus the barbarity of retaliation. Our Roman forebears of world hegemony had fewer scruples—and more success. Also, as our military decides that it really can’t fight more than one small war at a time—and thus throwing out the “playbook” of three generations—it is perhaps timely to note that in the year the Roman’s finally vanquished Carthage, they also destroyed the city of Corinth—called by some the “Paris of the ancient world” because of it’s beautiful buildings and statuary. Seems like the Roman’s took their Empire rather more seriously than we take ours.

July 10, 2005: Open Comments
“…the villains in history.”

And this illustrates my own oft stated views. There is no morality in history, only tides of change brought about by shifts in power balances and hegemonic combinations. Wars—not negotiations—are the fever-crisis of these changes.

We live today not “the the end of history” but at it’s new beginning. It is up to us Americans to design and implement a “new world order” that will defend and strengthen our interests for future generations. Eventually, like Trotsky debated with Stalin, declaring that socialism could not survive in only one country, so I would be willing to defend the proposition that free, democratic institutions are now so inter-related around the world, with the many forces ushering in the coming age of global unity through trade, information and eventually politics, that democracy cannot survive alone in one country or in one bloc of nations. To secure our current place in the world, it is now necessary to impose certain norms of conduct, even in the most remote regions and among the most unwilling populations. I believe to achieve our long term security that this must be our goal and responsibility in the coming generation.

In the practical sense, this means expanding the American Empire beyond it’s present limits and creating institutions for the purpose of governing the “independent” nations. The World Bank and IMF, NATO and other bi and multi lateral agreements are no longer enough. They maintain the status quo, our former goal—we now must seek to impose our values and processes universally.

One good place to start is the much berated—and way underutilized United Nations. It is no longer in our national interest to allow the bureaucratic monster at Turtle Bay to act as independent agent—it must become a tool of our Imperial program. One part of this revolution would make it mandatory that the Secretary General of the U.N be a former American President. As we pay the bills—like 75%—so shall our opinions—or demands if you like—for restriction and reform and domination become the new standard. (Incidently, it is these type of extreme views that some believe that Mr. Bolton has on the future of the U.N that has kept him from gaining appointment).

We have a nation rapidly transforming into a great multinational Empire. The great question of our age is how we will bring this inevitable change to pass without destroying our ancient liberties that are the right and responsibility of every American. The only answer that makes sense is expansion. More democratic nations as allied client states—even perhaps as new states of
the Union—as the old order gives way to the new reality, the only way to protect what we have and
insure our future against possible enemies to become so overwhelming powerful that no
challenge can even be contemplated. Now—not in a uncertain future when realities may be quite
different—is the time to act, at the noon-tide of our power, not in its decline.
It has become our responsibility to manage the change from the current, failed world of
instability, tyranny and poverty into a new age of stability and progress for all. This is the task
before our generation and, if we fail to recognize and pick up the challenge, another rising power—
China—will likely supplant us in achieving this goal.

July 10, 2005: Get Over Yourselves
“…Kamikaze pilots of Japan were unquestionably ready to die…”
I hasten to mention that the reason that Japanese pilots were forced into such desperate measure
was directly the result of American pilots using the same death before dishonor tactics at a place
called Midway. Not that the story of Torpedo 8 from the USS Hornet was at all unusual in the
run of the American experience, it is just right on topic.others in other nations do not have a
monopoly on the willingness to make the final sacrifice to protect their way of life. While we as a
people would rather fight smart, using brains and technology and superior production and
resources, when it comes right down to it, at the day’s end, we die with the same elan and purpose
as the most fanatical terrorist with a one way ticket to the 72 unwilling and unlikely virgins.
It was my own forfathers, from my own State of Maine, led by a militia Col. named Chamberlain
who stood Pickett’s charge and, although his men died in droves around him, took the flag and
rallied the day. He alone managed on that occasion to save the cause of the Union at a small farm
town in southern Penn. Are we so different for our fathers? Somehow, I do not think so.
Although some think we have grown, by our wealth and power, soft and effeminate, are we as a
people is such a pass that:
“Our parent’s generation, worse than their parent’s generation, brought forth us, who are worse
still, and who will soon breed descendants even more degenerate.”
Maybe someday, and maybe even someday soon, but not quite yet.

July 11, 2005: And We Need To Worry About Offending These Pig Fellators?
“… Middle Easterner who wants to stay…take an oath of loyalty…”
When that famous non-Frenchmen Napoleon invaded Egypt in 1798, he fought a series of battles
that, quite to nobodies suprise, resulted in his taking a huge number of prisoners. Being young
and inexperienced at the Battle of the Pyramids (“Men of France, 40 Centuries of history
arelooking at you today”), the Future Master of Europe was unable to feed all the Arabs and
assorted locals who had fallen into his custody, so he did what every European at that time did:
He made them swear never to take up arms against him again. Again, to the suprise of nobody ,
the Arabs agreed and were paroled.
Funny thing though. At the next battle, at a place a little further east, the great French General
noticed that he recognized quite a few of the prisoners taken in this second Muslim defeat as the
same men as had been paroled in the first! Seems that vows made to Christians were worth
“water poured on the desert sand”. Bonaparte, being the kind, gentle sort that he was, got mightily
miffed.
I pen this short exercise to demonstarate how times have indeed changed. Let’s turn Nappy’s
decision into one of George Bushes’ talking-point type decision menus.
SO, Bonaparte ordered ALL the formerly paroled but now proven violators:
a) Sent to the Gitmo of the era-Devils Island.
b) Given Muslim style food, worship materials and regular Red Cross visits where the “double”
prisoners where locally kept “in carcer quo”.
c) Repatriated them to their homes and families with money and gifts and instructions on the
Western-style manufacture of explosives.
d) Used them for close-order sabre drill for his hussars.
Every time something Western goes “boom”, some important asset Eastern needs to go “boom-
er”.
July 11, 2005: Caaaaaan You Feel the Looooove Toniiiiiight…?
“…move to Saudi Arabia…”
Perhaps, upon reflection, moving to Arabia might not be such a bad idea. I figure with six Divisions and a little planning, the United States could be master of the entire country in less than three days.
But, having learned the “lessons” of Iraq, we need not go in as “liberators” of the local population against a backward and openly hostile reactionary regime financing our enemies around the world. Let us go in for the express purpose of adding this country to our expanding Empire. First, after their “military” runs away, ban ALL motor transport not belonging to the US military. Second, remove ALL the population into three or four big cities. Those who do not co-operate and surrender to the new order instantly, well, demonstrate what a seriously fatal error such a move would be. If the other States along the Arabian litoral object, do them next.
Acts of violence against American forces would be countered by the general destruction Hama-style of the area where the act happened. If we find that six divisions are not enough, send more. I would set up in the United States a program whereby convicted violent felons might be granted conditional parole—a sort of modern “Dirty Dozen”, but on a larger scale, to cope with civilian “freedom fighters” as our tanks tread through the “Holy Districts” of Mecca and Medina. While some might argue such criminals would prove difficult to control, I would suggest that is exactly the point.
If 9/11 had been reacted to for what is was—a declaration of war—and the reaction had been not “war-lite” but the building of a mass army that would now, four years ex post facto, be ready for serious service, the entire oil crescent would now be under direct American administration, this elephant vs. mouse silly Arab business would be over and the threat from a rising China a thing of the past.

July 13, 2005: OK, Liberals, Who’s Hiding the Communal Brain This Week?
“…It’s “Muster Gas”.
Sometimes, when I am feeling sorry for myself, I mourn the loss of my vision. But there are other times-like when I read this sort of ignorant drivel, when I discover what I often view as a curse to be in fact a blessing.
Unfortunately, a little money and a lot of technology can overcome the eyesight problem, but what am I do to about this tsunami-wave of idiocy that threatens to engulf us all? When I read this sort of post, I don’t know if I should strike back or crawl back into my little hole and wait for the flood-tide to recede.
Somehow, to belittle the use of chemical agents on human beings strikes me as a new low. But I guess, for some of our elitist, over-educated comrades on the left, there is just not touching bottom.
This defibrillating agent was called “mustard” gas because of the yellowish appearance of the cloud as it approached you. At least that is how it looked to those Canadian soldiers outside of the much-fought over little town of Ypres in 1917 when the Germans first used this aerosol compound in battle, fired in artillery shells.
Mustard gas was the fist of several different varieties of chemical agents to be used during The Great War. But mustard gas was the first and, although a blistering agent rather less lethal than some of the subsequent models used on both sides, it is hard to overestimate just how horrific the consequences of the use of these weapons were.
Will Owen, a Lieutenant with The Manchester Regiment, who won the Military Cross leading troops on the Western Front (posthumously) wrote what some consider the best description of what it was like to experience a mustard gas attack:
Bent double, like old beggars under sacks, 
Knock-kneed, coughing like hags, we cursed through sludge, 
Till on the haunting flares we turned our backs 
And towards our distant rest began to trudge. 
Men marched asleep. Many had lost their boots 
But limped on, blood-shod. All went lame; all blind;
Drunk with fatigue; deaf even to the hoots
Of gas shells dropping softly behind.
Gas! GAS! Quick, boys!—An ecstasy of fumbling,
Fitting the clumsy helmets just in time;
But someone still was yelling out and stumbling
And flound’ring like a man in fire or lime…
Dim, through the misty panes and thick green light,
As under a green sea, I saw him drowning.
In all my dreams, before my helpless sight,
He plunges at me, guttering, choking, drowning.
If in some smothering dreams you too could pace
Behind the wagon that we flung him in,
And watch the white eyes writhing in his face,
His hanging face, like a devil’s sick of sin;
If you could hear, at every jolt, the blood
Come gargling from the froth-corrupted lungs,
Obscene as cancer, bitter as the cud
Of vile, incurable sores on innocent tongues,—
My friend, you would not tell with such high zest
To children ardent for some desperate glory,
The Old Lie: Dulce et decorum est
Pro patria mori.
Oct. 1917 A.D.

July 12, 2005: “Help, Help, We’re Being Oppressed!”
“…9/11 memorial into an orgy of pathetic and downright offensive self-flagellation…”
And the blame, as I see it, for this interminable orgy rests squarely on the shoulders of those leaders at the highest level of our nation. If it had been up to me, not the slightest attention would have been paid to the families of those killed in the first battle of a long, protracted war. Instead, I would have deemed it as a national priority of the non-negotiable type to have those Towers rebuilt bigger and grander than they existed before 9/11 and have this accomplished at war-time priority speed.

I would have no problem with a memorial in the lobby—maybe plaques on the wall of a light-filled ground floor, each with a name and bas-relief. But as a nation, the only important thing to take note of was those buildings where reduced to rubble as a deliberate assault on this country, our people and our honor. The fact that this rebuilding did not happen and has yet to even start is nothing less than a crime against every single one of us as it robs us all of our most important asset—our self-respect.

Oh, and one last thing. Any memorial needs as its centerpiece a “tomb to the unknown”. I am talking about the poor schnook illegal from El Salvador working the breakfast shift on the 88th floor, making peanuts so he could send a few pesos to keep his family back home from starving. His body was never found; his family had no idea where in “Los Estados Unitos” he was and why they never heard from him again. I mean no disrespect to the bankers and lawyers and secretaries who died; I have a special regard for the fireman and police who, knowing the odds, went in anyway. But let’s make the guy who was and is unknown the real hero because it will—or would have—shown the world the real root and branch nature of the attack against us.

To let the current situation continue to degenerate has proved too much even for the New York Times—which is saying quite a bit. Those Towers should already be up and running and filled now instead of a vacant, vacuous vision that, at least from my point of view, might have served this nation better if the site had been left as a gaping hole in the ground.
July 14, 2005: WHAT? You Mean to Say that “Treason” Still Means Something?

“Somehow I can only picture him riding in a wheelchair and saying in that somewhat handicapped way: “AL TIMIMI!”"

I thought it was important that everyone here understood that I GET THIS JOKE!
My, that was indeed liberating.
I am so grateful to a certain 18 year old grandson who keeps me up to speed on what we both agree to call “the smoking ruin of the popular culture” through audio selections and actual detailed analysis of such shows as the much-discussed “South Park”.
While I am glad that in a week or so he will be “off to school”, I do feel a little like Puff the Magic Dragon. Like Old Puff, I live “by the sea” and…well…let us not forget the hot air.
Oh, and about that “prominent Islamic scholar” Ali Al-Timimi, I strongly disagree as to the resolution in this case. It sends a message that I do not like-lenience when our soldiers-and civilians-are getting shot at. It will not be protected lawyers at country clubs who pay for these errors, it will be our men and women in harm’s way—and the rest of us poor schnooks riding the subways.
If I were making these decisions, first, I would strip him of his citizenship and then I would execute him, by hanging. I would invite all the media for the event, nice and public. The “Jihad Johnny” case was very different from this one.

July 14, 2005: Of All the Countries in the World…

“A Chinese envoy left Pyongyang yesterday after three days of talks.”

Despite the much touted “two war strategy” of the Pentagon, in the real world, the American military is already pretty close to its limit in Iraq and Afghanistan. Until we make the political decision to do what is necessary to win this wars and establish American control on the ground, it makes no sense whatsoever to give in to our better natures and give Great Leader’s mini me the sound thrashing he deserves.
What we have just seen, however, is a significant recognition of the obvious. North Korea has been, since 1950, recognized as in the Chinese orbit. There is a very long history here and, given the situation along the DMZ, the goal of American diplomacy all along was to force the Chinese to take responsibility for their own client-State.
So far, the Chinese talk a good game, but it has only been talk. The last time any Chinese force went up against a battle-hardened enemy, the Chinese got soundly and repeatedly thrashed. They can not pick and choose where and when to be a player—either they are, or they are not. North Korea was a test and, until just this week, they consistently failed. What changed?
I have a feeling that Sec State Rice more or less told the Chinese: “Either you clean up your mess, or we will”. While I believe this was something of an empty threat, our goal has always been multilateral security along the 38th parallel. Hence, the bilateral demand of the Kim’s—they wanted to deal with us—not the Chinese or the Japanese. We would have none of it.
It is not at all in Chinese interest to see a nuclear rogue State on its border. It would be as if El Salvador built WMD’s to force out United Fruit and demand American financial aid. Like the Chinese, we would never tolerate something so powerful so close that we could not control.
Remember the missiles in Cuba?
Since the Crisis of last Boxing Day, Dec. 26, 2004, nothing is as it seems in Asia. Until this last week, the focus of the Chinese has been south. They have felt that no rising national power could endure a situation where its economic and military security rested completely on the good graces of its omnipower rival, the United States. Such a policy makes sense and is to be expected.
However, after the huge strategic deal between the United States and India—the direct result of aggressive Chinese moves following their deep humiliation during the Tsunami Crisis and its aftermath, the Chinese push to secure the sea lanes between the Persian Gulf and the South China Sea has proved just too much for the Chinese to handle. They can discover no method of keeping those sea lanes open should the American navy decide to keep them closed. No oil means no economic growth and no offensive military operations—i.e., checkmate.
As I predicted in my last piece, once the Chinese realized that no matter what they did, they would not be able to mount—at least at this time—any challenge to American control of the sea
lanes in question, they would adjust and begin to look elsewhere for the security their military planners are demanding. Unable to make headway-for the moment-along the southern littoral, they will, eventually, look to the north instead of the south. 

The Chinese “change of heart” as to its relations with is difficult and unstable North Korean clients is very telling. It is the signal I have been looking for and represents a sea-change. The Chinese, unable to secure their energy supply lines in the south have taken the first concrete steps to secure it from the north. Prediction: As none of the players stands to gain from military action in North Korea, the situation will be solved through diplomacy with China-not America-becoming, as is only natural with a client State on its border, the driving force for settlement. The Chinese must settle and stabilize the Korean situation because, if my vision is correct, they will soon design to put pressure on the Russian oil-rich possessions in the Far East. Watch for changes in commanders and troop levels along the Ussuri and Amur Rivers. See where they deploy naval forces from Port Arthur to Dalney. We will know within a fortnight if I am correct and I will report back either way.

However, I am now taking bets that I am right and will take on any and all comers-a new era in North Asian tensions has begun.

Footnote: The first group of American military advisors left for Vietnam today. More-and closer relations-will follow between the United States and its former communist enemy.

July 15, 2005: Stoopid On A Cosmic Scale
“…Splodeydoperstan…”

Recently, through the untiring efforts of a young and soon- to-be Naval ROTC close blood relation, I have become acquainted with this remote region. I understand that it lies to the east of Durka-Durkastan, along the Kafiristan border between Stinkabad and Dinglabash.

One is never too old to digest geography, it would appear.

July 15, 2005: More Dhimmicrat Meltdown Syndrome
“…I was definitely thinking of Neville when I wrote that.”

Your Imperialness deigns to grace a loyal subject. In fact, I felt certain as to your meaning but wanted to provide a further platform to re-address the underlying topic of your powerful posting-appeasement.

I remember in a now long distant youth reading A.J.P. Taylor’s “All Souls and Appeasement”. This little book details the discussions among the leading young academics of the “Old Empire” before, as a result of the Second World War made inevitable by the policies of Neville Chamberlain, that Empire was swept away and replaced by this Republic. I agree that, as the Romans did not allow the Greeks to wander too far, our cousins across the pond must be made to see where their interests continue to rest and, even if the food in that nation some call the “Museum of the Motherland” (or maybe “The Mother of ALL Museums?”) is perhaps not the greatest portion of our mutual inheritance, the “Anglo-Saxon” model must now crush all opposition across a Europe which will be organized on a pro-American basis. We must never allow any Power or possible combination of Powers to threaten our position in the world. Having established my Anglophile credentials I hope, I should report that the old New Englander dies a slow and lingering death and the collected resentments of another Age are not yet forgotten nor will they ever be quite washed away.

Their German Princelings chastized us with mercenaries leased from their Hessian fuedatories, they stole our sons for deckhands and they held our commerce in thrall.

And then there was that spring morning when our forefathers looked across that harbor they had build upon the marshes, to gaze in fear and resentment and awe, as the fog of a new dawn lifted, at their own forrests, that they themselves had cut down, come back to plunder them as the masts and plankings of 216 Royal Navy ships, rolling at anchor in the estuary of the Charles. Not many miles from where I write this, there is a fortress on a shore point hard by, built of New Hampshire granite that for generations watched for the return of that same Royal Navy, as our own ships, flying under our own flag, stood silently out to sea. It is moss-covered now, and broken, and filled by ghosts sent to haunt us, lest we forget.
July 16, 2005: Open Thread
I was just curious if there was anyone else who spent part or all of their youth in military housing? I ask because I think that is the one constant theme from an increasingly distant youth that comes to mind for me vis a vis BBQing.
I was looking over the last few threads and was especially miffed by the “hypenated American” business. I wonder, if you got shifted from base to base and school to school over a few tumbleweed generations, do you become (please do not take any offense if this does not apply to you) a “Navy”-American?

July 16, 2005: Open Thread
Thanks for all the e-mails today fellas.
Many Boffins died bringing you this information….
For those who have actually following my long, drug-induced visions of the future, I promised to “get back to you” in a fortnight—but something rather minor and expected has happened that seems to confirm my former reportage, so I am going to test the NEW BOARD BATTERY (thank you very much P.P.!!) and see if the “Comphy Chair” can still make the morphine-pump drip on time.
If you were not formerly following the action, our much needed foreign threat-The ChiComs-were pushing south along their vital energy supply lines just as hard and fast as they could manage. This sudden concern was a shock administered in the form of a massive show of muscle by the US military, in response to the “Boxing Day Disaster”, caused by Mother Nature last 26 Dec. in the form of a huge tidal wave. Realizing, after six months of burning out men and material, they were stalemated by fast and rather “leetskillz” diplomacy of quietly globetrotting SecState Rice (she of the stiletto heel), the ChiComs proved just how agile a totalitarian fascist State can be.
They spun on a Yuan, stopped all the “disinterest” in North Korea (like a nuclear client State on their own border was of no concern to them!), hushed the “public outcry” over 70 year-old Japanese atrocities, slapped down the way-too-rapidly promoted Lt. Gen. of the PLA, (let us agree to call him Gen. Way Too-because you will never hear his name again) a firebrand who was just four short years ago a Short Col. and did not like the shift so he mumbled something into a mike about nuking L.A. He ruined his career but succeeded in stunning Washington and Peking, even earning a White House rebuke. It seems the Gen. was misinformed-L.A. is not a GOP stronghold!
You can go to the White House site and dig up the two sentence statement. It reads something like “with great power must come great responsibility”. Who knew? Some low level staffer went for lunch on 8th St. and took a fortune cookie back to work!
I told you that the Chinese would, once they came to the realization that all they were doing was demonstrating their own impotence, shift North. Looks like I am not the only one who considers this their predictable next move.
So, as I said, now the Russians, worried by, in the last brief period, some noticeable changes along their Amur-Yussuri River defense perimeter, finally got off their formerly collectivist Red behinds and, for all intents and purposes, fully joined NATO. This is from the Chinese News Service (I wanted a disinterested, unbiased source!)::
{VILNIUS, July 16 (Xinhuanet) — The North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) and Russia signed…(an)…agreement…(that)…settles the legal status of armed forces of Russia and NATO in carrying out peacekeeping missions and anti-terrorism operations as well as in transit…(and)…will open important new horizons for concrete, practical NATO-Russia cooperation.}
So, I can hear you all asking, what does this mean?
Our former Russian foes have just made a big strategic choice. Mr. Putin and his junta put their feet in cement-at the Hollywood street museum formerly known as “Grauman’s Chinese”!
Everyone knows there is oil there, and lots of it, off Sakhalin and Kamchatka and all along Vlad’s Far East. And these natural resources mean World Empire gained for the Chinese-access to plentiful oil and gas without America interposing its veto along the sea lanes.
Also, this means that what was de facto is now de jure: The United States has underwritten the 3,000 mile long wilderness that is the Russian-Chinese border—just like we did on the Hitler-Stalin-Ribbentrop-Molotov Pact Polish border, some 7,000 miles away on the other side of the former Soviet Union.

Silly me. I thought we had underwritten more wilderness patrols than we could handle already, like the tribal areas in Pakistan where Osama bin Laden is plotting our destruction (we have agreed to refer to this area as Sloperydopystan. I think—at least among ourselves.) Funny thing though, some people actually think that the border we need to guarantee is in Arizona and Texas! I better make my peace. Sorry about the “junta” thing George, I know you liked this “ex” KGB spook—or was it that you did not want to do what your predecessor did—spend eight years managing Russian weakness—he did it poorly—but please, never again any drippy, sentimental nonsense about the “heart” of a foreign leader. But that was all first-term jitters stuff, right? You just could not be that….you went to Yale! George…that was a question!

I am also sorry Mrs. Bush. You know I like all your children very much—that is why I gave/give/will give them all that money. If I live a little longer, I will give it to your grandchildren too. Yes Ma’am, I promise I will. You are not going to come to visit this week again are you? Of course we love having you come home! It is just those pesky aircraft patrols at dawn—so many helicopters! They make everybody nervous in this sleepy Maine seacoast town, and your patrol boats keep the lobsters way off shore—must be the noise of the water-jets. I know your Children’s Wing at Maine Med is very nice. Remember my note with the check enclosed? I was the one who said how very clean everything looked. We met at the fund-raiser, I complimented your Vassar speech? It was my wheelchair that set off all the security alarms. Thank you! I knew you wouldn’t forget.

July 17, 2005: The Wages of Crime

“...died while trying to cross the desert...”

To quote His Imperialness across time and space, it doth “sucketh muchly” indeed to be a peon in our Southern dependencies. While I admire the human courage and understand the drive North into Republican territory, the open border has gone too far and the influx must end. The leadership has got to understand that our painfully constructed coalition will unravel on this issue. They have a choice—they have got to mightily miff someone—either their huge following among the true believers or a few heavy pocketbook parasitic corporate interests.

Lettuce growers cut a check for The Presidential Library? I hope it was a lot of lettuce. So word-again-to Karl: I know you have been busy with all the Grand Jury stuff and that slimey lawyer you never should have hired, but if you do not manage to force a change of strategy, you will accomplish the impossible and, should this in fact happen, our coalition will collapse:

“Adm. James Loy...Department of Homeland Security deputy secretary, told the Senate Select Committee on Intelligence …that “recent information from ongoing investigations, detentions and emerging threat streams strongly suggests that al Qaeda has considered using the southwestern border to infiltrate the United States.””

By “emerging threat streams”, I assume this spook Admiral meant the Rio Grande! I feel constrained to put this on record once again: Should such an attack come to pass, after a lifetime of working to construct it, I will lead the charge to smash the currently constructed GOP to bits, I will do it with vengeance and glee, and it will be your fault. And Karl, fire that lawyer!

July 16, 2005: Open Thread

“We can’t sit this one out.”

I have no problem with Putin. It is Russian weakness that I find alarming, especially in the face of Chinese ambition along the Eastern border. My gentle critique of our Fearless Leader was, in fact, a personal barb point at Barb—who I in fact do admire considerably—because I resent being blasted out of bed on a Sunday morning by her personal Dawn Patrol. Walker Point is a short hop from my hill.
The Russians have made the understanding of 2001 official. It was a long time in coming, and it happened. My problem is this: The Russians could not resist a serious Chinese challenge anywhere, let alone in these remote regions. And the American military is in no position to long resist any serious sustained Chinese northern drive. While this will not happen today, or tomorrow, eventually, such a expansion is going to happen.

Nestling under the American umbrella-after some flirting with the Chinese-was the only move that made sense for the Russians-but what about us?

I have been trying to time this game of Chinese Checkers for months. I went pretty far out on a limb with the Vietnam business, on Taiwan, and on Korea. All these moves made sense, but I am a guy with a computer and zero access and there is so much-so much-I do not know. For reason we have discussed at some length, my world is diminished and grows smaller by the day, things progress as I know they must, and I use this as yet another tool to rage against they dying of the light.

July 17, 2005: Are They Getting It?

“…after the fact…”

The rise of what we are seeing is Western, not Eastern, phenomenon. These fanatics are taking the ideas and methods they picked up from us and re-inventing their own culture—a sort of Mahayana National Socialist movement with a sprinkling of Islam thrown into the mix, mostly like a veneer. The main component—unlimited non-integrative immigration out of the East, into the heart of Western Europe.

As is not exactly a new observation, there are now a lot of people on the planet and they all want one thing—respect. If you have spent any time in Europe, you can see the bi-frication: Self-absorbed, decadent rich Europeans preaching disdain for their own culture and the non-absorbed Muslim communities—poor and disenfranchised—serving as a sort of “internal proletariat”.

Remember what happened when that idiot Valens invited in all those Goths?

But I will not attack Islam. In fact, I am enchanted by much of the liberal history and considerable depth of the old and distinguished culture. It has been in decline for a long time and what we see is further evidence of that decline. Healthy cultures do not send their teenagers into subways to self-destruct.

But the business of cleaning up the mess is another thing. I have believed from the start that blood must be answered by blood and that our nation, after 9/11, did itself and future generations great harm by the slow and weepy response. Our children and our children’s children will hold us to account for not mobilizing our society and resources and going after our enemies root and branch. In this, we have failed and as I have said, the cost will be high.

The greatest of the Mohammedan warriors was Mehmed II—the Grand Turk was conquered Constantinople. He and his Ottoman successors designed a structure of society in these Eastern regions that endured for five centuries. His life and accomplishments are worth a read if for only one reason: The show such a stark contrast between those who build and those who only destroy.

Sadly, for the United States, our vision of a liberal Iraq as a model for the Islamic world has failed. Now it is our turn to become, like was said at the Trinity test site, as Shiva, the Ender or Worlds.

As the places where there are Sunnis—a minority who will not condescend to see their power reduced—are now in chaos and devolving into civil war, we have to pick a side. Thus, we must equip our military to go through the Sunni Triangle and along the Syrian border among those Sunni towns, encircle them one by one, and accomplish their annihilation. There must be no discussions, no “women and children” through the lines, no quarter at all. All taken prisoner will be questioned and when drained, through whatever methods, shot. Our enemies must be robbed of a place to hide, a civilian population to establish cover, until eventually the only remaining Sunni group is in the capital. Meanwhile, we will arm the Shia and fill them with their own anger at 1300 years of oppression—for they have been the “hewers of wood and the carriers of water” for the Sunnis since the fall of Ali and will not find it hard to destroy their ancient irreconcilable enemies.
All this we must now bring about so that there is a Kurdish State in the north and a Shia State in the south. After 1300 years, the Sunni presence in the “Land Between the Two Rivers” must now be brought to a Carthaginian conclusion. Thus we must say to our enemies: “Challenge us, and you will die, and your children will die, and all our great power will be brought as a burden upon you.” We will make a desert, and we will call it peace. There is a time to live, and a time to die, a time for peace, and a time for war. In the words of the Persian poet: “The spider weaves the curtains in the palace of the Caesars; the owl calls the watches in Afasiab’s towers”.

July 17, 2005: “Zeigen Sie Ihre Papiere, Bitte!”
“….Reinhard “Heydrich”…”
And no…This time, I am not going to ask your Imperialness which “Heydrich” you are speaking of!
This sort of I.D. tussle happens all the time. It has been true for a while and I think it fair to expect that, in the real world, if you are of a “certain look” and in a “certain place”, you will be questioned. It is, as we have discussed before, not long before “internal passports” will be a requirement “de facto” if not “de jure” and I am here to tell you that the “de jure”-using a standard, photograph and computer-chip I.D.-will be mandatory for all citizens and the discretion of the “Scritti Politi” to review such documents is likely to increase.
“Der Henker” Heydrich would have had not the smallest degree of restraint about taking anyone who showed whatever degree of prevarication about presenting said documents and hanging that person from the nearest gibbet, and said individuals friends, family, anyone passing by, etc., as “Der Henker” seemed to feel that any resistance was likely to encourage further resistance. If we examine the brutal policies of the National Socialists in the Bohemia-Movavia Protectorate from its start in 1938 through the eventual occupation by the Red Army in 1945, one is struck by the almost complete lack of any resistance to the German occupiers at all. For the entire period of the Second World War, this area provided the Wehrmacht with access to the production of the entire area without interruption. Such great assets as the Skoda Works-the center of military production for the Austro-Hungarian Dual Monarchy of the Hapsburgs and the weaponsmiths of the Czechoslovakian Republic-continued to build weapons of the modern quality for the military of Germany. Food production from these areas contributed greatly to the Reichs ability to feed its civilian population so that, even in the final months of the war, starvation-the great tool of the Allies in the overthrow of the Kaisars amry in the Great War-did not happen again.
Heydrich was in the business of securing a foreign country and incorporating its diverse elements into the greater State with swift and productive rapidity. In this, he succeeded. The only major act of resistance accomplished by the Allies was when they sent their own agents to accomplish the destruction of Heydrich. This “attendat” almost failed and it took a long time for “Der Hanker” to die from infection. But he was not assassinated because of anything he was doing in his Province-or even for his formulation and execution of the Protocols secretly agreed to, a few months before his death in 1942, by the various organs of German State Security for the total destruction of European Jewry (perhaps the single most egregious act of wasted assets in the history of military enterprise). Churchill considered Heydrich a far more dangerous adversary than Hitler and was determined on his death because he rightly feared that Heydrich would succeed Hitler. No other “diodachi” of the Nazi Regime was targeted in this way—it was felt that the combined incompetence of Hitler and his various top Lt.’s were the allies greatest assets. I think Churchill was correct.
Why am I pounding on about this ruthless dead Nazi? Right now, the American military is trying to extend its control into the valley of the Tigris and beyond. Our countrymen in this generation are not by nature given to the extremes of resolve needed to bring such accomplishments to pass. We need some historical models to examine as we contend with resistance to our aims.
July 17, 2005:  Are They Getting It?

“I can understand your lack of faith, but it’s way too early to decree “failure” in Iraq.”
Forgive me-old windbag that I am, sometimes(!) I run on so long that I forgot where I started from. Unfortunately, I danced just a little too fast around the issue and my point was lost. Well, it sure is not the first time…

Thing is, I think that is was always more important to extract our measure of flesh before we built from the ground up. Had we done what I suggested from the start-systematically reduced the Sunni Triangle and the Sunni communities along the Syrian border, then and only then would we have any chance of remodelling Iraq in the image that would reflect our on best long-term interests. But it goes deeper than that.

The nerve center of the rebellion goes unchecked. Now, in the tribal areas of Pakistan, bin Laden and his cohort have reestablished yet another safe-heaven to operate and have done so with growing impunity. The Pakistani army has proven itself unable and unwilling to mount any serious pressure let alone eliminate the threat. Eventually, this must be accomplished and, although it might be possible to put enough coordinated pressure on Pakistan to bring this about, such pressure will not be taken seriously until we prove ourselves willing and able to move with decision in Iraq against the Sunni minority that is determined to wreck anything not in their interest. They must be presented with a stark choice-cooperation or destruction. I am afraid that, in the end, it will be necessary to do as I outlined, so why not save the lives of thousands of American soldiers and do it now? As Bismarck said-also about the “Eastern Question”-“it is not worth the bones of a Pomeranian grenadier”.

Better a million Muslims perish than a single American soldier fall in battle.

July 19, 2005:  How Dumb Do We Think They Are?

“…Leaky Leahy…”

I have up to this point limited comment on this topic because, well, frankly, it seemed so stupid as to defy belief. If you go on national TV and fire partisan shots while your wife is in “deep cover”, I would have you BOTH arrested. In wartime, I mean. But I think there is something else going on here that has nothing to do with Rove, Miller, et. al. Remember the testimony “redacted”- eight pages by a Judge? From what I gather, this material contained reference to a eyes-only top secret document.

Now, Mr. Leahy is a powerful man. I think he should have had all the machinery of the Federal government brought upon him at the time of his playing politics with very secret material. That this was not undertaken was a political decision at the highest level. I was disgusted.

I think somebody in the White House used secret intel-and I mean code material, i.e. the “real thing”-in a political leak to a reporter like the one now “suffering” so badly from jail food. (So distraught, I was unable to sleep last night, being so worried about this poor women’s digestive track!)

But there is a deeper problem. The administration is still, after five years in power, unable to control it’s own executive breach security bureaus. While this is always a problem, in wartime, it costs the lives of American soldiers.

In this particular kurfuffle, I am sure that two people need to be jailed-a certain CIA WMD expert and her husband. Anyone else using intel and the intel system for their own personal gain should be held accountable under the treason laws. If it can be established that anyone used secret material in retaliation against them, put them in the cell next to the NYT reporter.


““Close Your Eyes and Think of Dar-al-Islam””

This is a re-writting of a quote, often attributed to the then-ruler of South Asia, the Empress of India, Victoria von Saxe-Coburg-Menigen. As advice to one of her numerous offspring on a tender and delicate issue, Victoria is held by legend to have replied: “Dear, just do what I have always done: close your eyes and think of England.”

As to this particular “legal ruling” in her former colonies, Victoria-always a crusader for the rights of her subjects-would have been “not amused”.

"Close Your Eyes and Think of Dar-al-Islam"
**July 19, 2005: So Who the Heck is Judge Roberts?**

“…break out the champagne just yet…”

A very smart choice. Conservatives and very conservatives will be wrong not to give Judge Roberts our full support. He is, unlike Mrs. O’Conner, not a sheep in wolves clothing. Despite some who have wanted a show-down for political reasons, the administration has decided to go the other way.

Because he is held in high regard by those who oppose his views, and because of his non-threatening and quiet attitude, it is possible to regard this guy as a moderate along the O’Conner model. This would be wrong. In this respect, he is her exact opposite: A wolf in sheeps clothing. As time goes on, it will become very clear exactly how in line with the Scalia/Thomas/Rehnquist bloc this Judge is. He has been the ailing Chief’s clerk and favorite and most influential disciple. If you take a close look through the opinions of Mr. Rehnquist when Mr. Roberts was writing them, all questions will be answered.

Those on the left will become increasing shrill and determined into making this “the test” once things begin to focus. There will be a mounting fury to stop him. For the left, Judge Roberts combination of ability and conservative views make this appointment a great danger. Once this is clearly seen, things will get heated quickly.

**Prediction:** Roberts will get confirmed, in a vote mostly along party lines. His last confirmation-99-0-will not happen but he will undoubtedly get in and, as he is only 50(!), he just might serve 35 years in the job. His impact will be huge, especially on the controversial “social issues”. Also, Roberts is as conservative as they come on State power in wartime and property rights—forget the ACLU at Gitmo (except perhaps as inmates) and no more throwing grandma out into the street to build a strip mall.

---

**July 20, 2005: I Love the Smell of Charred Fisk in the Morning…**

“…I Love the Smell…”

OK. Now I get it. The wheels of the “Comphy Chair” grind slowly, but extremely dull. This Fisk character is the same Englishman who managed to get canned at the Arab News some short time back? So great was their anger that they systematically went through their own site and deleted everything ever written by Mr. Fisk down the memory hole. I can’t think of another example of a legit web newszine doing that but, well, it was the Arab News.

Also, before the nurse comes in and ups the morphine drip from “barely functioning” to “let’s recite Alexander Pope”,

I seem to recall reading the article this Fisk guy wrote right before the Marines took the Bagdad-Airport connector. Seems that, according to him, the “Baathist military” was dug in along that road is such strength that it seemed they were ready for Gen. Haig at the Somme! Some Somme it turned out to be. It would appear that cluster munitions made short work of “defense in depth”, and Saddam never quite found his Ludendorff.

Seems Mr. Fisk tends to take the “long run” world view. As in Keynes dictum: “In the long run, we are all dead”.

I find this typical of appeasement of radical totalitarians—”Is-symps” as you might call them. As my research has noted the Mr. Fisk—unlike so many other Englishman, is in fact a “lifelong bachehor”, perhaps he is running away from something else. From reading his material, I can’t help be touched by a better swee nostalgia for the Third Reich.

Guess it must be all those foofy uniforms. And Ernst Roehm.

---

**July 22, 2005: Didn’t Take Long For Bureaucrappers to Kill that Idea**

“… highly trained, professional law enforcement officials.”

This is true—and my heart goes out to those men and women—and their families—doing such a vital job without nearly enough manpower and resources. It is not these few who are the problem. The difficulty lies in dynastic political thinking made at the highest level.

There is a Bush of the next generation who is being groomed for high office in the same way that powerful Roman families in the Old Republic used to design the ways and means to insure their progeny would succeed to the Consulship. Who better to inherit the mantle in our new system of
Consular nobility than GW Bush III. He is 1/2 Hispanic and sure to reap what has been sown for his benefit. All the new citizens from the South will feel “muy obligado” to the Bushes—it was this family that allowed so many to enter and become voters—so that, in the next generation, the succession is obvious.

Indeed, within a generation or two, the Presidency will become the sole property of a few powerful families and the system of party will give way to personal alliances and the dignity of fame. This is already happening. How else to explain the Republican Governor of California reaping the support of the influential Kennedy clan—traditionally associated with the Democratic Party? Clearly, what was a question of ideology and specific loyalty to organized party mechanics has given way to a new reality based on blood and family ties.

Our Republic and the ancient liberties we were born to protect will not long survive the degeneration of our political institutions into camps of clientage based on blood. Mr. Monroe was right to decry the Honors Bill, but it would seem that the appetite for Empire steamrolls our fragile structures and, should we choose to allow it to come to pass, the new structure that will replace the old will be far less responsive to the will of the people as expressed in what we currently call “the political process”.

**July 21, 2005: The Deafening Silence From GLAAD & Their Fellow Leftists**

“…I hates the msm!”

Smeagol?

Photographs—or so I am informed—of the two unfortunate accused homosexuals—are on the official Iranian new site, dangling from a gibbet.

For what it is worth, even the German National Socialist regime did not do this, except in the latter stages of the Second World War, and then only within the Shutz Staffel. Reichsführer Himmler insisted on a measure to execute any SS member found to have engaged in homosexual conduct but Hitler ordered the new law kept secret. Although homosexuality was a crime in Nazi Germany—using the exact same laws that had existed in Wilhelmine Germany—those charged and tried were imprisoned at Mauthausen (mostly) but were not, as a class, executed.

The Iranian mullahs done the (virtually) impossible. They have managed to one-up Der Fuhrer on the uselessly insane brutality meter.

**July 24, 2005: Why Do They Hate Us?**

“…fifth columnist…”

Funny how parallels to the last war against Fascism keep cropping up. Could this be because there are indeed major similarities?

It is also funny too—the things you remember, and the things you forget.

My dad was in the Navy, stationed for a while in Washington, D.C. One day in the early summer of 1941, he was entering his office building which was across the street to the British Consulate. He had to pass through the usual few dozen peace protesters who seemed to have set up shop in the little plaza there. They were marching in shifts, agitating against the evils of violence, and calling for a national moratorium against military construction.

It would appear that these left-wing folks did not like the idea of war. The English were the enemy-warmongers all-for refusing against reason and common sense to give in to the obvious and sign away their future to Mr. Hitler.

About lunch time my father went out to grab a sandwich. He thought it was odd because, for the first time in almost two years, the protesters were gone. He shrugged it off and went to get some thing to eat.

On returning from his break, my father noticed the protesters were back. But this time, there were hundreds of them—maybe thousands. And all of a sudden, instead of the anti-war placards and signs, the angry crowd was screaming for intervention. It seems that, between his corned beef on rye, these people—who in the morning were desperate for peace—were now, in the early afternoon, desperate for war.

The day was 21 June, 1941, in case anyone had forgotten.
Just as there was in 1941 a unholy alliance between the left and the right-and not just the extremes-to keep the United States out the Second World War, today we are witness to the exact same pattern. All the various interests on the far right and the mainstream left (is the a far-left?) agree on one thing: Better Fascism prosper then America succeed. So great is their discontent, desire for power and rejection of their nation’s interests, that they will do whatever they can devise to bring their own country to ruin. That they would also suffer from the demise of their own liberties, well, that is never too high a price to pay if it means humiliating their own domestic enemies.

By enboldening our enemies, some are determined to steer a course that has already taken the lives of thousands of Americans. But it is not their sons and daughters-heaven forbid-who are making the sacrifice and taking the risk. Until such a time as the responsibility for this nations defense is shared equally, this “fifth column” will continue. Once the elite and the upper classes have their children in harm’s way, attitudes will change. That this has in fact not yet come to pass is a sign of our own decadence.

July 24, 2005: Why Do They Hate Us?
So far have we come, 1941 is another age.
The world was stunned when the two arch-enemies of radical ideology-the Communists and the Nazis-signed an agreement a few days before the attack on Poland in Sept. 1939. The entire left in this country went on board with Stalin’s “wise peace police”. Now Stalin was about the most paranoid leader in history but, the one person he decided he could trust was none other than Hitler. Through the darkest days of the war, when England stood alone (and yes, I forgive the English for the Hessians and the burning of Washington based on this one act), the left in this country did all it could to force the English to lose. At 4:00AM on 21 June 1941, Hitler went East. Same day as Napoleon. Stalin was repeatedly warned but chose to ignore all the intel. Millions died. We Americans think of D-Day as the turning point of the war, but this is not true. The Russians beat the Nazis-with out help. There is this old saying:”The English supplied the time, the Americans supplied the money, and the Russians supplied the blood”.

What was stunning to those at the time was the extreme and instant volte-face of the left. One would almost think that they were taking orders directly from the Soviets. One might think that-and one might be correct.

How modern western leftests can side with radical islamic Fascists is beyond me. The very people who worship modernity, women’s rights and state-church duality are going to be in for a shock. These people will end all that sort of social “progress” and the last laugh-for beyond the grave-will be to see the leftists as the first shot in the new Muslim order and their liberated wives in hareems.

July 20, 2005: I Love the Smell of Charred Fisk in the Morning…
“…Tough hombres.”
The Spanish Legion called themselves “the bridegrooms of death”. One of the young officers serving in this elite and battle hardened outfit was a guy named Francsico Franco who, from what I undertsnad, is still dead.

July 24, 2005: Killing Them Softly With Hugs and Bunny Rabbits
“…”Bombcr” Harris and General “Tooey” Spaatz…”

Even back in the day, there were differences in the culture between England and America. Harris was “persona non grata” in the aftermath of the war among his own countrymen over there, while Spaatz went on to become head of the new USAF.

But Misha, you missed the best example. I refer to my personal hero, cigar-chomping “Bombs Away” Curtis LeMay, the Cajun Crusader. The youngest Lt. General in the USAAF’s history, he commanded the air offensive against Japan. On March 9, 1945, he ordered a change in tactics. LeMay has the B-29’s stripped of their guns and dropped the crew level from 10 to 4. While the “first wave” went in with high explosives, the remaining force-some 800 aircraft-went in with
incendiaries. Also, instead of 30,000 feet—the designed operational altitude, LeMay sent them in a 3,000. The first target was Tokyo but all the major Japanese cities were, with a month or so, burned to the ground.

LeMay also became the head of the USAF and Chairman of the Joint Chiefs. Later, he ran for Vice-President on a ticket that got 10 million votes.

It is always hard to access bomb damage but, in my opinion from reading through the Strategic Bombing Survey and other historical documents, I feel on pretty safe grounds stating as fact that more people died as a result of the March 9, 1945 firestorm raid on the Japanese capital than in BOTH Hiroshima and Nakasaki put together.

Let me add for the record the wiping Mecca and Medina off the map is a poor idea. Occupying those sites and selling tickets a la Disneyland—that is another story. If you need a target, allow me to suggest one: The Sunni Triangle and the Sunni towns along the Syrian border in Iraq. The Sunni minority is providing civilian cover for the murderous fascist uprising in Iraq. In order to halt this and in order to demonstrate just how serious we are, I believe these towns must be slowly and systematically reduced. By this I mean surrounded by American troops, isolated, bombarded from the ground and sky, and then bulldozers sent in. Tikrit is as good a place as any to start—but there are some 20 cities and 200 towns that need to go-and right now.

July 24, 2005: Why Do They Hate Us?

“...fifth column in the press.”

I fear my friend “gutshot74″ is correct.

It is a symptom of Empire that domestic forces rend the State seeking power without responsibility. If you believe The Good Book, all, in the end, is vanity. Can a Republic with democratic institutions long endure such a division?

I am forced to the sad conclusion that our great experiment will indeed fail, floundering on this very issue. That I will not live to see it proves small solice.

July 21, 2005: The Deafening Silence From GLAAD & Their Fellow Leftists

“...I am just advocating the state issuing Civil Union licenses and have churches issue marriage licenses....”

While I might not much like the State interposing itself into the private lives of individuals, I believe that the State has a deep and overriding interest in protecting the family unit as the primary mode of rearing children. Toleration means exactly that—not accepting, but tolerating. By allowing the division of our society into camps, great harm is done. Regardless of the expressed will of the people in 11 plebisites during the last election, some forces remain intent on ramming these divisive social changes down the throat of everybody else.

I also believe the each individual has the responsibility to reproduce. The State has a compelling interest to protect families with children—I can think of no greater single role that our government has—as part of the common good and greater defense. Women have a responsibility to reproduce—to have sons to serve the State. Men have an equal responsibility—no matter your “preference”—to provide for women and families, and for the same reason. I have no problem with daughters—they will grow up and produce sons, to better serve the State. I would, using tax laws and other measures, make having children way easier and living a non-reproductive “lifestyle” much harder.

I do not care one wit about who you might like to sleep with—nor will I tolerate any breach of the public order. However, I will continue to fight against social trend that serves to weaken the State.

Sorry if the reality offends, but we are about to engage in a long twilight struggle with the most populated nation on the planet and “the needs of the many surmount the needs of the few, or of the one”. We are already at war, and we need soldiers more than we need Broadway musicals. I apply on this question “The Egg Roll Test”—does said measure/change/policy/idea serve to weaken our Republic, or make it stronger. What you do in private is your own province but any State that appears to endorse homosexuality in any way is doomed. That this nation has is a sign
of our decadence and effeminacy, sure examples of weakness and decline. So it has always been with Empires in the past-so it is among us, today.

**July 24, 2005: Killing Them Softly With Hugs and Bunny Rabbits**

“…”When asked “How Long Did You Take To Make The Decision To Use The Atomic Bomb On Japan?” Harry Truman replied by snapping his fingers…”

The choice was simple. American military planners expected that the planned invasion of Kyushu, already in the advanced stages of organization, would cost one million American casualties. This figure was based on the experience of the Army and Marine units in the invasion of Okinawa.

Truman believed that if he could force the Japanese by technological shock out of the suicidal grip of their military fanatics, he might, in the end, save many millions of Japanese who would, as they did on Okinawa, choose death rather than surrender. For the record, even after both atomic bombs were dropped, the surrender of the Japanese was a very close-run thing. As The Duke of Wellington said about another battle:”It was a close-run thing—it was the damnedest close-run thing you ever saw in your life.” After several abortive military coups, it was the pressure in public from Hirohito himself—in his famous address to his nation—that forced the issue.

War is a awful thing and never to be entered into lightly. However, when it is forced upon you-like it was on the United States on 9/11-if it is not conducted with savage ferocity, it will be lost. Worse, the issues will not go away. Eventually, they will be faced again, except the enemy will be stronger and emboldened.

It is for this reason that I have argued for the mobilization of our society with the purpose of bringing the hostilities that began on 9/11 to a successful and rapid conclusion. I have advocated extreme measures—and continue to do so—for the same reason that Mr. Truman ordered the atomic bomb dropped-to end the war as swiftly—and with as few dead Americans—as possible.

**July 26, 2005: Dear PNNL, You Have NO Idea What You’ve Gotten Yourselves Into.**

“…a company with a “.gov”…”

This disgrace is a very clear example of the central problem. Even after five years of GOP control of the Congress and the Executive branch, this administration has been unable to control its own bureaus with any degree of effectiveness. I find it very troubling, as the single most important task of the executive is to maintain a system of control over its branches. That this sort of soon-to-be-litigated progress unfolds, please do not lose track of the central issue. The White House—for all its much hyped radical extremism—has been unwilling and unable to secure its own apparatus, We have full evidence here of the result.

**July 26, 2005: If You Can’t Stay Consistent, Tony, Shut the Fuck Up!**

“…”not giving an inch”…”

While I have considerable respect the Mr. Blair’s talent and ability, he is no Dame Thatcher. Mrs. Thatcher was indeed “an iron lady”, especially when, during her long tenure in office, she was under constant threat and pressure from IRA extremists. That the menace of the IRA has self-implode was due in no small measure for her refusal to compromise, She would not yield one inch to such tactics and, by her steadfast line, eventually destroyed the credibility of that terrorist group.

Mr. Blair is just as ambitious, but made, in the end, of less “sterner stuff”. But dead Israelis is not exactly a burden unto him.

The United States, having inherited the Britishish position in the world after the Second World War—the real “changing of the guard at Buckingham Palace”—is now in it up to our collective necks in a struggle against this new, virulent form of oppressive Fascism. That the leadership of the Republican party have decided to fight this life-and-death struggle “on the cheap” is a grave error that will come back to haunt the conservative movement for a generation and will wind up obliterating so much of what has been built as a coalition of the Right. While it deeply saddens me to see this come to pass, I just do not see the national mobilization of will needed to produce the necessary results. Worse, the division of labor—the “war-lite” construct—is about the worst
methodology for defending the national interest that can be imagined short of hauling down Old Glory and declaring defeat.

We are in, as a nation, a war of very serious proportions right now. Worse, a long and very difficult twilight struggle lies ahead. If we do not mobilize the resources of our society to meet this challenge-we will not meet the challenge.

**July 26, 2005: Hey, You Islamic Pig Molesters!**

“...borrowing our own technology…”

So it is now, but it was not always as it is today. There was a time when Islamic societies were, in many ways, more advanced than those in the Christian West. We need to first look at what was, so we can discover why it vanished.

Let us just consider just one area-military technology and skill.

For 300 years, the power of the Sultans of the House of Osman-recognized as the Caliphs and hence leaders of all the world’s Muslims-were the most advanced military power in the world. The Ottomans were the first to design and build huge concentrations of artillery, actually designing a system for casting 10 ton cannons on the battlefield, breaking them apart after the battle to be recast later because they were too big and heavy to move. The first organized structure of a diversified military-with various professionally trained branches to accomplish specific tasks-was developed in the Janissaries. This was the first professionally modeled army created since the Roman Legions some 1,000 years before. These soldier-monks were to first to develop modern tactics of massed musketry and to build long, rifled muskets especially designed to kill accurately at range. They developed the skills in metallurgy and gunpowder chemistry that made their weapons superior to those of the Europeans and organized the use of combined operations that took the Turkish military twice into the heart of central Europe to invest the Holy Roman capitol-Vienna. They had logistics while the West still had enfeoffed feudatories.

Further, for 200 years, the Muslims contested dominion with the West for control of the Med. Innovations in naval construction-such as the invention of the Gallass-a huge multi-decked vessel designed for the durability of sail as well as the battle advantages of oars-allowed these Islamic maritime forces to completely control the Eastern “Mare Internum” and make the Western part of that Sea almost impossible for the Western Powers to operate in. The Ottoman Navy was highly organized-actually, the very model later used by the Royal Navy-in terms of administration, construction and professional staffing.

The Ottomans went so far as to storm Rhodes, Cyprus and Malta. They went so far as to establish bases in the south of France. At Toulon, the Turks virtually controlled that city and the coastline along the Cote de Azure. The local population called these Ottoman Marines “San-Jacobeis” (Sanjak Beys-i.e. provincial administrators). For several generations up to the fatal battle of Lepanto, Islamic power so surpassed that combined strength of the West that no commerce or military activity in that Sea could happen without their approval.

Even after that great defeat at the hands of Don Juan of Austria in 1571, so well-organized was the system of supply, construction and recruitment that the Turks recovered from this disaster within six months-and for another 120 years continued to contest with the rising power of the West for domination of the sea and trade routes in the area.

But it was on land that the power of the Muslims proved virtually irresistible. Over some 300 years, their forces slowly moved West, into the heart of Europe. They controlled the modern nations of Greece, all of the former Yugoslavia, Bulgaria, Romania, Hungary, and moved deep into Russia. Their power controlled the Black Sea which was, for 300 years, an Islamic lake. The Crimea was a Turkish province, as was almost the entire region of the Caucasus. They moved, the their high-water mark, deep into Poland.

They also ruled the entire Arab world, from Mauritania and Algeria in the West, to Baghdad and into Persia in the East. They controlled the Hejaz and, as the “protectors of the two holy places” like the Saudis today-sought to use this fact as a major weapon to control the Muslims of the world. In this, they were very successful. They ran Egypt, Yemen, Oman and Kuwait. Only into the deep arid vastness of “Arabia Deserta” did they refuse to venture-preferring to buy the
cooperation of the nomadic bedu of the region-instead of trying to occupy this huge and valueless wilderness.

However, at one time, the followers of a certain Muhammad al-Wahab—a radical puritan Sunni living deep in the desert—convinced the bedu to rise against the Caliph at Constantinople. Among the allies of this al-Wahab was a certain tribal chief named al-Saud. The Sultan sent a military force deep into the desert to bring these rebels to heel. In this, the Ottomans were successful, and for many generations after, the tribal leaders of central Arabia paid homage to the Padishah of all the Faithful, the Sultan of the House of Osman.

Such was the extent and power of the last Caliphs. I think it is necessary to understand that it is this system that the Islamic enemies of the United States seek to re-invent. However, as I will try to demonstrate in the next piece—for many and diverse reasons, the age of modernity swept past the world of Islam and the many internal contradictions in their societies that lead to the decline of their power are even more pronounced today than they were 200 years ago, in this modern age of their decay.

Such is the penalty for standing still while the world changes around you.

**July 26, 2005: Hey, You Islamic Pig Molesters!**

“…The arabs were also pioneers in the field of medicine.”

During the darkest of the Dark Ages, when successive waves of barbarian tribes destroyed all vestiges of advanced Roman society in the West, at the apex of the Arab cultural development, they did indeed lead the world in, among other fields, medicine, astronomy and the development of academic institutions.

This period reached its height in the 11th century in both what is now Iraq, Egypt and Persia. By discovering, through their contacts with the Greeks at Constantinople, the Arabs and Perians were the first in 700 years to build on the body of medical knowledge of the Hellenistic civilization. In Baghdad, Cairo and Isfahan, medical schools that we would easily recognize as liberal arts Universities called mandrassa (nothing like the modern Islamic clerical academies of the same name today) were the world’s finest centers of systematic learning. Such great doctors and scholars-like Avacienna for example—pioneered what became know centuries later in the West as the “empirical method” of scientific inquiry. Much of the work of this man and others survived.

However, the rise of the Mongols destroyed classical Islamic society. To a major extent, the Arabs never recovered from the invasions of the Great Khan Genghis (Timogene) and his successors. Baghdad, the capital of the Eastern Caliphate, was reduced to rubble. Although the Mongols eventually dissolved—and many converted to Islam, successive waves of Turkmen invaders-like the infamous military genius Timurlane (literally, the lame man of iron), made recovery impossible. Timurlane also sacked Baghdad—a city of 500,000—and put the entire population to the sword. Timurlane ordered that his soldiers be paid for each severed head and, when this proved successful, built a mountain of the skulls. Timurlane met little resistance after this battle—but the Arab world never regained its independence from Turkish overlords. As a center of learning and culture, the Arab world’s period of contribution was at an end.

**July 26, 2005: Hey, You Islamic Pig Molesters!**

“…the crucial point.. the Islam that is practiced today is not the Islam of Averroes or Al-Khwarizmi. It is not interested in the pursuit of knowledge, only the pursuit of Dar-el-islam.”

When I was a much younger man, I had a friend who I worked with for several years. Quiet, bright, with a wife and two teenage kids, he was a solid citizen type, and I liked him. He suffered a disc-related back injury and, over the course of about a year, became hopelessly addicted to the pain medication he seemed to require in order to make a living. The last time I saw him he was living on the street and had become a heroin addict. I gave him all the cash I had in my pocket at the moment and, humiliated and grateful, he left me on 39th Street in Manhattan. I never saw him again. I remember feeling that “there, but for the grace of The Almighty, go I.”

What happened to my friend has happened to Islam. They have long been addicted to their own past greatness. Convinced of the innate superiority of their own culture—despite hundreds of years of defeat and backwardness— they can’t expalin away of hide—they refuse to use the models of
other nations—not just Western nations—but any model that would result in the diminution of the ulama—the religious leaders that hold these societies in thrall. There have been some famous examples to the contrary. Mustafa Kamal Ataturk ("The Father of the Turks")—the “George Washington” of Turkey and founder of the modern Turkish nation state—designed a system that produced considerable division between religion and the State. His revolutionary program of national development on a Western model, with a democratic basis for republican institutions, still survives to this day. Still, the traditions of Islam seem, in the end, stronger than any effort so far to counter them. As a result, the world of the Muslims languishes. The growth of radical Islamofascism is, in my view, directly related to the interaction of Islam and the West. This has taken the form of huge, unassimilated minorities across Western Europe which is the real source of movements like Al Qaeda. But for some economic determinists, the answer lies not in the religion or the society or the culture, but in the oil. What your seem on the surface to be a blessing is, in fact, a disaster for the Arab world. The wealth that is created by the artificially high price for energy in the West and in the rising economies of the East has, for three generations now, transformed these societies. But the transformation is so uneven, so wrapped around this one export, that the result has been to create what is essentially stagnation. This is because, with huge oil revenues propping up existing institutions, there is not need to change. And change is the enemy of traditional Islam. In Iran—Persia—where the economy in terms of GNP is based on oil and gas exports, the country has failed to industrialize, let alone modernize into the information age. They export oil in billions of dollar amounts, but the next largest exports is pastaschio nuts. Without the oil, the ruling religious authorities in Persia as well as in Arabia and other places, would collapse. There would be starvation. Even with revenues from the oil driving internal construction booms and busts, so many, fearing abuse of authority and the limitations imposed by traditional society, have fied. Mass exodus is not a sign of society health. I have promised a series as historical and social perspective to the problems rending Islam. For those who know me, my progress tends to be slow because I am under some practical constraints. But I hope to demonstrate why is it so vital that the United States succeed in defeating the forces of Islamofascism in Iraq and Pakistan, and why it is necessary to develop a national consensus to mobilize the resources of this Republic to that end.

**July 26, 2005: Hey, You Islamic Pig Molesters!**

“…Babylon was drop-kicked by Assyria…”

The pride of Nineveh? The more I learn about the Assyrian Empire, the more I identify with Jonah’s unwillingness to go and pay a visit. Actually, it was not Assyria that vanquished the Babylon of Daniel. Although Chaldea and Sumer were at one time part of the Assyrian system of regional satrapies, this was the Babylonian Empire, often called the “New” Empire of the 13th Dynasty to distinguish what was recently built by Nabopolassar and Nebuchadnezzar from a much older Empire of Akad and Sumer—the “Ur of the Chaldees” where the prophet Abraham originally came from, according to the Book of Genesis. It was this Great King—of which Bible speaks—who went up against and sacked Jerusalem which was, at the time, the capital of Judea, as Israel had been divided into two warring states since the death of Solomon and his unwise son Rehoboam’s decision to “chastise not with whips, but with scorpions”.

The Assyrians had destroyed Israel in 722 B.C. and took the population away in chains. What became of “the 10 Lost Tribes” is one of histories’ great mysteries. But such was the policy of this great and terrible military power when it came to dealing with defeated enemies. However, the Assyrians, despite repeated efforts, were never able to destroy the Jewish Kingdom of Judea and Jerusalem, besieged many times, was never taken by their forces. Lord Byron tells the tale of the failure of the army of the Assyrian King to sack Jerusalem in “The Destruction of Sennacherib”, taken from Isaiah 37.33-38:

The Assyrian came down like the wolf on the fold, And his cohorts were gleaming in purple and gold;
And the sheen of their spears was like stars on the sea,
When the blue wave rolls nightly on deep Galilee.
Like the leaves of the forest when Summer is green,
That host with their banners at sunset were seen:
Like the leaves of the forest when Autumn is blown,
That host on the morrow lay withered and strown.
For the Angel of Death spread his wings on the blast,
And breathed in the face of the foe as he pass’d,
And the eyes of the sleepers wax’d deadly and chill,
And their hearts but once heaved, and for ever grew still!
And there lay the steed with his nostril all wide,
But through it there roll’d not the breath of his pride;
And the foam of his gasping lay white on the turf,
And cold as the spray of the rock-beating surf.
And there lay the rider distorted and pale,
With the dew on his brow, and the rust on his mail:
And the tents were all silent, the banners alone,
The lances unlifted, the trumpets unblown.
And the widows of Ashur are loud in their wail,
And the idols are broke in the temple of Baal;
And the might of the Gentile, unsmote by the sword,
Hath melted like snow in the glance of the Lord!
The superpower of the day, like all Empires ancient and modern, the Assyrian state eventually fell into decadence and decay. As wealth and power always corrupt even the greatest of Empires, the capital Nineveh was destroyed by the Babylonians in 612 B.C. and their power forever broken.
Daniel, appearing before the later Babylonian monarch Balchazzaar, was able to read the “writing on the wall “meme mene tinkel usparian”, which translates (loosely) into “the days of your wickedness have been counted by the Lord of Hosts, have been numbered accordingly.” So did he condemn the short-lived dynasty for it’s blasphemy and cruel practices.
Daniel’s prediction came to pass in short order. The rising power of the Medes and the Persians under Cyrus the Achaemenian, took Babylon in 538 B.C. The dynasty of this House lasted until it was overthrown by Alexander the Great.
Why have I taken so much of your time to connect the dots from such “old, forgotten far off things, and battles long ago”? It is because, like the Assyrians and Babylonians, Medes and Persians, Greeks and Romans, Arabs and Mongols, Turks and British, it is now the Americans who seek to hold the broad sway of imperial dominion in the “Land between the Two Rivers”.

July 26, 2005: Hey, You Islamic Pig Molesters!
“…that last line just didn’t set well with me…”
I think I have the morphine drip up a little high, guys, and sometimes (!) I get carried away. Also, as some of you know me realize, I am unable, due to my circumstances, to proofread or edit in any meaningful way. And if you have ever used the IBM product VIAVIOCE-while I concede it may in fact be the best product of it’s kind around-I will state for the record (and any lawyers out there who are listening), their product sux!
We Americans make poor Imperialist and Empire builders. It is a sad and strange fate that what was once a small, isolated community of farmers, shopkeepers, soldiers and sailors is now the greatest military and economic Power this planet has ever seen. While for some very brief periods, our nation did peruse expansionist policies-like during the Spanish-American War-I believe even in that extreme case, we took the Philippines less for our own imperial designs that to keep the archipelago out of German hands.
Democratic Republics such as ours have a terrible time with war. It is almost always either all or nothing. That is why, in our “real” wars, we always insist on “unconditional surrender”-it is at root our domestic politic imperatives that call the tune for our international conduct. We are a
nation of laws and structures designed to make sure power respects liberty above all else. How far we have come, and in how short a time.
The modern concept of “limited war” or what some have called “war-lite” is totally at odds with our basic personality as a nation. For this, and other reasons, we make poor masters—it is just not in us to rule others against their will—although we have done so, but usually through the use of corporations able to exploit their own domestic power to influence events in places remote and of little interest to the vast majority of our countrymen. If Franklin Roosevelt sent some Marines into a one of our small central American dependencies to make sure United Fruit could keep importing cheap bananas, that does not, in my view, taint us all with Imperial ambition.
But we live in a different age now. We alone, by a combination of accident and design, do in fact have the great power that alone gives us the responsibility to determine the destiny of the planet. It will not always be so, but that it is so right now is indeed a fact. The United States “doth bestride the world like a colossus”.
Gen. Powell’s now famous statement has a grand, Olympian ring to it—but it is just not true. We demand more than just a burial ground—we demand that our long-term interests, especially our security interests, be served by the sacrifice of our soldiers. Is that not just and fitting?
As I write this, we seek to impose our will by force on a section of Iraqi society—the 20% of that country that is of the Sunni branch of Islam—and they oppose us because we demand representative democracy as the price for liberation from tyranny. It is because this 20% has ruled over the other 80% for 1,300 years that they are so determined not to be relegated to the status of equals, let alone a minority, that this group is now doing all it can to wreck any settlement not in it’s interest—which is any settlement at all. This minority wants continued domination of the majority and has proved more than willing to regain it’s former position by force and extreme violence. Speaking for myself, I will not suffer this to come to pass.
So, we are indeed, like all the other Empire’s that passed through Mesopotamia before us, trying to construct a new system that is in our own long-term interest. I happen to firmly believe that it is also in the interests of the people in that benighted and ancient land that we succeed in bringing them at least a chance to join the modern world on more or less equal terms. But what I will never condescend to allow is a small group to shoot their way into power against the expressed will of the people of that country—and against the long-term security interests of the United States. That is why I have written to consistently advocate the most extreme measure to eliminate the Sunni opposition and their foreign allies. I believe they must be hunted down and systematically destroyed.
But there are other elements that makes the situation in Iraq unique. The first is 9/11. After that attack—and others before and since—we face a bold, organized and fanatical enemy that has declared total war against us based less on what we do than who were are. These enemies seek a bold vision. As my view, it is in the deepest strategic security interest of the United States that such eventualities as encompassed by Osama bin Laden’s grand design never be brought to fruition. We must never allow any Power or possible combination of Powers to grow to such an extent when they threaten us or our allies. This is exactly what Al Qaeda wishes to do.
And here we come to the oil. I ask you to remember than even if this country, by exploiting alternative sources and conservation and developing revolutionary technologies, did not need to import a single drop of Middle Eastern oil, that would not change our strategic responsibilities and interests one single bit. Because of our role in the world, it is America that controls the oceans and airspace and has, under numerous treaties, pledged to maintain the flow of energy to Europe, India, Japan and even China. We can never allow the control of the oil regions to fall into unfriendly hands. No matter the cost in blood and treasure, above all else, this is our primary responsibility for own national security and the security of our allies and associates around the world.
In the end, it comes down to accepting the great and grave responsibilities thrust on us by history and use our great wealth and power not just for our own amusement-panem et circesis—but to actually accomplish something, to build what will last. The noon-tide of our hegemony will, as always happens, pass away soon enough. Already the evidence of this are all around us. But while the vicissitudes of fortune and the mutability of fate right now have devolved such
authority to this country, in this generation, I believe we are obligated to use it, not only for our own enlightened self-interest and protection, but for the betterment of the global community.

**July 26, 2005: Hey, You Islamic Pig Molesters!**

“...North Korea…”

Pyongyang faces, as was revealed in today’s reports in the major media, facing yet another famine. Conditions are catastrophic and have been so for some time. What was already so bad is now becoming completely ungulded. This is the reason, as I wrote about last week, that the North Koreans caved and agreed—under Chinese pressure—the 6 way talks. This represents a 180 turn, and shows that the diplomacy of SecState Rice is in fact making progress.

And thank you all for so many complimentary comments. I am nobody special at all—just a little older than some, retired, with too much time on my hands.

In the final analysis, North Korea is not our problem—this renegade dictatorship is China’s cross to bear. Because of the 55 year client relationship—and 2,000 years of history, it will be Chinese—not American influence, that the North Koreans must bow too. The reason that “Dear Leader” only wanted to deal with Washington was to, among other things, maintain his independence against his great Communist Power to the North.

Unless we are really pushed in some obviously intolerable way-like selling nukes to Arab renegades who will use them on us—we will not attack the North. We have our hands sort of full at the moment in Asia and the Middle East. However, on one of Mr. Bush’s most telling and direct public speeches, he threw down the gauntlet to anti-American tyrants and boldly threatened them with elimination. He reminded men like Kim that the United States has the ability to target him, his friends and family, without turning the entire region into dust.

I for one believe the President. If provoked, we just might do something like we did to the two homicidal maniacs that were Saddam’s sons. If you remember, they were targeted and killed. Even the usually shrill media was silent. I guess if Bush can order it to them, it just might pay to keep your mouth shut.

**July 28, 2005: It’s Time For Cheney To Announce His Candidacy... NOW!!!**

“...Dick Cheney is going to run for president…”

Ms. Thomas’s comment was deeper and more reflective than was revealed by her silly and unprofessional language.

She fears the Vice-President will indeed assume the mantle of the Republican leadership. If he tries, I believe he will be successful. Evidently by her remarks, she agrees.

Ms. Thomas fired a shot across the bow—but the shot was not aimed at Mr. Cheney; it was aimed at her followers on the Left who do not see this coming. She does, and is afraid. I also see this coming, and am cheered beyond measure.

Dick and Rudy in 08—now there is a balanced ticket! Maybe Karl has not lost his grip after all.

**July 28, 2005: It’s Time For Cheney To Announce His Candidacy... NOW!!!**

“...John Stuart Mill…”

Sorry to my astute friend LC Joseph Dromedary but I can’t leave such a timely quote alone and in ANY context of such as Helen Thomas. So, if I may please:

“War is an ugly thing, but not the ugliest of things: the decayed and degraded state of moral and patriotic feeling which thinks nothing worth a war, is worse. When a people are used as mere human instruments for firing cannon or thrusting bayonets, in the service and for the selfish purposes of a master, such war degrades a people. A war to protect other human beings against tyrannical injustice; a war to give victory to their own ideas of right and good, and which is their own war, carried on for an honest purpose by their free choice,—is often the means of their regeneration. A man who has nothing which he is willing to fight for, nothing which he cares more about than he does about his personal safety, is a miserable creature who has no chance of being free, unless made and kept so by the exertions of better men than himself. As long as justice and injustice have not terminated their ever-renewing fight for ascendancy in the affairs of mankind, human beings must be willing, when need is, to do battle for the one against the other.
This famous section comes from “The Contest in America”, first published in Fraser’s Magazine, in London, in February 1862, and revolved around the issue raised by the then raging American Civil War. As I see it, Mill’s opinions are just as relevant and as to the point for our era as they were in the age he lived in. Just, if you read the article, substitute “IslamoNazi” for “slavery”. Do this, and you can’t go wrong.

**July 26, 2005: Hey, You Islamic Pig Molesters!**

“...Did you arrive at your extensive knowledge of history by way of Work, Travel or personal interest?”

All I did was get old, and sick, and useless. But I have the time to explore the past and present so as to make some educated guesses about the future. In life, I was a nobody. If you don’t believe me, ask my wife!

All of my sons are now, in one capacity or another, serving the nation and even some of my rebellious grandchildren seem to be moving rapidly to the conclusion that, as members of a privileged society, they, even at a young age, feel the call of responsibility that is the handmaiden of liberty. Perhaps I have not done such a bad job after all. I am proud of my sons and grandsons. My father, may the Earth tread lightly on him, would, I believe, have every reason to rest in peace. So, as you can see, I am not in a bad place, although my world is now very small. I usually try to write about specifics involving geopolitics-as some of your know-but I felt with all the discussion swirling around Islam, it was important to present the history-highly selective to be sure-because I feel that, at the end of the day, eventually, the world will not be divided by the particulars of any faith and creed-but between those who can find it in their hearts to admit to a power greater then themselves-and those who can not. I feel strongly that to adhere to the “can not” camp will eventually lead to a system of beliefs that substitute men and their creations for God-and men are by their very definition imperfect, vainglorious and filled with the temptations and sins of the world. When men refuse God, they replace that power with themselves-and of all the destructive vanities, that is the most dangerous. But having say that, I believe in freedom-and that means freedom for everybody.

Thanks for taking the time to read my long, rambling screeds. I know I tend to go on and my failed vision makes my reasoning difficult to follow. This is not the best medium for the visually challenged. But I am grateful indeed to have a home here because I feel secure and comfortable among so many proven patriots. When you take the oath to “preserve and protect” the Constitution, not as children, but as adults who were are willing to pay the price of freedom so that we all can continue to call our ancient liberties are own, you make a statement that is hard to ignore. I am honored to be among you.

**July 26, 2005: Hey, You Islamic Pig Molesters!**

“...Leibstandarte...”

Gives a whole new definition to what the German’s used to call their “asphalt” soldiers. I think the stress should obviously be on the first syllable...

I think I just made a joke..but there is a first time for everything it would seem.

**July 29, 2005: Oliver Stone**

From the piece the always wise George T linked:

“OLIVER STONE believes the critical mauling his epic ALEXANDER received last year (04) was the inevitable result of America’s youth misunderstanding ancient history.”

I need to, in the interest of objectivity, let all know that I did not see this movie. I did, however, listen to it.

Although I am not an expert of the life and times of Alexander of Macedon, I hasten to point out, given the unbelievable variation between known facts in the life of this famous man, and the script of Mr. Stone’s epic, it is fair to say that he didn’t crack a book. So intent was Stone into turning Alexandra into a catamite ridden with vice, he ignored the real story: The force of personality that managed to destroy one ancient Empire and lay the groundwork for the Age of Hellenism.
I think that those who try to make film epics based on history have at least some obligation to do enough homework so that, to the part of the audience that does in fact know the story, the whole besotted mess does not appear completely ridiculous. While “faction” seems to be the current trend, one would think that for some 200 million dollars, at least they could throw some grad student a few buck just to make sure they managed to get the big basic stuff right. But why should “true art” be compromised with any semblance of truth?

July 26, 2005:  Hey, You Islamic Pig Molesters!
“….I love their…architecture…”

I also find Islamic classical architecture-you know, like the Taj Mahal-exquisite. Let us pray that enough “moderates” emerge within these societies so that, in the end, the United States does not need to obliter ate much of the Muslim world’s ancient treasures. Because I tell you one thing: I will not endure a situation to continue where organized groups of fanatics blow up civilians—or our soldiers—and will endorse any decision made by our leaders that tends to reduce their numbers, and power, and places to hide. So directly has own nation been challenged, I content that we have no choice but to do, as the Romans did before us in that same place, “solitudinem fecerunt, pacem appelunt”. The IslamoNazis are as a cancer in the bloodstream of the world, an I will have them out. The very clear-thinking Jaybear (#97 among others) took me to task for this (Dear Lord, he is actually going to quote himself!):
“…it is now the Americans who seek to hold the broad sway of imperial dominion in the “Land between the Two Rivers.”

Jaybear wrote: “…It is my belief that American foreign policy is not based on imperialist doctrine…”

I answered with my usual long screed to demonstrate-and moderate-my statement. But I wanted to let him-and you-know, that in the end, I agree. While I responded, I also could not sleep. We Americans would much rather NOT get involved. If the world’s nations can’t manage to get along or treat their own people decently, that is, ultimately, their own problem. I would not send a single American soldier to do the job that the young men and women of other nations must themselves do, if they are to be free. Because free men set themselves free—or die trying. There is perhaps no place so wickedly ruled by the vanity of evil men-dedicated to their own perverse grip on power that is ignorance and superstition and prejudice than these inhospitable regions where our military now serves. Perhaps we can stamp our will and posses—for a time-this graveyard of armies and civilizations. But I am reminded of the schoolboy sonnet I was made to memorize about Iraq:

I met a traveller from an antique land,
Who said — “two vast and trunkless legs of stone
Stand in the desert … near them, on the sand,
Half sunk a shattered visage lies, whose frown,
And wrinkled lips, and sneer of cold command,
Tell that its sculptor well those passions read
Which yet survive, stamped on these lifeless things,
The hand that mocked them, and the heart that fed;
And on the pedestal these words appear:
My name is Ozymandias, King of Kings,
Look on my Works ye Mighty, and despair!
Nothing beside remains. Round the decay
Of that colossal Wreck, boundless and bare
The lone and level sands stretch far away.”

Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities; all is vanity.
Ecclesiastes 1:2
July 26, 2005
Hey, You Islamic Pig Molesters!
“Great handle, named for the great British warship HMS Warspite, veteran of WWI (Jutland) and WWII.”
“HMS Warspite…. on which my father had the honour to serve in the Med during the second great “unpleasantness”.
It would seem I have been found out. This “handle” is indeed a direct reference to this mighty Queen Elizabeth class super-dreadnaught that saw so much action during both World Wars. It was my grandfather-NSNA Class of 1911-who, when I was very young, would, on the rare occasions he was visiting, tell all us boys a bedtime story.
He described with great drama of the assault of the HMS Warspite deep into the fjords of Norway in early 1940, one of the few Royal Navy successes of that campaign. I can still remember his sailor’s voice tell of the crashing of the ice in to the water as the 15” shells reverberated in the narrow, glacier surrounded waterway as the Warspite of her escorts reduced a flotilla of Nazi destroyers to burning, fleeing hulks.
My grandfathers military career scanned almost 60 years, but he had some bad luck that, in the end, prevented him from rising beyond Vice-Admiral. He was a Captain-and close personal friend-of Husband Kimmel. Grandfather was Operations Officer of CINPAC on Dec. 7, 1941. He was a fine man and a great Navy Officer, but was not the luckiest man the Good Lord ever created.
After the end of the Second World War, he managed to get back into the good graces of the Navy Department and served in a variety of senior posts-even went to Vietnam. But he was forced to testify in all seven major-and other less official-Pearl Harbor investigational inquiries. He never quite got over what happened on the Day of Infamy.

July 31, 2005: Why Don’t We Have Another “Open Thread?”
“…”The Face That Sunk A Thousand Ships”!”
Oh, my, the schoolmarm returns!
Sorry, but the line from the play- by Christopher Marlowe-reads: “Is this the face that LAUNCHED a thousand ships (and sacked the topless towers if Illium?)
Even way back in ancient times, smashing a bottle-or amporae-over the bow, while considered to be good luck for the soon-to-be embarked sailors on a brand-new ship, was seldom good for the bottle!
But, to me it least, it is Virgil’s “Aeneid” that comes to mind. I was sort of thinking of Queen Dido, throwing herself off the Barsa Tower of Carthage.
But as long as she selects any high structure for the Cheney-inspiried “leap of no faith”, I will be equally satisfied.

July 31, 2005: Oh, Go Choke on a Peanut Already, You Moron
“…unnecessary and unjust.”
I read Carter’s statements with great offense, especially when I remember that, as a young Officer, Carter passed the “Rickover” test to enter the nuclear Navy.
Rickover was a very astute judge of men, but it would seem that, in this case at least, the “Father of the Nuclear Navy” failed. He must be struggling to remain in his grave after hearing that the man he approved-and started on his career climb-as been reduced to this.
Sad.

August 1, 2005: And Now, Some Good News
“…everything will return to business as usual once flaring tempers have calmed down.”
What strikes me is the blistering failure of the State security services to move against this organized leadership so obviously acting in concert with the same people that are killing our soldiers. Frankly, I find this very hard to endure. When the United States and the “Anglo-Saxon” powers are out-toughed by the Chirac government, my world twists in its already unstable axis and I want to run howling into the night of despair.
It seems the French are leading the world—at least today—in finding the “Spirit of Verdun” to move again the enemy within. Less then 48 hours ago, a complete reversal in policy was announced in Paris—and with all the drums and cymbals of public fanfare.

It would seem that all “subversive” Muslim groups and going to be banned, all loud and loathsome “Imams” who were of non-French citizenship will be returned to their country of origin (this is the thing that of course scares them the most because if they shoot of their mouths in Algeria, their fellow Muslim co-religionists and countrymen with shoot them and their families.) And to quote our own Rocket J. Squirrel: “And now here’s something we hope you’ll really like.”

Even if such subversive violence preaching elements and Islamofascists are naturalized or had the good fortune to be born in the Fifth Republic, they are now just one magistrate away from being stripped of said citizenship and deported. Bottom line: France has decided to remove these Muslim extremists from their body social. Remember, France, unlike the U.S. or U.K. is, for all intents and purposes, a functioning police state. Nothing much happens without the organs of French State Security right into it. Also, they have no ACLU types to push common self-defense over the edge of reality. Seems that, with such a large and unincorporated minority in their midst, the French—all across the political spectrum—have decided to act.

I urge you all to consider the irony. We are being shown up for the weaklings that we are by none other than the French. I hope that gives you pause. Here in the Comphy Chair, I am singing “Le Marsallies” this morning.

August 2, 2005: More on “Nuking Mecca”

“...the real world...”

I am, the jury decided, guilty of the “soft bigotry of low expectations”.

I am convinced that, other than a few aging antiquarians such as myself, nobody takes the Muslim nations of the world seriously. Backward, inflexible and self-indulgently committed to a culture that will admit no concessions to modernity, they languish in a perpetual backwater that is the stagnant oasis of Islam today.

These societies are kept together by a combination of three elements: emigration, foreign aid and oil revenues. In no case are any of these countries competitive in any industrial or technological area. Even the richest among them—Saudi Arabia—has seen dramatic declines in income per capita even as prices for oil and gas skyrocket and tourism booms. With 20% of GNP devoted to military and security organs, this nation is still unable to defend itself against internal domestic enemies let alone any serious outside threat.

Of all the world’s proven oil reserves and Saudi Arabia is still a basket case. And of all the Arab statelets, this is the one generally considered by most to be the most successful.

Failed nation states. Failed cultural norms. Non-competitive economies with little or no growth. Explain again the attraction, the attention, now being paid to this region? It all comes down to the oil.

Without access to oil, the modern nations in the East and West will soon experience massive dislocation. No nation can long endure the denial of this resource and no aggressor can long maintain any offensive military operations without unfettered and secure supplies. Whoever controls this vital commodity has the ultimate say in determining the pace of economic development as well as any substantial alternation of the status quo of a military dimension anywhere on the planet.

Clearly, to suffer such a vital commodity to remain in such incompetent and unfriendly hands is not in the interests of the United States. It is increasingly evident that considerably more decisive and radical measures must be adopted to alter a status quo no longer in American interests.

August 2, 2005: The Daily Flash

“...Oderint dum Metuant (ODERINT DVM METVANT)...”

Sometimes, it almost seems that His Imperilness’ tosses these famous Latin quotes just to make sure I am still alive. He knows I will not be able to resist the opening and in this, like in so much else, he is correct.
For months now on these pages, I have been arguing for a national consensus to eliminate the rebellion of the Islamofascists. I have tried-in erratic stages it is true-to demonstrate the greatness that was the last of the Caliphates and how, over the past 300 years, the Islamic societies have withered on the vine of modernity, unwilling and hence unable to withstand the forces of change unleashed by the Industrial Revolution and subsequent paradigms of development-both of the West and East-so that today we are forced to contend with these cultural Luddites and their messianic vision.

But I have had enough. My patience is exhausted and, while my mind and body are 10,000 miles away in the comfort of a Maine summer, my heart and spirit are in the sweltering heat of Iraq and along the Pakistani border. We owe our soldiers-as a nation-to do everything in our power to bring this war to a swift conclusion. I am tired of fighting for the same peace of real estate repeatedly. To win, we must decide to act in a serious manner. How many more of our soldiers will we sacrifice on the pagan altar of “war-lite” and “political correctness”?

For me, as a lifelong Conservative Republican activist, I am disgusted by the weak and ineffectual policies of those leaders I so long supported and maintained. The “business as usual” attitude of this nation’s elite is to me a daily reminder of just how far fallen we in fact are. Our nation sags under the combined weight of decadence and wealth. The inability of the United States to mount an effective and determined response to the vicious and sustained campaign of our enemies speaks volumes about us.

I know what they are like-I wonder about us. Are we too far gone, adrift in the sea of self-indulgence, irresponsibility and weakness to stand up and fight? It would appear that this is indeed the case.

Certainly, the elite classes in this country-those who run the upper echelons of the corporations, the government, the mass media, academia and even within the security bureaucracies themselves, are riddled with appeasers and trimmers, self-serving jobbers and yes, even traitors. They have made their Faustian bargain-wealth and power-and for these they have paid the devil his due. The price-the lives of the sons and daughters of those less fortunate, less wealthy, yet, strangely, more appreciative of the gift of freedom that is the birthright-and the responsibility-of all Americans to defend. These brave men and women are less corrupted by the privileges of the rich, less decadent than the best educated, less selfish than those in high office.

Those who would rule must first serve. Those who reap the most must be the first to sacrifice. So, to the elite corps who controls the destiny of this Republic, I ask only this: Where are your sons and daughters?

I ask the question because I know the answer. The scions of the classes of privilege have abandoned the nation.

Like the classic Pogo of my distant youth, “we have met the enemy, and he is us”. Until this changes, the spiral will caterwaul downhill and, as water seeks it’s own level, so will the Republic flounder in failure, reeling from the weakness of its sons.

“Our parent’s generation, worse then their parent’s generation, brought forth us, who are worse still, and who will soon breed descendants even more degenerate”.

Horace, Ode 3:6

**August 4, 2005: Any Questions?**

“...the working class of New York had to step forward…”

And not just the working class of my fair metropolis, but across the length and breath of this great republic, those with the least to protect in the status quo ante bellum have stood up to be counted like men.

Like men.

We must ask ourselves exactly why the elites of our society have deserted the defense of the nation in its hour of need.

It was not always so. At one time, those with the deepest stake in the survival of the republic were the first to step forward to defend the commonwealth. In the very first contest for liberty, half the enrolled class at Harvard left school to enlist. As recently as 1941, when the nation was in peril,
the bastions of privilege for the young of the upper classes responded en masse to the call to serve.
Evidently, something has changed.
Great wealth and power are the handmaidens-always-of decadence and decline. Do we Americans think the rules of nations apply only to others and not us? Let us staunch the flow before the republic bleeds to death.
Today, our alleged “best and brightest” are content to critique, carp and copperhead for the sidelines, undermining the war effort from their remote towers of security in the corporations, in academia and in government. This they do in indolence and luxury while the sons-and daughters-and the disenfranchised are suffered to toil unto death in the blazing heat of Iraq and Afghanistan. Woe betide them, o generation of vipers. Their power, wealth and privilege is as a millstone around the neck of the Grand Army of the Republic. They are a canker in the body politic-and I will have them out.
I say unto them: Abomination. Their torrent of words is nothing more than a death-shroud of cowardice. They are too weak, too effeminate, too self-absorbed, to participate in their own defense. They deserve the poverty of dignity that is the sole inheritance of the decadent and profane. They have betrayed us all and I consign them, like Dante, to the lowest depths of perdition.
We must see to it that these shirking classes lose their position. They deserve to have their wealth and power stripped from them-they deserve to lose their voice and high position-they deserve to be cast down, so the nation might prosper and succeed while they gain all that is rightfully theirs-scorn, rejection and the wind.

August 5, 2005: Sometimes, It Takes a Damn Socialist…
“…act like the leader…”
This situation is so fraught with irony that the New Hampshire granite upon which my foundation rests is quivering like quava jelly. Let me see if I have this all straight:
The USA gets attacked four years ago. Britain gets attacked less than a month ago. Both nations have troops in combat against Jehadists. Which nation actually controls the Islamofascists inside it’s own borders with a heavy and effective hand?
Is it America? No!
Is it Britain? Well, maybe…someday….soon?
Is it….France?
How humiliating is it to be outdone in effective, serious internal security by the French? Mr. Blair’s bold move-so well described and discussed by His Imperialness-was a direct result NOT of American pressure-it was due to the repeated, constant harping from Paris. Seems that the British radicals were stirring up trouble (read:sploidaydopers) faster than the French police-state security directorates could sweep them up.
Dear friends, it is a grave condition we find ourselves in when, on matters of internal security during wartime, the French run rings around us. I confess that I feel like I need a shower just writing this.

August 6, 2005: The Joys of Fast Food
A really wonderful story Misha. I have taken the liberty of mailing it around. I hope that is OK? Be glad you didn’t have to suffer through the Era of Hamburger Competitive Development. Remember having to choose between VHS and Beta? Well, it was like that, except tons(sic) worse!
I speak of course of the now may years departed Wetsons. For those too young-or who just do not care-please note that at one time this company was in direct and serious competition with the billions-serving Golden Arches.
Wetsons mode of operation was to copy everything MacDonalds did-exactly one day after they did it. For example, the day after the first Ronald MacDonald campaign in 1965, Wetson’s launched their own clowns-Wettie and Sonnie. Two is better than one, oui? And think of all the
money saved on innovative advertising, product development and testing! They made a fortune. Their secret-land.
Wetsons fast food places were selected for their property values. So, when Wetsons decided to
cave a few years later circa 1970, they cashed in big time in the Real Estate boom of the late
Vietnam Era. Seems there was more cash to be had leasing the carefully chosen properties than in
poisoning the body social with their products.
Let us hope we live long enough to see Mr. Crocs company do the same.

August 8, 2005: Brits Warn Soddies
“…an awfully strange coincidence…”
I’ve been trying to track some of this down over the last few days. Something pretty dramatic has
happened intel-wise. Where did the British get the recent bits and pieces leading to Blair’s
statement and the current round of shivers? Don’t you love it when I go way out on a limb?
Unnoticed in the American press have been some major arrests in France. As I have written about
in amazement and disgust, the crack-down on the already well-spied-upon Muslim radicals (by
which I mean, to reinterpret Vachel Lindsay “boomlay boomlay boomlay boomlay boomers” seems to
have brought forth some direct transfer of information that allowed the British to nab some 7/7
and afterwards “spoledies”.
It would seem you just can’t get good help in the Jihadist business anymore. When threatened
with a one-way ticket to Algeria, fierce breaded fanatics pee in their thobes and get very whiney,
want lawyers and begin to talk about “inalienable rights”. Seems that the Algerians have a bad
rep-they tend to shoot and ask questions-of the imprisoned families-later. Having surpressed their
own homegrown fanatics with firm and unyielding resolve, the Algerian Mukbarat is actually
urging their former French occupiers to send them “their muddled asses yearning to breath free”.
Seem the secret police in Oran have some questions…

August 8, 2005: Brits Warn Soddies
“…President Karimov of Uzbekistan…”
There was-as in no longer is-a Islamic radical opposition in the Islamic Republic of Uzbekistan.
His Imperialness’ has put is fingers on the throat of the issue: the current government catches
them and kills them loudly and unpleasantly. Too much noise of the Bush administration it would
appear: After setting up op posts in that country, we are bolting. Why? Karimov is just to rough
on our mutual enemies.

August 8, 2005: Oh, and Shut Up About Peter Jennings Too…
“…G-d’s Blessings travel with you.”
Since this thread is about death, I am going to take the liberty of celebrating both life and death as
I always do on the 9th of August. For me and the other members of my rather large and
conventional extended family, today is the 60th anniversary of “The Day We Almost Didn’t All
Get Born”. You see, sometimes the mutability of fate and the changing tides of fortune can be
traced back to one single point in time. For my family, today is that day of remembrance.
60 years ago today-the day the second atomic bomb was dropped on the southern Japanese city of
Nagasaki-was also the last day of sustained Japanese suicide air attacks against the American
naval forces operating off the Home Islands. One of those ships was a Gearing-class destroyer,
stationed about 70 miles off the shore of Kyushu, on “picket duty”, using “bedspring” first
generation “cavity megaton” radar to give the battleships and carriers of Admiral Halsey a
“head’s up” when waves of kamikaze attackers were incoming. This was not, as you might
suspect, a sought-after duty station.
The radar officer on watch at dawn saw target blips on the scope. This was already a very old
drill. His ship went to general quarters and sent a coded message to Fleet Command. Many
planes, 12,000 feet, heading S/SW. Orders came back to steam N/NE, to search for downed
pilots. As the 3rd Fleet turned into the wind to launch Hellcat fighters, the little destroyer moved
at flank speed right into the path of the enemy. The Captain figured it might be a long and busy
morning so he ordered the men served hot food at their battle stations. By the time the crew was
fed, bandits were 10 minutes out.
By this time so late in the war, the aircraft used for suicide runs were old and obsolete. Young
Japanese kids-many with only one or two hours of flight training-were nailed into planes that
were stuffed with explosives. Given only enough fuel for a one-way trip, the swarm was escorted
by Zeros and the kamikazes knew that, should they lose their nerve, their own older comrades
flying faster and more nimble ships would not hesitate to shoot them down. For them, they had no
choices: they were dead already. Some were as young as 14.
What happened that morning was not very different from the attack profiles over the last year.
The American sailors knew exactly what to expect. They knew that, although specifically
instructed by their superiors on the ground to home in for the American carriers, most would go
for the first American ship they saw. That is how it usually played out. That is how it played out
that morning.
Right on time, the sky was filled with black dots. First the 5” guns opened up, followed in rapid
succession by the quad 40 “pom-pom” anti-aircraft guns. Within seconds the 20 mm stations all
along the deck started firing—even men on damage control stations were armed with machine
guns. The Americans had learned to shoot everything they could manage, just as fast as they
could, if they were to have any chance of escaping. While some aircraft stayed high and
continued south, many—perhaps most—dived into the ship.
Some exploded high, others, crippled, fell into the sea, burning and out of control. Soon,
however, numbers began to tell and the destroyer was hit.
The first crashed into the stern but did not blow up. The depth charge racks had been emptied-
SOP for air attack—but the sailors at the rear Orkilon 20 mm station were killed. Damage control
parties went aft until a leaker hit amidships. The destroyer kept up battle speed and did the usual
power turns, but the smoke make fire-control difficult and, soon, another planes crashed into
number one turret. By 20 minutes after breakfast, the destroyer was burning from stem to stern.
The crew scrambled to save the ship.
American fleet fighters began to splash the Japanese. One Zero escort, mortally wounded,
decided to go for broke and swept down into the mainmast, which collapsed into the conning
tower and took out the bridge. All the officers and sailors were killed and, as sometimes happens
in extreme circumstances, a line officer who had been very junior and far removed from
command found himself—as he was directing hose-brigades in command of the ship.
That officer was my father. A badly burned gunner’s mate told him the Captain and Exec were
dead and it was now his ship. He was 20.
The Lt.’s first command decision was to flood the forward magazine. The problem was access. In
order to get into the spaces, a gauntlet of flame had to be run. A more experienced officer might
have sent a chief to do this but I guess there was no time. He ordered the steering team—now at the
rudder controls in the deep stern—to hold course. He ordered the few remaining guns to keep
firing. He ordered the fire units to put out the blaze. Then, with two sailors, he scrambled below-
into the burning forward compartment—to flood the magazine.
The ship was in serious trouble, listing, burning, slowed and barely under control. But if the
flames touched off the 5” ammunition, they would all be in the water—or worse.
Going deep below was a sickening sight. Many were dead from fire and smoke. Many more were
mortally wounded. One level away from the flood control, the deck above collapsed, killing both
sailors in the team instantly and wounding the new Captain. Clothing gone and already burned, a
deep gash in the head, he made it to the lever and pulled it. Then he heard the banging.
In the compartment he had just flooded, there were crewmen trapped! There was only one way
out: open the sealed battle-door. Only trouble was the time factor—about one minute maybe—and
between him and the door was nothing but fire. He went in.
The official reports get a little vague at this point. In the commendation later that year, it told of
this officer carrying the three trapped men, one at a time, up four decks to sunlight. Two
subsequently died. Another passed away many years ago. One man is still alive and doing pretty
well. Although badly burned and wounded by metal fragments, he has lived to 78. I know this
because, as he has done every year on this day, he called my family, bright and early. He just wanted to say hello and make sure all of us were OK.

Actually, he knew we were OK. He knew because one of my grandsons is dating his great-granddaughter. Small world, I’d say.

And it was this sailors report, confirmed by a Ensign and a Lt.(jg.), that went out to Admiral A.A. “31 knot” Burke. Unusual way to get the Navy Cross? Well, I don’t really know.

But the destroyer was saved and, although she needed a pretty complete refit, she is still afloat and in service in the Hellenic Navy. It will be a sad day for us when she goes to the breakers. Sad, but inevitable.

August 8, 2005: Oh, and Shut Up About Peter Jennings Too…

“…the ball turret of a B-24….”

JohnR hits the target with precision vis a vis Plato’s Dog’s posting. With the possible exception of mine-clearing, the Liberator underbelly turret 50 cal. post was the most dangerous job a man could get. But it was worse than just dangerous—it was uncomfortable, cramped and cold. Yet some guys, I read, actually volunteered for this duty. Makes you wonder exactly what made men do this back then—and what has so altered the landscape today.

I wrote earlier about what Aug. 9th means for me and my family. Today is another milestone of sorts, albeit far more ancient—today is the 2,151st anniversary of the destruction of Carthage. But for me, this also, in a way at least, also is personal.

Many years ago, as a very young student, I spent a six week stint at an archeological dig outside the city of Tunis in Tunisia. It was summertime in North Africa and hotter than Hades but, I think it is fair to say that even if that project was my only experience at excavation, it was well worth the lack of creature comforts. I was given something rare: Perspective. Well, I got a taste of it, I hope.

Everybody knows the story. Three nasty, brutal and long wars, spaced out over more than a century. And the climax ending: Carthago Deleta-Carthage destroyed. A city of more than a million people, all killed or sold into slavery, the buildings knocked down, the ground sown with salt, and the site cursed. The lesson for all time: It CAN happen here.

Why did the Old Republic break its most sacred treaty commitments and raze a helpless enemy to the ground? Later generations, looking for something to blame—other than themselves—for the loss of their ancient liberties under the Caesars, considered Rome itself accursed because their ancestors had affronted the Gods when they failed to uphold their oaths of peace. The tools the Gods used to enforce the “Punic Curse”: Greed, sloth, effeminacy, decadence, decline—all descended upon the sons of the Republic, in retribution for reducing Carthage to waste.

The final, cataclysmic struggle began in 153 B.C.

Cato the Censor was sent by the Senate and People to Carthage to mediate a dispute between that City and Masinissa, the King of the Nomads, who were at war with each other. This King had long reigned under Roman protection and the Carthaginians also, since the defeat and exile of Hannibal Barca at the hands of the Elder Scipio Africanus, were part of the Roman confederacy and system of treaty protectorates, having been shorn of their former power by loss of territory and a huge indemnity.

Finding Carthage, not, as the Senate had believed, low and in ill-condition, but well manned, filled with riches and all sorts of arms and ammunition, and perceiving the Carthaginians carrying it high, Cato conceived that this was not the time for an adjustment of affairs between them and Masinissa; but rather that the Romans themselves might now fall into danger, unless means might be found to check this rapid new growth of their ancient irreconcilable enemy.

Cato returned with his embassy to Rome. He reported to the Senate that the former defeats and heavy blows given to the Carthaginians had not so much demised their real strength, as it has abated their impudence and folly; that they were not become weaker, but more experienced in military matters and war, and did only condescend to skirmish with Masinissa and the Numidians to exercise themselves the better, in the future, to cope with the Roman Legions; that the peace and league now in force was but a pretense, a suspension of fighting, a truce, which awaited only a fairer opportunity to break out again.
Moreover, it is said that, by endeavoring to maneuver the folds of his toga, Cato took occasion to let drop-as if by accident-a handful of African figs and displayed them before the assembly. On admiring the size and beauty of the fruit, he presently added that the region that produced such great bounty was but three days’ sail from the Capitol. After this, he never would venture an opinion on any subject, but at the end would be certain to end with this sentence: “Carthage must be destroyed; she is a menace to the State”.

But the Principus Senatus-and leader of the opposition to Cato-Publius Scipio, would always respond with a contrary view, and thusly: “It seems requisite to me that Carthage should still stand”.

For seeing his countrymen to be grown arrogant and insolent, and the people made, by their prosperity and surging, unchallenged power, obstinate and disobedient to the will of the Senate, and drawing the whole City after them, wither they would, Scipio would have had the fear of Carthage as a bit to bridle in the contumacy of the multitude; for he looked upon the Carthaginians as in fact too weak to overcome the Romans, and too great to be despised by them. But on the other side, it seemed as a perilous thing to Cato that a City which had always been great, and was now grown sober and wise, by reason of its former calamities, should still lie, as it were, in wait, for the follies and dangerous excesses of the now stridently powerful Roman people; so that he thought it the wisest course to have all possible outward threats removed, when they had so many inward ones amongst themselves.

By incessantly harping on the external threat, and by appealing to the general greed, Cato managed to stir up such nervousness in the City that war, in a floodtide against the Carthaginians, slowly commenced.

For three years, Carthage battled hopelessly. Finally, lead by Scipio, the Younger Africanus, her defenses were shattered and the Legions poured across the City and into the burning citadel. And so it came to pass, on the 1,067th day of the siege, the sack of Carthage began. At the sight of the city utterly perishing amidst the flames, at the moment of his greatest triumph, Scipio is said to have burst into tears. Would such a fate await his own country someday? So rich in arms and ships and elephants and gold and so brave in resisting against impossible odds, the Gods might not suffer such hubris from even the most modest and pious of men, and might seek to redress the scales of balance.

As the Legions saluted Scipio and hailed him Imperator, rolled the gladis hispania across their shields and shouted IOX, after accepting the laurel wreath of the conqueror, he stood alone, long reflecting on the inevitable change which awaits cities, nations, and dynasties, one and all, as it does every one of us men. This fate, he thought, had befallen his own ancestors at Troy, once so powerful a City, and the once mighty Empires of the Assyrians, Medes, Persians, and that of Macedonia, lately so splendid. And unintentionally or purposely he quoted-the words perhaps escaping him unconsciously-the lines of the blind poet:

“The day shall come when sacred Illium shall perish And the people of Priam, of the strong ash spear.”

Homer, Iliad, line 448

August 10, 2005: “Clik4Cathy”

“…super-conducting…”

Sorry guys that came off over-heated.

My problem is that there is nothing congenitally wrong with me (almost) for which the “cure” was not discovered some generations ago. I guess I was indeed born in the wrong Age, but that is not a state secret.

I have always considered medicine to be a branch of magic. While I do not mean to disparage the scientific method, I would call attention to a very recent paper published just last month in a leading medical journal. It would seem at least 1/3 of the big, well-funding studies are, to be blunt, wrong. Other contradictions abound.

For a really “curiouser and curiouser” trip down memory-hole lane, I suggest reading the “real” Hippocratic Oath. This is the original, used for 2,500 years or thereabouts. If you find it-like I did-rather astonishing, I suggest reading the “modern” version of the Oath-the one taken by the
hordes of bright, young enterprising doctors now graduating from America’s august medical institutions. The new “politically correct” redesigned Oath is something of an eye-opener. I ask myself-why so many generations managed to use the same standard-in many different cultures-until a certain contingent got ahold of it in our own time. Compare and contrast. You will be graded.

August 9, 2005: ACLU Turns Down Free Lunch

“…bars…”

Yup. As in behind them.

When I get going about the ACLU, I want Bourbon, hold the ice, glass and water back. If only, I wish….

As I have written about before, I used to be something of a firearms aficionado. Some years ago, I was forced to give it up. I believe this was a wise idea because, except for the unlikely elevator or telephone booth confrontation, I could not hit a bull in the posterior with a bass fiddle. My collection of military-issue sidearms has been donated, and herein lies my ACLU story.

At the height of the Vietnam War circa 1966, after having been thrice rejected for induction into military service, I managed to get a job at a research and conservation facility that was attached to the Navy Department. I was put in charge of cataloging a large warehouse at the Washington Navy Yard that contained hundreds of thousands of artifacts, including numerous weapons of many varieties. As the place has been around since the Civil War and records were limited, nobody had any real idea as to what the collection contained. Some of the artifacts were priceless-others were rusting junk.

The man who hired me was a retired Admiral and family friend named Walter Delaney. He was already a very old man by then, but for those students of history out there, Delaney had a brilliant career tarnished by one remarkable and unfortunate posting: He was Husband Kimmel’s Operations officer on December 7, 1941. And no-he didn’t like talking about it.

So, one day the Admiral and I were in the office pouring over some of the better stuff I had dug up-including the original search map for Amelia Erhardt and a magnificent set of Japanese watercolors brought back by Admiral Perry-when four unappointed visitors were announced. Two were lawyers from the ACLU. The other gentlemen were from the Church of Scientology. I had only the most primitive and basic understand of both organizations and was put in the rather unenviable position of trying to quickly explain just who the hell these people were to the old Admiral. He had never heard of either. I fear I did a rather inadequate job.

The ACLU lawyers and Scientology “elders” were escorted in and the lawyers began doing what lawyers do-talking. The ACLU’s client was the Church and they both were waxing roth. The Navy Department, it would seem, was actively engaged in slandering the saintly founder of Scientology, a former Navy officer named Lafayette Ronald Hubbard. They claimed that Lt. Hubbard had been denied of series of decorations and letters of commendation through a Byzantine government plot. Our organization, they continued, was instrumental in the cover-up. They wanted us to immediately release all materials regarding not only the missing medals but also explain exactly why we had conspired to keep the record of Lt. Hubbard hidden for so many years. Their tone was menacing and aggressive.

Before I could inject a simple fact-the Bureau of Naval Personal was actually on the 5th floor of that building-Admiral Delaney blew his stack. As he had been something of a star witness at all seven of the Pearl Harbor investigations held both during and after the Second World War, he had a visceral hatred for lawyers. Also, he was a Huguenot of ancient lineage and not particularly impressed with Scientology. That part was likely my fault as I had managed to tell him that Hubbard had made a bet that he could make his fortune by inventing a religion-and did! I think the Admiral took a dim view of that, but it is only a guess. Could be he just did not like civilians.

For whatever reason, swearing like a deckhand, the Admiral threw them bodily out of his office. But it did not end there.

He ordered me to do some fact checking, made a few telephone calls, and by that afternoon we were looking at Lt. Hubbard’s service record. Not a medal or commendation among any of the
papers. In fact, his evaluations were poor at best. The Admiral’s only comment was something about the first generation of Sidewinder anti-aircraft missiles. He mumbled something about “flying right up your own tail-pipe”.

For the next two years—until the Church of Scientology had many members indicted in a major conspiracy against the Federal government for which they were later found guilty—our small office was bombarded with legal documents from the ACLU. Their conduct was so outrageous as to baffle the Admiral. He took the various legal documents, subpoenas and what-not and threw them out unopened. But he insisted on the harassing telephone calls being put through. I used to eavesdrop by the door and listen as he would berate the ACLU paralegals calling for responses to their numerous requests. I heard him more than once remind ACLU lawyer’s that “this was a military installation and we were all armed”. I was not there, but I was told that they actually went to his home in pursuit of the non-existent exculpatory information. He threatened them with his service .45.

The Admiral was in his late 80’s.

The more things change, the more, it would appear, they remain the same. Down these many years, the Admiral’s comment still rings true: “Those idiots should be in the brig, all of them!”

**August 9, 2005: ACLU Turns Down Free Lunch**

It would seem that the Good Lord shines his countenance upon the devoted readers and posters at the Rott.

Today I got (besides the kind comments), in response to my story about Admiral Delaney and the ACLU, the following photo link:


My Mrs. informs me it is indeed the late Admiral. I am stunned—and grateful—to have this sent. Thanks guys.

**August 10, 2005: Now THESE are the Muslims We’ve Been Looking For**

“…Arab and Muslim “peaceful advocates”…”

Forgive a dissenting voice, but this is, at best, wishing thinking. People, nations and civilizations must, in the final reckoning, be judged by their actions and deeds—not words and web sites. I am not buying it.

Also, while some have accused me of being “Byzantine” (hey, I am a Republican!) and even Machiavellian (that’s like Rovian, nes pas?) I am increasingly determined that the minor, almost invisible forces for change within the Muslim community are, in and of themselves, not acting in the best long term security interests of the United States.

I think the time has come to ask ourselves what exactly are this nation’s goals in the Middle East. Some serious questions about our own future must be asked and answered and this is as good a place as any to examine just what is it we will get out of all of this. Once we determine what we, as a Republic and Empire, actually need the solution to look like, then and only then can a series of steps be implemented that will result in the necessary outcome.

I think it is pretty clear that we are going about things wrong. Our present policies will never achieve for American what we need in the region. Let us deal with things as they are—not as we might, in some mythical universe, wish them to be. Too many lives are at stake to indulge in magical thinking. In wartime, that will only get a lot of young men killed, and will not advance the vital security requirement of the Republic.

First, let us have the wisdom to dispense with nostalgic notions that are as round holes in square pegs. I think the reality on the ground in Muslim societies was best summed up by a Lebanese tribal leader Bashir Gemeyal (before he was assassinated by rival tribes): “This is not Denmark, and this is not Switzerland”. Let us dispense with the obviously preposterous notion that a Jeffersonian democracy can be imposed up such primitives. There is just no evidence that backward, fossilized cultures can even begin to accept such concepts. To try is not only a waste of blood and treasure, it is, as I see it, directly against the interests of this country. We are only asking for failure—and we will get it, in spades.

Am I guilty of the “soft bigotry of low expectations”? Lock me up and throw away the key!
What do we really care about in this region? I believe there are only three things:

1. Oil-let us face the truth: If there were not the major portion of this planet’s energy reserves here, nobody would care about these places. Oil is a blessing for us, but to them, it is a curse. The oil wealth has allowed them the luxury of remaining in a culture long in decline. Propped up by this artificial support, they reel from the challenge to modernity with a unique solution, i.e., none. If there is one commonality in all these Muslim societies it is this: “Learn nothing, forget nothing”. We need to control the oil—not just some of it, not just indirectly, but all of it, and directly. If we do not do this, others will. Let us accept this reality and act. Even if the United States did not import a single drop of oil, it would make no difference: Whoever controls the oil dominates the world, with the ability to dictate the pace of economic development and the potential to wage war for all other nations. Control—I mean boots on the ground—is the key to Empire. It is necessary for our national survival.

2. Security—no more Al Quaeda havens, anywhere. War is a bloody business, tribal and primitive. If we are to engage on such a course—and we have—it must be brought to a rapid and a complete solution. We must be willing to kill our enemies with more brutality than they are able to bring to concentrate on us—or we will be undone. To this end, we will need to support government structures than are able to enforce our national security interests. If this means extremely repressive governments, I find I can sleep at night, given the lack of alternatives. No more 9/11’s, ever.

3. WMD—It is about as dangerous a state of affairs as I can imagine to allow extremist regimes to possess such weapons. It must not be allowed to happen. This nation must use whatever means necessary to prevent this eventuality.

OK. What does this all mean?

We need to secure the oil producing regions with troops, occupy them on a permanent basis. The local populations must move or be eliminated, the facilities be protected and held, the land settled by American colonists, supported by our government and corporations. The crescent of territory the contains the oil—from Arabastan in Iran, through the valley of the Tigris and beyond, south along the Gulf into Kuwait, into the great reserves of Arabia in present Saudi Arabia, the Emirates and along the water, must be brought under occupation. Not only will this deprive the Islamic rebellion of its source of funding, but it will insure American control of the planet for the remainder of this century.

Existing government structures and populations must be eliminated and replaced by entities friendly to American interests. Those who oppose these changes must be reduced into impotence. The map of the entire region must be revised on our schedule, at this point of our greatest strength, and not after the consolidation and entrenchment of a Caliphate controlled by our enemies.

Extreme measures? I think many fail to see the direct assault implicit in this challenge to our hegemony. Unless with act with dispatch and decision, we will get weak, unfriendly popular governments that will quickly degenerate into tribal statelets divided by warring sectarian groups. Such structures will prove easy prey for the Osama bin Laden’s of the world. Such organized groups will seize upon our weakness—as they have done for so many years—and use it to destroy us. We must act first, and now, our we can expect to lose our place in the world in the space of a single generation. Others have decided to act, and we must act first.

August 10, 2005: Now THESE are the Muslims We’ve Been Looking For

“...where forces opposed to us will inevitably hold more sway over their locale than we.”

Hard to argue with a really excellent point. But let me wander a moment back a little ways in time.

Just 60 years ago, the United States had 16 million men under arms. Having just defeated an alliance of nations—States that today contain within them the second and third most advanced economies in the world—America dominated the globe. It also, interesting, fed the planet: Our agriculture supported some 50% of the population therein AT THE SAME TIME we were maintaining vast numbers of ships, armies and air forces. Further, we were supplying the majority
of the raw materials, energy and equipment needs of many allies, including the Red Army, which we were feeding, fueling and putting on wheels.

I am point this out to demonstrate what this country was capable of within living memory. What the issue of our national survival as a world Empire really comes down to is a question of will: Do we have the strength and sense of destiny we need to maintain our power? I have not the smallest doubt we CAN do these necessary things; I am not at all sure that we have the stomach for it now. Instead, we will wait until the issues have been forced on us, and, like in 1941 and 1917, we will be drawn into a huge conflict when we are ill prepared and already in the seventh inning stretch.

Just as nature has assigned a lifespan to every living organism, every government, and every action, has successive periods; the first, of growth; the second, of maturity; and that which follows, of decay. So it always has been, so it is with us. There are diverse ways by which every kind of nation is destroyed; either by pressure from without, or decay that arises within itself. What is external is not always easy to foresee: but the internal is certain and determinate; it is a constant of the human condition.

I feel able to declare with some assurance what the future will be for this Republic unless we decide now, in this generation, to act to insure our survival. At least in my judgment, nothing is easier to predict.

When a State, after having passed with safety through many and great dangers, arrives at the highest degree of power, and possesses an entire and undisputed sovereignty, it changes; it is manifest that the long continuance of prosperity must give birth to costly and luxurious manners, and that the minds of men will be heated with ambitious contest, and become too eager and aspiring in the pursuit of dignities. And as these evils are continually increased, the desire of power and rule, and the imagined ignominy of remaining in service to the State, will first begin to work the ruin of the Republic; arrogance and luxury will afterwards advance it: and in the end the change will be completed by the people; as the avarice of some is found to injure and oppress them, and the ambition of others swells their vanity and poisons them with avarice and selfishness for personal gain, position and ambition; then, the nation will deconstruct and weaken. For being, as it were, in a rage for division, and following only the dictates of their passions, the people will no longer will submit to any control or respect constituted tradition or authority, or be contented with their equal voice and share of the administration, in conjunction with their elected magistrates; thusly, a society once united and capable of the most splendid and magnificent accomplishment, will reduce in scope and scale, eventually to decay and collapse from within, when buffeted from without.

This is the fate I foresee and wish to avoid.

**August 11, 2005: PETA Carps About Carp-Eatin’ Good Time**

“…Ferret-felching Fuckwits…”

Interesting turn of phrase. This artifice is called a turnery crescendo and is taken directly into English from Latin. Let me see if I can find a good example.

The Latin playwright Plautus, who lived during the mid-Republic and, as legend would have it, soldiered in the 16 year long Hannibalic War, was justly famous for using the turnery crescendo for yet another catchy laugh-phrase. His plays kept morale high when Hannibal was “at the gates” and are the models for much of modern drama and literary form.

In one of his more famous plays, Manemichi(The Brothers Manemichus, stolen also by Shakespeare 1,800 years later both in plot and dialogue), Plautus uses the turnary crescendo “FVRTVM SCORTVM PRANDIVM”.

Two professional Classical scholars have, in recent translations into English, gone with the following: “Grabbing, grubbing, rub-a-dub-dubbing” and “purloin, sirloin, her loin”.

I think you get the idea!
But in the spirit of the thing, with the help of a soon to be well-educated much younger and more able blood relation, I offer the following “thrilling threesomes” for consideration. Nothing the range of interpretations, cadence and rhythmic patterns:
“porking, dorking, forking”
“fooling, drooling, and drilling”
“wenching, quenching, lunching”
“milling about, swilling some stout, filling her out”
But I was never one to leave well enough alone. The life of a Classics translator is often without recognition and things get, at times, a little slow. It was either this, or watching the paint dry.
Please pick-or invent-your own favorite. Meanwhile, here are a few more for your consideration.
Which of all the choice is the best? I am, as usual, befuddled.
“jousting, Fausting, and Prousting”
“bruising, snoozing, and cruising”
“moping, doping, and groping”
“sweating, petting, and whistle-wetting”
“wandering, pondering, squandering”
“waking, slaking, and raking”
“drinking, stinking, and winking”
“sleeping, slapping, and slipping”
“flinging, singing, and slinging”
“touring, whoring, and snoring”
“imbibing, reviving, surviving”
“sucking, fucking, and ducking”
“lodging, dodging, and hodge-podging”
“sippin’, dippin’, and rippin’”
“working, smirking, and lurking”
“relaxation, penetration, alleviation( salivation?salivation? procrastination?)

August 12, 2005: “Mr. Klintoon, Your Legacy Is On Line Two……Again”

“….Gorelick never recused herself…”
Which she most certainly should have. The lunatics have taken over the out-patient ward at Bellevue.
While at the time of the 9/11 Commissions’ constitution there were few former high Clinton administration officials with better reputations and resumes than the former #2 at Justice, I think it pretty safe to say that the revelations designed to injure the present Republican leadership have rebounded and among the more culpable among the guilty is this woman. She is now more famous for her “Wall” than Pink Floyd is for theirs!
It will be extremely difficult for Ms. Gorelick to get any government job now. She would incite a bitter conformation contest in the GOP controlled Senate and no Democratic President in the future, I feel pretty safe to predicting, would re-open the old wounds her nomination as Attorney General or Defense Secretary would cause. I think her career in public service is over.
I have followed Ms. Gorelick’s career since its inception. While she is a brilliant lawyer and administrator, I have strongly disagreed with her views on a wide range of security issues, law enforcement policies-especially immigration-but I think it safe to say that there have been few more influential and successful career politicians of the “non-political type politician” than Ms. Gorelick in our generation. Going into the 9/11 business, she was feted all across the Left and Center as a moderate and acceptable to the Right. How little we all knew about the particulars of her decisions.
If a high government official actually sat down to reinvent the system so as to insure it would be impossible to prevent a coordinated attack on the United States by terrorists, that official could not have done a better job than Ms. Gorelick. While there is a lot of culpability to go around, it seems to me that the lion’s share must attach to Ms. Gorelick. That she is still very active in Democratic fund raising and policy formulation-such that it is(!)-illustrates even better than
Senator Miller’s speeches and books exactly how far the Democratic establishment is infected with pacifism, defeatism and appeasement.

But the reason I have refrained from attacking Ms. Gorelick before—and the reason I have followed her in public life with such intensity—is personal.

Many years ago now, my maternal grandparents had a house along Long Island Sound on the northern coast of Long Island, New York—the place F. Scott Fitzgerald called “West Egg” but in reality called Great Neck—next door to the estate of Alfred Sloan, the President of General Motors. When I was very young, we used to visit occasionally and, being little kids, we were not very respectful of property lines, running around the newly constructed Eisenhower Era housing boom developments springing up among the Guild Age estates then in decline. There were lots of kids among a constantly forming and reforming group but I remember one girl especially who was growing up a few houses away. She was especially fond of my grandfather’s swing set. While I am sure she does not remember me, I felt this connection was a good reason to follow the career of the woman who, I believe, will share the major portion of responsibility before history for the success of the 9/11 attacks. But, to be just, there is a lot of blame to go around.

But back in the day, all I wanted was my swing back. Even then, she was aggressive.…

**August 13, 2005: We Might Like This Kraut More…**

“…It worked for the Carthaginians!…”

And that is why there is exactly one surviving text in Carthaginian—The Periplus of Hanno—from what had been a 700 year old literary tradition as rich as the Greeks and far greater than the Romans. Here it is—all that remains of such a rich and flourishing civilization’s letters:

The Periplus of Hanno (circa 500 B.C.)

{It was decreed by the Carthaginians, that Hanno should undertake a voyage beyond the Pillars of Hercules, and found Liby-Phoenician cities. He sailed accordingly with sixty ships of fifty oars each, and a body of men and women to the number of thirty thousand, and provisions and other necessaries}

When we had passed the Pillars on our voyage, and had sailed beyond them for two days, we founded the first city which we named Thymiaterium. Below it lay an extensive plain. Proceeding thence towards the west, we came to Soloëis, a promontory of Libya, a place thickly covered with trees, where we erected a temple to Neptune; and again proceeded for the space of half a day towards the east, until we arrived at a lake lying not far from the sea, and filled with abundance of large reeds. Here elephants, and a great number of other wild beasts, were feeding.

Having passed the lake about a day’s sail, we founded cities near the sea, called Cariconticos, and Gytte, and Acre, and Melita, and Arambys. Thence we came to the great river Lixus, which flows from Libya. On its banks the Lixitae, a shepherd tribe, were feeding flocks, amongst whom we continued some time on friendly terms. Beyond the Lixitae dwelt the inhospitable Ethiopians, who pasture a wild country intersected by large mountains, from which they say the river Lixus flows. In the neighbourhood of the mountains lived the Troglydae, men of various appearances, whom the Lixitae described as swifter in running than horses.

Having procured interpreters from them, we coasted along a desert country towards the south two days. Thence we proceeded towards the east the course of a day. Here we found in a recess of a certain bay a small island, containing a circle of five stadia, where we settled a colony, and called it Cerne. We judged from our voyage that this place lay in a direct line with Carthage; for the length of our voyage from Carthage to the Pillars, was equal to that from the Pillars to Cerne. We then came to a lake, which we reacted by sailing up a large river called Chretes. This lake had three islands, larger than Cerne from which proceeding a day’s sail, we came to the extremity of the lake, that was overhung by large mountains, inhabited by savage men clothed in skins of wild beasts, who drove us away by throwing stones, and hindered us from landing. Sailing thence we came to another river, that was large and broad, and full of crocodiles, and river horses; whence returning back we came again to Cerne.

Thence we sailed towards the south twelve days, coasting the shore, the whole of which is inhabited by Ethiopians, who would not wait our approach, but fled from us. Their language was not intelligible even to the Lixitae who were with us. Towards the last day we approached some
large mountains covered with trees, the wood of which was sweet-scented and variegated. Having sailed by these mountains for two days, we came to an immense opening of the sea; on each side of which, towards the continent, was a plain; from which we saw by night fire arising at intervals in all directions, either more or less.

Having taken in water there, we sailed forwards five days near the land, until we came to a large bay, which our interpreters informed us was called the Western Horn. In this was a large island, and in the island a saltwater lake, and in this another island, where, when we had landed, we could discover nothing in the daytime except trees; but in the night we saw many fires burning, and heard the sound of pipes, cymbals, drums, and confused shouts. We were then afraid, and our diviners ordered us to abandon the island.

Sailing quickly away thence we passed a country burning with fires and perfumes; and streams of fire supplied from it fell into the sea. The country was impassable on account of the heat. We sailed quickly thence, being much terrified; and passing on for four days, we discovered at night a country full of fire. In the middle was a lofty fire, larger than the rest, which seemed to touch the stars. When day came we discovered it to be a large hill, called the Chariot of the Gods. On the third day after our departure thence, having sailed by those streams of fire, we arrived at a bay called the Southern Horn; at the bottom of which lay an island like the former, having a lake, and in this lake another island, full of savage people, the greater part of whom were women, whose bodies were hairy, and whom our interpreters called Gorillae. Though we pursued the men we could not seize any of them; but all fled from us, escaping over the precipices, and defending themselves with stones. Three women were however taken; but they attacked their conductors with their teeth and hands, and could not be prevailed upon to accompany us. Having killed them, we flayed them, and brought their skins with us to Carthage. We did not sail farther on, our provisions failing us.

Did the Carthiginians reach the Azores? It seems certain they did—and further. Many think they succeeded in circumnavigating Africa. There is even a school of thought that suggests such ships crossed the Atlantic 1,500 years before the Vikings to the New England region. Carthaginian settlements have been excavated all along the African coast as far south as the Congo, and deep into the interior as far as Zimbabwe. Myth? The proof has been found in digs at many of these sites. Clearly, this was a bold and brave culture.

What had been a city of over a million was not just obliterated; it went deeper: the entire nation was eradicated, right down to the destruction of its literature.

It is, in the end, a matter of will—the will to overcome adversity, to do what is needed to insure “the survival of the fittest”. One major reason why Carthage failed is that the Carthaginians used their vast economic resources to hire professional soldiers rather than draft citizens and turn them into soldiers. The Romans called upon every man to fight 10 campaigns to discharge his military obligations to the State, while the Carthaginians, when things got bad, ordered a lottery among the nobility to select children to sacrifice to the God of fire, Moloch. It did not work.

August 13, 2005: We Might Like This Kraut More…

“… no one tried to invade Italy for the next couple hundred years.”

Actually, the first foreign army to penetrate Italy was in 408 A.D., 554 years after Scipio’s Legions wiped Carthage off the map.

The Romans did indeed try to send a message with the destruction of Carthage in 146 B.C. LC

The Humble Devildog, Imperial Scholar, is correct when he states “Go visit Carthage, and ask them what they think of that idea. Oh, wait. You can’t.” But that was not the only message of that fateful year.

At the same time Scipio Africanus the Younger was leading the Legions against Carthage, another Consul was sending an even more telling message in another field of Empire-Greece. Figuring the Romans would be too involved in the Third Punic War and would not be able to manage two fronts of battle, the various principalities of Greece chose that moment to revolt against the Roman confederation. Eventually, in the same year, another Consular Army led by the Consul for 146 B.C. Mummius managed to encircle the army of the Greek revolt in the city of
Corinth. So great was Roman power and resources that they could field two huge armies in different places at the same time.

In the ancient world, Corinth was considered to be even more beautiful in art and design than Athens. Modern scholars have called it “the Paris of the Classical World”. But Mummius was not, it would seem, an art lover.

Mummius took Corinth and put it to the sack. Just like what was happening so far away at Carthage, Corinth was stripped of all its wealth, its population enslaved and the city put to the torch. From the surviving battle reports, it was a massacre—nothing could stand long before the Legions and, unlike the desperate three year struggle for Carthage, Corinth fell in a day.

So uncultivated a man was Mummius that he ordered the huge statues broken up for shipping. Seems the heads and legs would be re-attached later and if some art treasures were destroyed, he did not suffer sleepless nights.

The Greeks never rose again. In fact, the Empire in Greece lasted for another 1,599 years, finally being destroyed by the Turks when the capital Constantinopolis fell to Mehmed II in 1453 A.D. 350 years later, in the early years of the 19th Century, after the long Islamic occupation, the Greeks finally ventured to regain their independence, the revolt was centered—as it was against the Romans—in Corinth.

One last observation. Although the Roman policy during the late Republic was to totally destroy opposition, this did not stop barbarian tribes from trying. Around 110 B.C., a wave of Germanic invaders moved south into Gaul. The Consular army sent north of the Alps to end this menace was vanquished and 30,000 Roman soldiers killed.

Faced with a really serious military threat from the north, the Romans acted. They threw out much of their previous tradition, reorganized their military structures and political norms just to insure their survival. The man who lead this reformation was Marius. Marius was not overawed by past successes and was flexible enough to make sure that what was necessary was done. He took the Legions north and destroyed the barbarian hordes. So crushing was his victory that for some 300 years the northern tribes never ventured across the borders.

However, once it became clear that, at long last, no power or possible combination of powers could threaten Rome, the lack of external threat led to such internal divisions and decadence that the Republic itself soon broke apart. Marius, in his success, insured that his nephew-Julius Caesar—would overthrow the ancient free constitution.

The Republic, once suspended, was never restored.

August 13, 2005: We Might Like This Kraut More…

“…the Roman legion style of combat was developed to overcome the shortcomings of the Roman soldier.”

Organization and logistics were the key. The collected knowledge of engineering was superb but it is the ability to adopt flexible tactics that allowed the legions to overcome all their opposition for so long. Also, there was the question of will. Despite so many defeats and failures, the Romans never gave up: They made sure that no matter how many defeats and blows they suffered eventually they would outlast any foe.

Sort of the exact opposite, it would seem, of the United States.

August 13, 2005: We Might Like This Kraut More…

“…the Roman legion style of combat was developed to overcome the shortcomings of the Roman soldier.”

Organization and logistics were the key. The collected knowledge of engineering was superb but it is the ability to adopt flexible tactics that allowed the legions to overcome all their opposition for so long. Also, there was the question of will. Despite so many defeats and failures, the Romans never gave up: They made sure that no matter how many defeats and blows they suffered eventually they would outlast any foe.

Sort of the exact opposite, it would seem, of the United States.
August 16, 2005: Tears In My Eyes

“…Nacht und Nebel…”

Literally, night and fog. This alludes to a series of secret state decrees issued at the highest levels inside the Third Reich during the Second World War. These measures were designed to place severe impediments between interested non-governmental parties seeking to ascertain the whereabouts of their loved ones arrested by the organs of state security. The goal of the NN laws was to create such fear and uncertainty as to sap any opposition-or potential opposition-but causing those regarded as enemies of the regime to vanish without a trace. This was as notorious as it was successful.

But NN was not designed to be used specifically against Jews, Romany or other social undesirables, rather against Germans who, for whatever reason, ran afoul of the National Socialists. As time went on, this included the highest ranking officers of the Wehrmacht.

As with so many nazi measure, they proved so profligate in the expenditure of scare resources in wartime that they served only to hasten the day of German collapse. It would appear at first glance that the jewish State has no inclination to waste its ability to wage war on its enemies.

The Israeli settlements inside Gaza have long been viewed by IDF defense planners as a serious strategic liability. Although the United States eagerly sought to bring about the withdrawl of the settlers for great political reasons, the leadership inside the IDF in particular felt that the Jewwwish population in Gaza, overexposed and costly to maintain, was just not worth it the cost and risk. Further, such exposed settlements do not jibe with the developing Israeli concepts regarding national defense that began during the Clinton-inspired “Intifada II” after the utter failure of the Palestinians to accept any settlement, even if, as was the case of the Clinton plan, the Jewish State agreed to give up almost 95% of the PLO’s territorial demands without a shot being fired. That The Palestinian leadership rejected the extremely generous-but of course not perfect-series of plans endorsed by Clinton and the Labor P.M Barak and instead chose to launch a brutal campaign of targeting civilians is history. Both sides suffered but the Arabs have seen the size and dimensions of their territories encompassed by a security system including an ever-growing wall which seems to declare rather plainly that the Israelis will be pushed so far-but no further. And herein lies the root of the Gaza pullout.

The IDF felt that the system of settlements was impossible to defend. Instead, it was held wiser to seal off the strip, surrounding it by mine-fields, electronic sensors and three circumvallating fences with a few checkpoints designed as fortresses to secure linking highways. Eventually, it will prove virtually impossible for the Arabs to attack the population centers of Israel.

On the other hand, the Gaza area, now empty of Jews, provides an excellent platform for the Israelis to exercise indirect dominion over the large population inside these zones. For example, every time something goes “boom” inside the Jewish State, reprisals against Gaza will become the order of the day. The PLO and Hamas will continue to be defenseless against aerial and mechaniazed incursions and they are likely to be terribly destructive, viewed by the Israelis as punishment for attacks against civilians. In addition, the settlers dislodged from Gaza will be moved into key positions inside the West Bank, especially in the areas along the Jordanian border and in and around Jerusalem. The plan is to provide expansion of current security positions and defense in depth. Any attacker from beyond the security perimeter, in the areas of Judea and Samaria will, if able to penetrate, expose the areas beyond the fence to the east to unmitigated reprisal. Eventually, equilibrium will be reached. Should such a strategy of deterenence fail, it would be virtually certain that the entire West bank would be absorbed into Greater Israel, minus a significaint portion of the population that would either be forced through circumstances into refugee status or deported across the Jordon or into Gaza. Either way, the Arab population would undergo severe harship and, in the end, would be dramatically reduced in the area.

But while, from a military point of view, the logic is without flaw, it is within the political context that the Gaza pull-out makes the most sense. Israel is determined to maintain the United States as its steadfast ally and has proved willing to indulge American interests-at least to a certain point. On the issue of Gaza and the West Bank, interestingly, America and Israeli interests seem to jibe. One other observation. Should the United States-for whatever reason-lose interest in the area of Israel- Palestine, the consequences for the Arabs would be catastrophic. The only thing that
stands between the removal of the vast majority of the Arab population of the East Bank for less hospitable lodgings in Gaza or other Arab lands is the Americans and their un-enlightened sense of the region. Should American interest wane, I predict that it will not be very long before the much debated security fence would itself become obsolete. In fact, what is keeping the PLO and Hamas hanging on is American support. Funny how this country can’t seem to keep from endorsing those who would kill us if they only had the chance. I feel safe in saying this because, when they indeed did have the opportunity, this is exactly what transpired.

August 16, 2005: Tears In My Eyes
“…two-state “seperate but equal”…”
This has been the delima of the one alternative since the end of the Ottoman period. The movement of European Jewry created a violent backlash even prior to the end of Turkish millet system rule, and the unwillingness of the local Arab population to tolerate even a tiny Jewish community in the area led to a long series of incursions that resulted in many deaths and a climate that, throughout the 1920s, seemed to preclude any realistic single state solution. The Jews felt that their lives and settlements, already under assault, would be rendered untenable. The Arabs viewed Jewish influx as colonialism to be repulsed by any and all means necessary. By the 1930s, Jewish immigration began to climb and, even as it was banned by the British mandated “White Paper” in the last years before the destruction of European Jewry, refugees continued to enter the area. They has nowhere else to go.

What you have here is a classic irredentist situation: Two rival national claims on the same territory. A look at the map shows that the modern state of Israel hold about 1/300 of Arab occupied land. It would seem that this is 1/300th too much. Spoken or unspoken, it is hard to discover any Arab or Muslim who regards the destruction of the Jewish State as anything but a necessity.

The single state solution may sound practical to liberally oriented Americans, but the facts on the ground would suggest not even a remote chance for such an eventuality to come to pass. First of all, there is a gross imbalance between the power of the rivals. Second, they do not trust each other-especially after the recent round since 2000-to maintain internal security. The Israelis are determined to secure their own borders and will use whatever means is in their best considered interest to do so.

One odd factor in all this. When Israel became a national independent state in 1948, jews who had lived in Muslim countries since the time of Cyrus the great were expelled and, for most of them, Israel became their new home. This Sephardic group now represents some 50% of the Israeli body politic. They tend to vote Likud (conservative) and, having lived in Arab lands for some 2500 years, are extremely loathe to trust them. Moreover, the mostly Ashkenazi (European background Jews), who have by and large supported the Labor party of Ben Guriun and Rabin, lost a great deal of its credibility after the Oslo fiasco. It will be a long time before the internal peace movement carries any real power. The Arabs, by choosing violence instead of finding a Gandhi, seem to have removed the one instrument that might make their national state a possibility—a party on the Israeli side that they might deal with in good faith.

So, I am not at all optomistic. Eventually, matters and frustrations will reach a head and one side or the other will push, in a spate of “ethnic cleaning”, the other right out of the picture. A failure of American resolve in Iraq would, as I see it, be just the spark for such a bloodletting. nervous people make poor statesmen. Also, the rise of radical Isalmic forces among the Palestinian community may well provide the incentive for the far more powerful Israelis to indulge in a “final solution” if only as it will be precieved as the only method to secure their state.
August 17, 2005:  As If We Needed Any More Proof…
“…making Caligula…”
“Little Gaius” was indeed mad, but it was, in many respects, a well-ordered madness, especially against domestic opposition. “I wish they all had one neck so I could hack it through” Caligula was quoted as saying. I believe he meant it, and I know exactly how he feels. His Imperial mentor Tiberius was a more introverted fellow, quoted as saying “let them hate me as long as they fear me”. That was not, it would seem, enough for Caligula: He required slavish obedience, and demanded to be worshipped as a God-Jupiter on earth. Until, of course, he so angered professional military officers that they murdered him in the arena.

We Americans seem to have little stomach-so far- for Imperial rule. While our ancient liberties preclude such changes in our institutions, certain trends might suggest that our nation is moving in the direction of if not Caesarism then Statism. If you wish to take a peak at the future, look at the radical pro-Islamic politics of the intelligensia of the modern Left. I wonder how long the vast majority of Americans will continue to watch the over reported drama of the traitors within our midst. Will there be a counter=reaction a la Argentina? Or am I misreading the situation?

Does the political advisors in the administration actually like these extremists in public vview? Does it tend to force the issues? It might, at first glance, seem so, but I feel differently. We owe our soldiers to make sure a united front against Islamic Nazism is mantained. Our Constitution is not a death compact and treason in wartime makes me wish J. Edgar Hoover was still locking up Bundists.

One interesting aside: I wonder if those on the Left who support victory of Islam quite realize that if that happens, there is a pretty good chance that the morays and morals of this conservative backlash will sweep not only the Middle East, but our own country as well. Do they think that if it becomes commonplace to put women in hareems, murder homosexuals and impose the most religious maxims across the board that such changes will not have an impact at home? I believe the forces moving a conservative ideology will be made bolder worldwide. If I were a liberal, I would see this, and be afraid.

August 21, 2005:  In a Drainage Ditch in Crawford…
Dear Ladies and Gentleman,
Please accept my apologies for not being able to post among you over the last few days. While I was in “the terra incognita of clean” here a Maine Med, one rather close blood relation has been reading the columns and posts to me daily. I will, with a little help from the Good Lord who loves us all, do everything I can to make it back in fine fettle.

My grandson sent me this-for this thread. I thought I would share it with you. We ARE related: “Despite Ms. Cindy of Crawford’s attempts to make it so, her son did not die in vain.In fact, this brave man signed up not once but for two tours of duty. Despite his mother, he should get a statue on the Mall—even better, in his home town!

blog on that, yo
(with a P.S. - I can’t believe a mother who’s pissed her son got blown up is making front-page news. Are we really such a stupid fucking country that this idea seems radical and new to us? I want a Roman matron to show up and just slap the shit out of her.)
Quick, find me a Roman matron!
See you all soon. God Bless you all.

August 28, 2005:  “Grateful” Paleswinians Committed to Continue Terror
“…fratricide…”
I am taking the great liberty of posting once again on this wonderful site after a long and enforced absence.
I very much appreciate the wise and artful changes introduced over the recent past, but still feel constrained to point out that it is only through the good graces of a certain close blood relation-who is as patient as he is young-that I am able to attempt again whatever small contribution I can make among you. Frankly, when he returns to the hollowed halls of academia full-time, I do not
know if I will discover the ways and means to continue but I do want you all to know just how much I have appreciated finding the voice that I have been honored to find here; It has meant a lot to me, and I am grateful.

When I was a student now many years ago, there was a esoteric doctrine among Defense planners called “fratricide”. It was felt that, somehow on the way in, ICBM MIRV’s and MARV’s would get in each other’s way over Soviet-or Chinese(!) instillations and, instead of landing and exploding as planned, would destroy each other from blast and electronic pulses before such weapons were able to acquire and obliterate their targets.

This was the “fratricide” I grew up with, being part of that generation that “ducked and covered”, built shelters in suburban backyards and basements, and had the first generation of television “personalities” to remind us all that the end was in fact near. This they did with relish and the long-term effect was to sap our strength and interest in survival. It was to devolved into a second type of “fratricide”-the systematic undermining of the will of the republic to defend itself, out of fear, self-doubt and self-pity.

That we did survive and prosper while our enemies were buried under the ash heap of history was in spite of, not because of, the weak and decadent men and women who, even back then, had developed a stranglehold over the elites who run this country.

Why do these members of such a privileged class work so hard to destroy the foundation of their own position and security?

They seek to change the republic for domestic social reasons. Wealthy and well-educated, they seek approval for their own debauched and profligate lives from the society and, when that endorsement is not forthcoming, they feel moral rectitude in bringing the house down on top of the rest of us unenlightened helots who will never condescend to give them our approval. It is all too human a failing-but there it is.

It would seem that, instead of this great republic being destroyed by fire and storm, the chickens of the world are now pecking our nation and it’s allies to death in a torture of 1,000 cuts. Like the Borderline diagnosed teenager, so many of these wounds are, in the end, self-inflicted.

Our enemies have succeeded because the rest of us lack the courage to devote our resources to eliminating our enemies’ ability to wage the only type of war they can: The battle of slow, relentless attrition. We have allowed them to set the pace and tone of events and this is but a blueprint for disaster and defeat. It is a failure of national will, across the spectrum of domestic politics, and the reasons are as many and varied as they are irrelevant.

Unless our society organizes to mobilize for the destruction of those who are active in planning to encompass our destruction, we in fact will be destroyed.

One might think that a combined assault against all the major symbols of this republic at the same time on 9/11 might serve to alert the citizenry to the danger—but this is fact did not happen. What did transpire was the exposure of the fault lines on which our society has balanced with increasing precariousness for the last two generations. The wounds remain unstaunted and flow and it does not require a Cassandra to see where it will take us.

But we Americans seem to believe in magical thinking; that, somehow, others will come to our aid and all we have to do is nothing and everything will be as before. Please allow me to disabuse those who indulge in such visions. It is just not so.

So this division is now the real “fratricide”. We see it all around us and the cost of reversing the already poisoned mindset will be high as the decay is well advanced and runs deep. Recognizing the need of a revolution is one thing—bringing it about is something else. Perhaps it will only happen upon the deaths of millions of Americans as we lose a few cities in a nuclear or chemical attack. Perhaps even then the elites who run the republic will find a way to avoid responsibility and action. This must change: They must be compelled rather than tolerated, if they wish to retain their high estate.

But while the scions of wealth and privilege refuse any accommodation to insure their own enlightened self-interest—let alone the responsibility that must be the “other side of the coin” of position and power—patriots recognize the danger and act.

We nurture our families, read and write to alert others, keep their weapons modern and clean, and wait. The youngest and best among us resolve that our ancient liberties shall not be cast aside and
put themselves in the way of the greatest danger. It is from this pool that the leaders of the next
generation will be drawn from. A generation from now, people will ask of those who would lead
exactly where they were and what they did in the time of crisis. From the professional elite
classes, the silence will be deafening

August 28, 2005: “Grateful” Paleswinians Committed to Continue Terror
“The guy is a General…”
Thanks, fellas, for the kind words.
Sharon is a General and has spent his entire life in a state of war against the Arabs. He is a highly
decorated soldier turned statesman in the Spartan-Israeli tradition: They seem to place
considerable import on real military leadership as a test for political office. I guess necessity is
indeed the mother of invention.
But Sharon’s greatest moment came in 1973. He provided the tactical insight, motovation and
leadership to float a squad of armor and some mechanized infantry across the Suez Canal on
makeshift rafts. He actually went over in the first wave.
I remember watching television in the fall of that year and wondering how it was that long
columns of bridging equipment had escaped the censors. It was clear what was going to happen-
and it in fact did happen, in one brilliant and brave stroke. Thus are the future of peoples and
empires decided-on daring and will and a brave vision against all odds.
This bold move turned the tide of the entire war. Soon Israeli forces, taking advantage of mobil
encirclement, had managed to put a ring of iron around the entire Egyptian Third Army. Behind
the front lines, Sharon’s forces roamed without opposition on the western, undefended side of the
waterway, managing to advance within 60 klicks of Cairo. It was only Soviet threats and
American pressure that prevented the total destruction of the Egyptian forces who, incidently,
have never again challenged the Israelis in battle.
This was a military achievement in adversity of the first order and places the General in a very
special category: This is a man who leads, thinks and acts. Don’t expect too much magical,
unrealistic thinking from him. He knows just exactly what it is he is up against and has the
country behind him. While he has to please the Americans, he will never hesitate to act with the
full force of the Israeli security forces should the situation require such action, as he proved
repeatedly during the dust up after the Clinton inspired war of 2000. In that case-as in the present
one-the only thing keeping Sharon’s enemies in business is the “realistic” branch of the American
administration-the State Department professionals-who would sleep much more restfully at night
if the Jews would just agree to put their heads on the chopping block. Now that is magical
thinking even beyond the ken of Harry Potter.
Remember that, if for any reason-like some Iraqi Tet fiasco-American resolve in Israel should
suffer any significant reduction, I predict that the “indifada III” would end in a bloodbath with the
majority of the almost 3 million Arabs in Judea and Samaria getting a one way ticket to the
vacationland that is Gaza. It has crossed many minds that this is the long term plan of the Likudist
colalition, especially among its most conservative leadership. Thing in, I can think of a lot of
Arabs that might find peace and security in Gaza-including a large portion of the Sunni
population in the three provinces now in upheaval against the Iraqi government. Such an
eventuality is fine with me.

August 28, 2005: Ah, the wonderful world of Ajax
“No cutting and pasting long works of Truman Capote.”
Without Mr. Chewman Peyote, I just do not think I can establish a clear line of argument.
What a really great idea. I am forced to flee for a while and what happens? Everything gets
better! There is a signal in that somewhere. Grand job fellas!
August 31, 2005: Aid the Victims of Hurricane Katrina
“...It’s time to step up to the plate and help our fellow citizens in need...”
I am very glad to see this. It is one thing to send billions to aid others in distant lands, but if we do not rapidly organize to succor our own, what sort of nation do we show ourselves to be? We tiny and ignorant men! We struggle in vain, still bested at every turn by forces we can not control or even predict. So great is our pride, but it is empty vanity, all of it. We are revealed as the tiny and powerless creatures we have always been-and it rankles our egos and crushes our spirits.
Let us do what we can. But I have listened to the extent of the destruction, and I fear not only for the lives of the millions in this area, but indeed for our country as a whole. We will be in for some very hard times ahead.
“In spite of rock and tempest’s roar,
In spite of false lights on the shore,
Sail on, nor fear to breast the sea!
Our hearts, our hopes, are all with thee,
Our hearts, our hopes, our prayers, our tears,
Our faith triumphant o’er our fears,
Are all with thee, — are all with thee!
-Longfellow

September 6, 2005: Goodbye Little Buddy
“...the quintessential hippie...”
On “The Life and Times of Dobie Gillis”, Bob Denver played the quintessential beatnick. I know it is a small point but it does illustrate exactly how far the popular culture moved, and how quickly. It was a scant seven years between “Daddy-O” to “take the library” and then “off the pigs”.
Those who lived through these years will remember the period as a very unhappy time. The world was indeed turned upside down and I think it is fair to say the damage-hangover, if you will-still holds much of our culture in thrall, down these many years.
Funny on the “Gilligan’s Island” show, Sherwood Schwartz made sure that Russian cosmonauts managed to show up on a regular basis, along with the Japanese soldier who just could not believe the war had ended. But I think the most revealing episode was when the cast put on a musical version of Hamlet, sung to the tune of Bizet’s Carmen’s Torreador Song. Not wanting to lecture my sons before leaving home for college—“a mere boy and a beardless youth, and I kissed the both goodbye”—I remember riding down to Annapolis many years ago now, singing Phelonius’s advice to his son from that show:
“Be not a borrower, nor a lender be
Do not forget, stay out of debt.”
Somewhere, I think the Bard of Avon must have smiled. Bizet, I am not so sure about.

September 6, 2005: Heads Up
“...you can’t “cure” child molesters...”
Rather than efforts to promote a “cure”, I think it is far healthier for our society to effect severe retribution.
I owe my entire knowledge of this appalling NAMBLA business to my recently re-matriculated close blood relation and his love affair to the television cartoon show “South Park”. I was so taken aback I just could not believe that it was not all made it-but as usual, I underestimated just how degenerate and venal our society has become.
Frankly, on first listening to “South Park”, I was so offended I just could not believe this sort of stuff went out over what were formally known as the “public” airwaves. But my grandson would not be put off and encouraged me to watch the whole thing. I am now glad he did because, as Gilbert and Sullivan once pointed out, “skim milk masquerades as cream”.
Anyway, I listened to the NAMBLA episode and it was so very cleverly done as to be applicable to many moral issues raging like virus’s through the popular culture. My favorite—and very
telling-part was, after a long and familiar-sounding set speech about love, differences and toleration by a NAMBLA advocate, the eighth year old kids respond: “But dude, you have sex with children!” When the protagonist continued the familiar voyage down the memory hole of moral relativism, the kids rejected the pitch in its entirety and again drew an absolute: “But dude, you sex with children!”

Substitute whatever behavior you deem unhealthy to the goals of the republic and it comes down to the same thing: “Dude, your behavior is so self-indulgent and decadent that allowing it undermines your own liberty and what is worse, my freedom”.

As for NAMBLA and its advocates, I believe organizations that promulgate sex between adults and children should be declared illegal prima facia and those adherents-and their defenders-prosecuted. Just as it is a felony to advocate the assassination of a President, so must similar laws cut through the First Amendment interpretations of the last generation that serve to protect the promulgators of such acts. If we do not organize to protect the next generation against the present one, then indeed will the “sins of the father’s be visited upon the sons”.

**September 8, 2005: “And He Raped My Sister Too!”**

“…”Like the widows and cripples”….”

Tom Lehrer!

“Call him a Nazi he won’t even frown. Nazi, Schmatzi…”

“Some have harsh words for this man of renown, but I think our attitude should be one of gratitude. Like the windows and cripples in old London town, who owe their large pension…”

Tomorrow: Poisoning pidgeons in the Park!

**September 8, 2005: Cindy Sheehan Finally Speaks the Truth**

“…they make her uncomfortable…”

I bore, until this time, the loss of my vision with some impatience, but when I hear daily these dishonorable notions and growing resolves of those among the decision-making elites, so dangerous and destructive to the glory and honor of our republic, it is my affliction, that already being blink, I am not also deaf.

Where is that famous discourse of your that became renowned throughout the world, that if he, Osama bin Laden and his fanatical allies, was accountable for wreaking numerous outrageous in Yemen and Arabia, only to gain confidence by this nation’s irresponsible incompetence until Al Qaeda and their allies succeeded in encompassing great destruction on the very symbols of our ancient liberties, had further indulged in great exploits against us, and dared again to attack us with even more destructive weapons, had send his agents again to this republic, Osama and his extremists would have falling or being driven hence prove out nation even more subtle, great and daring, filled with the honor of the destruction of the most determined of our ideological, irrendent enemy. But this has yet to come to pass-and we suffer the daily humiliation of our divisions and weakness.

But, in our collective irresolution, to prove that this was all vacous talk-foolish vanity and ignorance-but as we tremble before Al Quaeda, ever the prey of the tiny backwards Muslim states, who have prevented them from making a single inraid and has failed to impact any change save thought the mass destruction of civilians.

Do not persuaded yourselves that such is the program of extremism of irreconcilable enemies that they wish to compromise; they seen nothing but own destruction lest out social and international policies put them on notice that their time is running out-a spent force worthy of only the most extremem measures to instill fear and disdain. They know all too well that their window is closing and will be expected to commitment the most dishonorable war atrocities to instill terror-but terror breeds terror, and thw world will not forget.

Do not be fooled into magical thinking as Osama and his allies trade a thobe instead of weapons and tries to assume the mantle of a statesman. Do not persuade that by making him our friend is the way to appease him-in fact, it will only embolding him and his cause and enhance his prestige; rather, it is a certain method of gathering others to challenge the United States and the weak oil statelets on the Arabian Gulf and in other places if Al Quaeda escapes our retribution fo
the many outrages against the republic, without atonement for our repeated failures to end the rebellion swiftly, whatever the cost, for failure to do so will only reveal America as easily contemning as to be easily reduced in power and fortitude; and the certain effect will be more desperate and dangerous challenges as blood roils the water of our greatness.

If Al Queada and its leaders do not discover martyless graves as a punishment for their outrageous attacks on our sovriegnity and their combined outreagous violence coordinated against us, we will be contemned as easy to be divided and reduced and, if Osama escapes without punishment against for his many warlike acts against us; he and all his minions for the outrage against the republic, but with the added results to allow the French and Arabs to mock, humilate and laugh at the Americans.

**September 8, 2005: Cindy Sheehan Finally Speaks the Truth**

“…flowery language…”

At the rate I am going, Dryden wil soon be passe, Ben Jonson and Christopher Marlow will gice was the the Bard of Avon and, who knows, but the time I finish regressing Chaucer will be my bene noir! If only I could manage the greaduer of The Authorized Version

**September 14, 2005: “Most Favored Nation”**

“…all about the “brilliant plan”…”

This “brilliant plan” of milking the Chinese cow is not exactly new. It is a dream that is as old as it is corrupt. It is way past time for new “rules of engagement.”

When SecState Hay passed around the “Open Door” note to the Great Powers, America was only just starting to be taken seriously as a player in the East. Hay’s idea: Chinese economic and territorial integrity must not be exclusively compromised by any single Power. In fact, the upstart United States-with no army or navy to speak of-would not allow such an eventuality. It seemed to most that America was boldly shooting blanks but world leaders who knew Mr. Hay took him seriously.

The two most aggressive of the expansionist Empires in the area at that time were Russia and Japan. They did not like the Americans placing limits of their behavior, i.e. shooting and sabering anyone who got in their way in Manchuria and other places in a Manchu-ruled China then in chaos and unable to defend itself against “unequal treaties” imposed by “barbarians”. But they all underestimated the United States-and especially Sec. Hay.

35 years before he took the job for McKinley, Hay had served another American President-a man who had not hesitated to assemble the largest army yet seen on this planet, build the greatest fleet ever constructed, and employ both with extreme ruthlessness to preserve his new nation from being rent asunder by those married to the ancient yet repugnant institution of chattel slavery. Today, when talking about China, we are still talking about slavery. While I may be a pretty conservative old man with little regard for the vagaries of the popular culture, I firmly believe that slavery is as great an evil as can exist among men. I will struggle against this ancient enemy of free men and institutions even unto death and all those who would suffer the continued existence of chattel bondage-in whatever form-are my sworn opponents.

Much has changed here in New England but if William Wilberforce could again preach at my little white Congregationalist church down the street, I would not be the one to miss his sermon-or would I break the chain of my ancestors. Call it what you will, slavery is wrong, and it must end.

Hay had been a leader in the long twilight struggle against the evil of black chattel slavery. He was Lincoln’s personal secretary during four long years of war and, as Secretaries of State go, having been forged in that great contest and baptized in the blood of so many, nobody gave a damn about what kind of shoes he wore. Hay was taken as a player because he was one of the original radical Republicans-”present at the creation”, as it were-who had witnessed and recorded for posterity just exactly how Lincoln had organized and led the Grand Army of the Republic to victory on land and sea, how he overthrew the slavemasters, and how have saved the nation.

Our enemies and potential rivals knew that having done this once, we just might do it again if our words went unheeded. In fact, in time, our words did go unheeded and we did eventually just
what we said we would do. Today, it is not the Russians or Japanese or British or French who
would stand in opposition to this Republic in Asia. Those Empires were long ago consigned to
the dust-bin of history, and by us. Looks like they should have listened to Mr. Hay.
I say to you, gentle reader, and I say to the corporate-dreaming present leadership of the Party of
Lincoln, remember, gentlemen, who you are and where you come from! If you can not forbear
over the issue of slavery, if you can not find the moral courage to reject a system that enriches
itself on the unpaid toil of millions upon millions held in bondage just so some American
companies can make their fortunes with the cheapest of imports that our nation does not need,
what DO you stand for? Have you, at long last, no sense of the responsibility that comes with the
power that people like me worked for a lifetime so that you might posses?
Do our Party and our republic a service and stand up against this obvious pure evil; chastise
loudly and with constancy those who serve and exploit this base system openly and relentlessly;
and pray God forgive you for your blind refusal up to this point to do anything but find excuses
and empty lamentations for our national policies that serve only to make Chinese state enforced
slavery stronger and more intractable. For I say unto you, a price will be paid for all this, and the
coin will again be in blood. The wages of sin and those who serve mammon is always the same in
the end. Would this nation of all the nations not know and remember this lesson? Did we not
eradicate the monstrosity in our midst at a terrible price? Are we still not paying that
price? Expunge the evil before it taints us with the spreading stain, before we are all consumed
morally, before we are thrust from our high estate by a just and vengeful God.
“As I would not be a slave, so I would not be a master.”
-A. Lincoln

**September 14, 2005: “Most Favored Nation”**
“…we’ve done this before…”
For the kind words, I am grateful and feel honored to be able to be among you all. I am not sure I
have the ability with words needed to make my friends here understand how, while writing is
difficult for me at best, at this point in my life there is no other place I would rather be accepted
for my wandering and windy views than these pages. From the bottom of my heart, I thank you
for the chance.
While it is true that in 1941, Imperial Japan did come charging across the Pacific after us burning
Texaco oil and shooting bits of old Buick’s at our guys, the American embargo of oil and scrap
metal was modified by Presidential order six months before Pearl Harbor. Despite a generation of
historians searching for a “smoking gun”-proof that Franklin Roosevelt took the United States
into war through the “back door”-the reality is that the continuation of the critical refusal to issue
permits for needed military supplies to the Japanese government was the work of one man-then
Undersecretary of State Dean Acheson. Up to that point in time, Acheson had been famous for
little else in his career other than being the best friend-and former Eli roommate, Class of ’11-of
Cole Porter. But if it is within the realm of strange fate for one individual to effect the course of
Empires, Acheson’s strong dislike for both his boss-FDR-as well as for the brutal Japanese war of
aggression against the Chinese led to his “sitting”, in fine bureaucratic fashion, on all Japanese
license approval documents. Well, at least he did not write: “Your the top, your Hediki Tojo.”
But for me, the issue is not Chinese pretensions to Great Power status. I am admittedly old-
fashioned and have a profound prejudice against Communism—even the Mahayana crypto fascism
of the current government on the mainland—but what I will never abide is a situation where they
use their extensive Gulag of political prisoners to produce whatever products for exploitation of
the American market them deem most profitable. Slavery—for that is exactly what it is, so I call it
by its correct name—is an abomination and I will have no truck with such organized and systemic
evil. I will fight it, and with all that remains in my heart and soul do whatever I can do to slay this
dragon that is the ancient, irreconcilable enemy of all humankind.
And this brings me to my second point as I try—I hope—to tie this together:
“…Our true enemy is based in Mecca…”
Indeed, I find it hard to argue with this statement and would not venture to try. But the issue in
Mecca is Sharia law and the radical Wahabist interpretation of that body of rules and regulations
compounded over time but generally recognized as being of divine inspiration and more or less “finished” by the early eighth century A.D. One aspect of this Sharia law so favored by our Islamic enemies deals with slavery.

We hate the very notion of it; they accept it and consider the enslavement of non-Muslims to be the natural order of life on this planet. Do I overstate the case? Let us take a peak behind the burkah and you tell me if I am wrong.

The organized trade in human beings is as old as civilization, but it does not improve with age. To their everlasting credit, the gathered churches of the Protestant Reformation in Great Britain and this country began to organize against slavery. In 1807, the slave trade was banned within the British Empire and, as the Royal Navy ruled the waves after Trafalgar, the gross injustice that was the chattel trade of Africans to the Americas was eventually brought to an end. Thirty years later, the institution was ended in all possessions of the Crown. In the United States, only the most injurious and destructive conflict in our history began to expiate the sin that had existed since the nations’ founding. More died in the War Between the States that in all our other wars, combined. Truly were the sins of the father’s visited upon the sons-even to the third and forth generation-as we waded so deeply in blood that there was not a family in the land unaffected, that did not lose a son, a brother, a husband, or a father. Some regions of our country have not recovered from the devastation to this day.

But slavery has a very different history in the Islamic world. I had the occasion to read for this today the diary of Gertrude Bell. This unusual woman was a English Foreign Office official who was a specialist in Arabia. It is not too much to say that her influence in support of a bandit chieftain named Abdul-Aziz al Saud led directly to the modern House of Saud’s triumph over the other clans and pretenders to rule in the deserts of Arabia. During the Great War, when the fortune of the British were at their lowest ebb, the indefatigable Miss Bell was busy organizing the Arabs against the long-dominating Turks. She set up a series of agreements that eventually resulted in the modern United Arab Emirates-a odd fate for a woman to be the George Washington of those principalities-but guess what the sticking point of Bell’s negotiations with all the local sheiks was?

To her everlasting credit-and to the glory of the Anglosphere-even in their darkest moment the British would not compromise on the issue of slavery. If the Arabs wanted to be included among the world of modern, civilized men, they simply had to abandon traditional Islamic teaching with regards to slavery. She insisted; they thought she was mad.

But slavery was in fact not abolished in Saudi Arabia until 1963. Today, the practice is “winked” at in that nation, as it is in most of the statelets of the Gulf. It would seem that Sharia law is making something of a comeback and, as a result, the numbers of slaves is on the rise. This is especially true among young male children. I will leave it to your own imagination to consider why this is so.

For those who would compromise with the Islamic radicals, please remember that a return to Sharia law means today what it has always meant: millions toiling away in the living death that is bondage and perpetual servitude, liberation coming only by an early death, in a grave unmarked. Let us have the moral courage to call our enemies what they in fact are-the merciless opponents of human freedom and progress. The face is the same-tyranny never changes-only the tactics, always brutal, have become even more obscene. Support them and you endorse the slavemaster and the lash. The God I choose to worship hates evil and thrives on virtue but even with my Creator there can be no compromise with slavery; no middle ground with the rebel angel; you are either for it or against it; toleration is not an option.

Did I manage to tie it together? Please decide.
September 14, 2005: “Most Favored Nation”
“… muscle in on Warspite’s bandwidth territory…”
I do go on, and that’s a fact. But I also liked this:
“…how to deal with the numerically superior.”
As it jibed so well with this:
“…General Turgidson said it best…”
Here is my take from a famous poem that nobody ever reads:
Blood thought he knew the native mind;
He said you must be firm, but kind.
A mutiny resulted.
I shall never forget the way
That Blood stood upon this awful day
Preserved us all from death.
He stood upon a little mound
Cast his lethargic eyes around,
And said beneath his breath:
Whatever happens, we have got
The Maxim Gun, and they have not.
-Hilaire Belloc, The Modern Traveller”, 1896

September 14, 2005: More Antics From the “Selfless Louisiana Demografts”
“…Bush is to blame…”
I have steadfastly refused to comment on the Katrina disaster because I believe, deep down inside where it counts most-in fact I know from bitter experience-that some problems just do not have solutions.
My only advice for the problem of natural disasters is to do what I do anyway-stay in bed all day. Even then, there is always the chance that I will fall out.
Hey, it happened to me, and recently.
But exactly why anyone who had a choice would choose to lead a risk-free life is simply beyond my understanding.

September 15, 2005: Twas the Week of Katrina
“…the power encircled her head like a wreath…”
Sir George, you are spellbindingly brilliant.
I am assuming laurel, not myrtle, for the above quoted diadem?
“Dying is easy; it is comedy that is hard.”
-Edmond Kean

September 14, 2005: Flight 93 Memorial Getting Changed
“…to appease, well, us right-wingers!”
This is a right-wing site? Who knew?
Frankly, I am a little bit done with memorials. I think we need to win the war before we start building monuments and getting all weepy.
But let me burn yet more of Misha’s generosity with bandwidth and tell you about the memorial I would like to see for 9/11-just one battle in the fight against the IslamoNationalSocialists and their fellow travelers.
I want to see Osama bin Laden and his associates in those plastic modern handcuffs being led by young female Marines in a tickertape parade down Fifth Avenue. Right along side of him, with the Shiite-loving Mr. Zaquawri and Mullah “let’s shoot the Buddha’s cause I already murdered all the ophthalmologists” Omar, I wouldn’t object to the Saudi Royal Family-all 3,000 of them-on their knees before the assembled people of that city, begging for the return of the main attraction of my little triumph.
You want a fitting memorial for flight 93? After the parade in New York City where it would be on display as a relic of our victory and destruction of all our enemies, take the Kaaba from Mecca and put in in that field Pennsylvania. Let then bow to us when they pray.

**September 15, 2005: I Guess That’s ONE Reason Not to Own One**

“…We’re funny that way…..”

His Imperialness does a service by refusing to walk away from this. We are allowing, endorsing, financing and facilitating a repressive system of exploitation. Everyone who takes even a cursory look knows that the Chinese employ their judicial system to the economic advantage of their State’s political apparatus by forced labor gulags. What are the numbers of those so enslaved-not for what they have done, but for what they believe? Few really know. In the end, we can not determine their conduct within their own country. But we can-and must-determine our own conduct, within our own republic. In the 1850’s in America, the question was cruelly asked, “cotton, or wool?” Moral choices that nations are suffered to make have consequences, and not just for the men and women who make them. Such decisions are carried in the national conscience like DNA. They tend, over time, to make us what, and who, we are, and who, and what, we will become.

“O judgment! thou art fled to brutish beasts, And men have lost their reason.”

-Shakespeare, Julius Caesar

**September 15, 2005: I Guess That’s ONE Reason Not to Own One**

“…Things fall apart…”

You may tickle my vanity and, like most, I will not complain too loudly. But place Yeats before me and you plant daggers in my heart, for I am “old and gray and full of sleep”.

Moreover, it seems we agree on the central problem of a declining age. Our experiment is youthful and fragile and the temptations of so much wealth and might place a burden never anticipated by the gifted and farseeing men who created this republic. With the young and the powerful, always, a little patience.

I believe we will survive natural disasters and foreign challenges, at least for a while, but the endemic dissolution and decay, left unchecked, will so weaken the republic that, in combination at home and abroad, without revolution from below or above, but rapidly and completely, the nation will be so transformed so as to make it unrecognizable to its staunchest defenders. In your perfect expression, “the center will not hold”. Already the plague of decadence is well advanced and the process of Empire becomes remorseless. I fear it and am afraid not to embrace it. But no matter what I feel and think, the forces at work advance with a rapidity of purpose that surprises me. I will not live to see it, but I know my grandchildren will not be forgiving when they, as the inevitably will, contemplate that part of their birthright as Americans that I could not protect for them. My soul will stand sorely charged for this failure, that I was not strong enough or wise enough or brave enough, so that what was handed down to me by the sacrifices of so many might be preserved and protected. This is my personal vision of the Inferno, my Fires of Hell, and I confess it keeps me awake at night.

It is a pretty safe bet that no future historian will call us “the greatest generation”. What I dread and anticipate is in 50 or 100 years, some American Tacitus will again have to write “how few now remained who had seen the ancient free state.”

“Our parent’s generation, worse than their parent’s generation, brought forth us, who are worse still, and who will soon breed descendants even more degenerate”.  

-Horace, Ode 3:6
September 15, 2005: Gloria Steinem Explains All
“…celebrity feminist..(+)…hippies..(+)…wartime..(+)…Al-Zarqawi..(=)…nuclear weapons fanatic ..”

Consider, just for a moment if you will, just how cool it is for a blind guy to be able to do this! Actually, I cheat—I have help! I wish to thank Misha and George and, well, so many among you for giving me the ride of a lifetime.

Thanks fellas. Not to forget the Mrs. and a certain close blood relation who has, even though he has returned to school, been aiding me via e-mail. I will share if I may the most recent one. Please forgive if it is a little off-topic as the server speed, it would seem, is glacial in some ivy-covered halls. I blame beer.

“Despite Ms. Cindy of Crawford’s attempts to make it so, her son did not die in vain.”

blog on that, yo

0dk0

(with a PS - i can’t believe a mother who’s pissed her son got blown up is making front-page news. are we really such a stupid fucking country that this idea seems radical and new to us? I want a roman matron to show up and just slap the shit out of her.)

-w4r

To which I responded:

Dear Dave,

Don’t you know Grandma is going to read this? Stop swearing! Kids today have no respect.

Not that it matters, but I agree. Where is Cornelia, the mother of the Gracchi, when you need her? I am glad she never married that fat Egyptian slob. Instead, we seem to be stuck with Gloria Steinem. Even Ptolmey (at 350 lbs. he must have looked hot in a loincloth!) wouldn’t go there. I am praying you are way too young to know—and too smart to care—who she is. Or was. But I figure I am, as usual, wrong.

Lay off the rum, sailor!

Ave et atqve vale,

The Old One

September 15, 2005: Gloria Steinem Explains All

“…when does a person become dangerous to themselves and those around them?”

Wife is hotshot shark eat you alive lawyer so I asked. Seems a attorney has to convince a doctor to get a judge to sign a document. I will add that what I really got was a detailed 30 minute lecture which I hopefully distilled correctly.

I did not ask but I am willing to bet you’ll get a bill from all three for their services.

September 16, 2005: Just As We Expected.

“…”a jury of your peers“…”

I am an old git so I have been through this. Must have been called 15 times in my life but I only served once.

It was back in the early 90s after I had retired more or less but before the mac degen mixed with the diabetes too bad or I would have been cut. Frankly, all the other times I still had a life so I tried really hard to get out of it but I maybe this last time less so. But I do know I was not planning on getting picked.

The lawyers took one look at me and decided I was harmless. Cleared me without asking enough questions—the two guys from out of State helping a nice man with a greedy wife sue a tractor company because he was in this accident at work. I thought he was alright, actually felt bad for him—he was a decent fellow—but I couldn’t fault the tractor company for a product 20 years old. Idiot lawyers sued the wrong company. Should have gone after where he worked. Guess they saw no money there. Like I say, the guy who got hurt struck me as the only honest man who testified. Everyone else got paid.

I figured they would at least ask “what does your wife do”? I would have said “she is, well, a good tort lawyer who would not so mishandle a case” but I never had a chance.
They took one look—crumpled, old clothes (like I was going to sweat in a suit and tie for this after being forced to do it for all those years!?!?) wheelchair, glasses like Coke-bottle-bottoms. I knew I was in trouble.

When they discovered that I was not confined to a rolly-polly because I had been in some accident, I was perfect. I kept my answers short. The case had a lot of documents and they guessed I couldn’t read.

Incidentally, at least here, now blind people can’t be excluded for cause-officially—due to such a “handicap”. Forgive me, but how nuts is that? Seems that, were I to be called again, in theory at least, all the documents would have to be transposed into Braille at public expense even if I was unable to read it!

There is nothing that will anger a cripple more than people (and, by extension, institutions), relentlessly denying that what is wrong with you is actually wrong with you. It is, like, yes, I know, I am crippled. Which one of us is in the chair? I am not retarded-like you!—so just leave me alone. But believe me, that is way too much to ask.

Before I got sick again this last time, I just could not go out in public without what my grandson calls a “aging liberal hippie douche” type of “person” getting in my face. Sir George really hit me hard yesterday when he wrote:

“…only hippies care…”

Of course I am only guessing, but you likely have no idea how true that is. For five years, I would not venture downtown during the summertime when they attacked in force. To try to just go shopping was humiliating—and scary! They all wanted to wheel me. Guess it was the motor thing that confused them.

September 18, 2005: Jimmeh Peanut the Second

“…lack of real urgency”…
“…is there not some chosen curse,
Some hidden thunder in the stores of heav’n,
Red with uncommon wrath to blast the man
Who owes his greatness to his country’s ruin?”
-Addison’s “Cato”

September 20, 2005: Who Will He Appoint Next?

“…some vital qualifications…”

The soon-to-be venerable Rt. Hon. Mrs. Wood has one other qualification that may have been overlooked.

Fearless Leader both trusts her and has found her a competent subordinate. He knew her elevation was going to be fodder for the gristmills of his supporters—ammunition of his enemies—and he made it anyway.

Such a decision at the present juncture must give careful people pause. While it may indeed be true that this high post has yet to be earned through time, it has indeed been attained by sacrifice and trust.

Further, there is another context. The President has decided that it is the military—not the civilian governmental organizations—that are to be trusted when things get nasty. He wants someone he knows and has confidence in to stand between the Generals and the leadership. This has not been an easy lesson to learn but it does appear to be the result of five years of trying to formulate and then execute decisions.

Our civilian institutions have become so ineffectual and corrupt that it should not surprise anyone that things were moving in this direction.

Last thing: Please do not underestimate the shift that this appointment represents. The President is known to be famously and furiously angered at the incompetent and ineffectual bureaucratic entities that he himself created. Like Dr. Frankenstein, he must now suffer along with the rest of us.
On another occasion let us debate the long-term implications of this decision but reflect in the interim on a society where, in the reality of life and death, it is only the armed forces that work. “Jollie Ollie” and the whole Cromwell thing we must talk about on future occasions.

September 21, 2005: No, I Don’t “Hate” the President

“...the fight to our enemies...”
Viz. His Imperialness’s post #5 where he wrote:
“...it’s people like you on the sharp end of the spear and I want to thank you and all of your brothers and sisters in arms for your sacrifices...”
That is exactly how I feel. It is a matter of not only sacrifice but of honor, responsibility and a willingness to serve the republic. Let us ask ourselves just who it is who places public before private interests?
Not everyone can serve. That is just a sad fact of life. But I believe it is the responsibility of all citizens to wake up each day and ask just how best we can use whatever small gifts the Almighty has seen fit to grace us with to succor our wounded commonwealth.

Because the nation’s elites have become corrupted by the venality of irreligion, wealth and scrambling after position, they are no longer motivated by any moral concept except un-enlightened self-interest. Their highest purpose is their own pleasure; selfishness is their code; decadence is their preference; effeminacy is their master; ingratitude is their politics; degradation is their undisassembled conduct; the loss of inherited yet undefended ancient liberty will encompass their reward.

But does the dissolute values of the ruling classes mean that the rest of us must follow them off the cliff into a future of slavery?
Recent events have made this reality obvious to all. Responsibility rests in uniform and bloated buffoons of bureaucracy have been exposed for all to see. I will give three recent observations. During the 9/11 attacks, who rose unbidden to defend and refused, in the very face of certain death, to compromise and did their duty? In Afghanistan and Iraq, who is unwilling to deny the cause of service for the common good, even in the face of so much hardship and many lethal dangers? In Katrina, who is proving the handmaiden of constancy, providing safety to so many of our countrymen?

There are less than 3 million men and women in uniform. They constitute a tiny fraction of their countrymen. So we must ask ourselves, I think, now, to reconsider the relative weight assigned and measured in the yawing gulf between those who places their lives, and fortunes, and sacred honor between their country and it’s multifold enemies, and those that will not.

September 23, 2005: “It’s Viet Nam All Over Again!”

“... almost reached the level of losses endured during a day of minor operations in WWII...”
I have been trying, but I can’t place that day- the one where 2,000 Allied personel did not perish. It was not after December 7, 1941.
A couple of differences come to mind when making the dubious argument a la Iraq-Vietnam.. First, to the best of recollection, even in those long-ago days, the economy of the United States and the industrialized world did not run of rice. Second, maybe I am just not remembering clearly, but extremist Vietnamese never began blowing up famous public buildings to achieve their ends. Finally, 35 years ago, there was not one and only one omnipower running the world. Close, maybe, but there is a very big difference between “unchallenged” and “emotionally challenged” and “not challenged at all”.

Despite the Old Left rhetoric which feels so good-like singing in church for some people I guess-it will not make the slightest difference as to who captures the leadership in 2008. Right, Left, Centrist, whatever-once in the driver’s seat, all have the same places to go, people to see. Power has its own agenda.
There will be American troops involved in the occupation of Mesopotamia for a long, long time. It is just something the American public-and the American political system-is going to have to adjust to. The oil is too important, the consequences too dire, to allow that region to be under the control of unfriendly governments. Frankly, considering the provocation, it seems pretty clear
that this administration has been remarkably restrained in not vastly enlarging the military and forcing a wider war. The pressure on the leadership to do so must be considerable right now. Syria and Iran are acting in concert—and that means Americans die. These sanctuaries must be co-opted. Syria must be de-Ba’athized and Iran must never be allowed to go nuclear.

So, as usual, it is exactly the opposite of the truth that is being presented to the body social. Instead of seriously considering to withdraw, the consensus of opinion among the policy planners is right now just how to expand.

I guess there was a 50-50 chance of being correct of the press.

**September 23, 2005: “It’s Viet Nam All Over Again!”**

“…Gibbon…”

and I would really enjoy having this on the station wagon:

“…The New Romans…”

Is it any wonder I feel so at home here among you all? Thanks fellas.

About the eagles. I think ours looks even better than the Roman bird. A religious people, their thing most sacred was the eagle, mounted on a battle standard, the symbol of the army. That was what the Roman nation really believed in.

“What! Another of those damned, fat, square, thick books!” an exasperated Duke of Gloucester is supposed to have said to Edward Gibbon upon being presented Volume Two of “The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire.” “Always scribble, scribble, scribble, eh, Mr. Gibbon!”

Gibbon concluded his review 180-476 A.D. with: “I have described the triumph of barbarism and religion.” Writing based on surviving written sources and a very limited number of inscriptions, he was a pre-archeological historian. While I have often debated his conclusions, that does not make him incorrect. Instead of seeking causes of collapse, one might more profitably ask “why did the Empire survive so long?”

The men who designed our nation were great devotees of Gibbon. He was a “the poet of the ancients” to his contemporaries. General Washington—“the Cincinnatus of the West”—during the worst difficulty of the Revolution, would read him for solace and suggestion. But men have long loved being persuaded to ancient virtue by a charming and incisive writer, especially when they were suffered to live, as we are, in times of moral confusion.

I am more interested in the decline and destruction of the 450 year-old Republic. What happened, and why, to make a people so devoted to their freedom lose it in a few generations after so long struggling against such odds—and at so great a cost—to keep the old ways alive? But it was not to be, and therein lies the parallel: The forces unleashed by great wealth and power reduced the nation to such desperation that men become willing, even eager, to not only compromise, but to surrender, long held liberty, to survive.

Sound familiar?

O tempores, o mores!

-Catalina, Cicero

**September 23, 2005: “It’s Viet Nam All Over Again!”**

“…Cicero…”

Dork that I am, I can’t leave this alone.

Marcus Tullius Cicero (chickpea) was a “novus homo”, a new Man, from a family of Equus, or Knights. Through his brilliant oratory and writings, he exerted considerable influence as a lawyer. Although he was not of the aristocracy and unable to endure the first requirement of a Consul-leading troops in the field—he managed to get himself elected in 63 B.C. Reaching the top was very unusual for a knight and by doing so, vastly increased his status and ennobled his family. We are able to know Cicero so very well because a vast amount of his work survives—more than any other single individual of the Classical Age. He had one goal—to maintain and defend the ancient free institutions and traditions of the republic. In this, he failed.

His Consulship was most famous for his crushing of the revolt of the dissolute nobleman Lucius Sergius Catalina—the Conspiracy of Cataline. There were four Roman families-gens—of the bluest ancient blood—and the Sergii were among them. Only from these four families could the highest
priesthoods-like the Flamen Dialis-be drawn. After he failed to secure the Consulship in 63 B.C., Catiline plotted to overthrow the republic by murder and sword but was uncovered and exposed. There are many surviving sources of this time that detail what transpired. Sullust and Plutarch seem to confirm Cicero’s version of most events. Generations of monks went blind at the copydesk, transcription by candlelight, so that we might remain familiar with this history that is our common heritage in the West.

Cicero made one mistake in the prosecution of the conspiracy that forever haunted him: Roman senators and citizens were put to death without trial. For preventing the success of a coup d’etat, Cicero was awarded by the Senate and the People the coveted title of “Pater Patria” - Father of the Nation.

After the murder of Giaus Julius Caesar-feared especially because Caesar could lead the legions and came from one of the four families-on March 15, 44 B.C., Cicero tried to re-establish the republic in opposition to the popularii faction of the Julii. The series of speeches presented before the Senate is extant and called The Philippics (after the series of famous orations by the Athenian orator Demosthenes made in 338 B.C. against Philip of Macedonia, father of Alexander the Great).

Cicero speeches attack Marcus Antonius, Caesar’s kinsman and successor, who was leading a faction in the field against the Senate. For this, Antonius, after defeating the Consular army and the death in battle of the elected Consuls Hirtius and Pansa, established the Second Triumvirate of himself, Octavian and Lepidus. As part of the agreement to consolidate power between these three men, a proscription of thousands of Senators, Knights and others was agreed to (the famous scene from Shakespeare’s tragedy “Julius Caesar” where Antony says “look: with a spot I damn him”), and Cicero was surrendered to Anotnius’s vengeance. Fleeing from the soldiers in a litter, he was dragged out of the sedan and murdered along the beach. The verdict of history is that Cicero was not really trying very hard to get away.

After his death, Augustus called Cicero “a great man and lover of his country”. The republic was never restored.

September 26, 2005: A Lunatic Goldmine
“…Demosthenes…”

Well, it seems that some people believe the democrats have a problem with image. Ergo, why not change the image? Not exactly the stuff of inspiration.

I guess it is easier to try a new ad campaign than to begin to address a half-century of structural decline and decay.

The more things change, the more they remained the same.

Another thing: When I picked a tag, I was pretty careful where I stole it. The same can not be said of Mr. Kroeger, I am guessing.

Demosthenes(384-322 B.C.) personified the decline of Athens. When a nation accepts leaders who are good only at talking well and not doing well, it is pretty clear that their great age has past.

By using fear of Philip to consolidate political power, Demosthenes made any agreement impossible with the Macedonians. However, he was unwilling and unable to organize and lead troops in battle. After years of provocative speeches, his torrent of words, conceived first as wondrous, were afterwards perceived to have cost the Athenians-and all the Greeks-their liberty. Demonsthenes used hatred and prejudice as a bit to bridle in the contumacy of the multitudes, whom he held in contempt. Even in the refined and decadent atmosphere of ancient Greece, he was viewed by his contemporaries as beyond redemption. His biographer Plutarch informs us that his friends called him “batalus” (“catamite”, after the character in a bawdy play by Antiphanes), while his enemies called him, according to Plato, “argas” (snake). Theopompus, his ally, just called him “unfaithful”.

Demosthenes could be relied on to trim for bribes. He was often seen to appear in public in women’s clothes. No wonder he is still so popular in certain quarters.

When, as a result of his orations, the Greeks were overthrown on the field at Chaeronea in 338 B.C., Demosthenes, according to Pytheas, “deserted his place and arms in disgrace”. The
victorious Philip was shortly afterwards murdered in from of his wife and children. This assassination, Philip’s son Alexander believed, Demonsthenes had a hand in. After a career of failure-including several convictions for accepting large amounts of gold from foreign governments-Demosthenes drank poison rather to endure the disgrace of capture, leaving others to take responsibility for the results of his leadership. He was without any principle except his own pleasure and power. When push came to shove, he ran. But he in fact did speak well. Ironic, sometimes, how rhetoric seems to imitate history.

**September 27, 2005: They May Be Bastards, But Now They’re OUR Bastards**

“...the biggest mistakes of this war…”

Some seem to be arguing that the republic would been stronger, richer, and higher in the world’s esteem had our possessions in Mesopotamia never passed beyond the range of the guns of our men-of-war. But I have long taken exception to this line of inconstant logic as it arrives at a result contrary to our best long-term interests. Out central problem is the inability to make up our minds to be ruthless against extremist enemies. It is not the application of force but the unwillingness to apply it consistently and with enough pressure to succeed. Thus may failure be designed by this fatal weakness. But our policies are but a reflection of the politics of our own troubled and divided society. Decisive action is not politically possible, some hold, because of this discord amongst the polity. But there is another “special interest group” that does not waver yet is increasingly removed and remote from the greater electorate who’s disenchantment may make the current course untenable. Others wonder just how long the military will put up with the current state of affairs. Are we moving to another and more profound division between those who serve in uniform and those that support them, and those who do not, and don’t? Does restrained and tepid enterprise anger those in the field and their leaders? To what extent does sullen acceptance lead to eventual rebellion? Are we moving to “two societies, separate but unequal”? How long will this be suffered to continue, and what will be the extent of the reaction when that toleration ends?

**September 29, 2005: Slow News Day…**

“...Roberts…Russian Roulette…”

I do not usually comment on domestic social issues because, frankly, I belong to a generation passing from authority and so great have the changes been as to leave me far in the dust. I wish you younger folks well on the country you have inherited. I am very uncomfortable but will not have to deal with the consequences. But I also followed the Robert’s selection process and feel constrained to report that it leaves one who actually believes in republican institutions with ashes in the mouth. And so, I will no longer obfuscate and obscure my views on the elevation to great power and position of Judge Roberts. Why should I continue to dissemble when he has done such a masterful job for himself by himself?

I tell you I have wanted to and tried to support our party on the selection of this man. You all know my methods; I have tried to read and hear and learn as much as I could discover about him, all that I could find, both in his public career and—may God forgive me—even into his private life. It is hard to justify digging into anyone’s private life and I will not try. But the plain fact is that this man’s mind and heart will have an enormous impact on the future of all of us. So great a grant of unencumbered power! I could not let it go. Many of you have served in the area of law enforcement and security, or the military, and see every day what authority can do to some men. Those of us not privileged to serve the nation have observed from the sidelines as so many unelected, unaccountable judges have, again and again, rejected the expressed will of the people as if it was nothing. Twice in this very month—this month!-we have seen examples of how Federal magistrates have taken it upon themselves to overthrow the vote of the vast majority in both the Michigan “late-term” abortion case and in the bizarre finding that, it would seem, after all these years, the single symbol of national unity we try to pass unfettered to our children-The Pledge—is now “illegal”. 
Such arrogance and disrespect is hard to understand. But we all do understand what has happened and why because we have lived together through the same troubled age.

I have waited to report what I have found until I in fact found something. But I have failed you, I am sad to say, because, in the end, Judge Roberts in still a cipher.

How does a man reach 50 years of age without actually managing to stand for anything? It is a pretty neat trick should you wish to pull it off. And this is exactly why I am frightened. I will not line up and say yes with doubts because I have done that before just too many times. I will not do so again.

Judge Roberts is a fine mechanic. In fact, he is the Mr. Goodwrench of lawyers. But he is too close and comfortable inside the present system and does not see that the devil is in fact not just in the details. We need people of character, with vision and depth. If he were such a individual, after a half-century, I think it fair to say that I would find some evidence. At least, I would suspect what he actually believed in, what he was willing to fight for, other than his own carefully constructed rise.

And that, my friends, is no longer enough. Even ambition, like Anthony said of Caesar, “should be made of sterner stuff”.

So, after these many weeks of slogging and watching, I still feel like the guy who meets a perspective son-in-law. Well, so he wants to marry my daughter? It had to happen, in fact, I hoped it would, but I want to talk to the young man a little before I say yes. Planning to have my grandchildren? You better believe I am going to get some answers.

Is he a decent and honest man? Is he a rogue and a rascal? While I would like to be sure of these things before I gave my blessing, there is no way I could be, so that is not what I would ask.

I would ask what he believed in. What I would need to know is if he saw the world as I did. I put it to all you parents out there—is that too much to ask? You younger folks with infants and small ones, please know that Judge Roberts will have as big an impact on how your kids grow up as you do. It is a sad commentary on our times, but it is the truth.

What didn’t I hear or read or find anywhere that would have provided the assurance I so long searched for?

Judge Roberts might have said: “Our experiment in democratic institutions is youthful and fragile and the temptations of so much wealth and might place a burden never anticipated by the gifted and farseeing men who created our republic.”

I would have liked to hear a quote from the Bible like “with the young and the powerful, always, a little patience.”

He might have even condescended to mention that he loved his wife and children. Too corny for such a distinguished public servant? When a man begins a family in his late 40s and then uses them as props for the cameras, I remind myself that it was hard to have a teenager around at that age, yet he will be in his 60s—and kind of busy leading the Supreme Court and filling out his Social Security registration—when his son and daughter will need him the most. But I guess they will be away at boarding school. How does that make him feel? Does he feel anything?

But I do know he sees the 10th Amendment as some historical curiosity. I also know he believes the Commerce Clause of Article 1, Section 8 covers every possible instance of federal authority.

This man will do nothing to stop the revolution I have spent my lifetime trying to slow. How can I not oppose a man who views the world exactly the opposite way I do?

My friends, you all know me by now. You have all be so kind in honoring me by taking to time to read what I often find so hard to write. Your e-mails and responses as we discuss things back and forth have given me strength and resolve. I am so very grateful. Please know that I do not break with our party and our President easily and willingly. I take no joy in this long letter. I wish I could find a way around it.

General Washington, historians tell us, loved these lines, from Addison’s play “Cato”: “True fortitude is seen in great exploits that justice warrants, and that wisdom guides. All else is towering phrenzy and distraction.”

Capt. Nathan Hale chose other lines from this same work as his famous last words when he said: “My only regret is that I have but one life to lose for my country.”
I do not suggest anyone fall on their sword like Cato along with me. Judge Roberts was confirmed, and by a safe majority, so why am I splitting over principle, in difficult circumstances, when I know it will make no difference?

It is because, Ladies and Gentlemen, I really do believe what we have together formulated and discussed these many months in spirited and ceaseless debate. I believe this great republic will survive domestic and foreign challenges, at least for a while, but it is the endemic internal dissolution and decay that, left to metastasize, will so weaken our country thus, in combination at home and abroad, rapidly and completely, so revolutionized will the nation be as to make it unrecognizable. Already the process is so well advanced—the European illness—that even now a long night has descended and will only grow darker.

Classicist Robert Graves wrote of the evils unleashed by wealth and power upon a puritanical and sober republic:

“…Who groans under the Punic curse and strangles in the strings of purse…before she mends must sicken worse…”

A fine poster here reminded us of W.B. Yeats:

“Things fall apart; the centre cannot hold; Mere anarchy is loosed upon the world.”

Already the plague of decadence is well advanced—look how it has poisoned our secular elites!—and the process of Empire becomes remorseless. But I will not drink the blood of the bull; I will not sup at the Bacchanalian Feast; the nature of virtue remains constant among men; the nature of decline remains constant among nations. Anyway, I will not go there, I will not trim, I will not compromise—the price has become too high.

I fear this future, this Empire, and yet am afraid not to embrace it. But no matter what I feel and think, the forces at work advance with a rapidity of purpose that surprises even me. I will not live to see it, but I know my grandchildren shall not be forgiving when they, as the inevitably will, contemplate that forever lost part of their birthright as Americans that I could not defend for them. My soul will stand sorely charged for this failure and loss, that I was not strong enough or wise enough or brave enough, so that what was handed down to me by the sacrifices of so many might be preserved and protected. This is my vision of the Inferno, of Hades Alight, and I confess it keeps me awake at night.

Now I do not know, but I suspect, that Judge Roberts is a very sound sleeper.

**September 27, 2005: They May Be Bastards, But Now They’re OUR Bastards**

“…Hey Warspite are you out there?”

I have left the building.

Two campaigns:

Falaise Gaps—the battle for the liberation of the French. After being stuck in a brutal contest for the hedgerow country in Normandy for two months after D-Day, the American military used its superiority in the air to augment a massive armored thrust. Large numbers of German forces were encircled and captured as the rapidly moving Americans pivoted 300 degrees around the ancient Roman town of Falaise. The road to Paris was opened and the advance of the Allies soon outpaced supplies. The blitzkrieg tactics developed by the Wehrmacht in 1940 were used against the Nazis in conjunction with a classic pivot of forces. This brilliant campaign insured the destruction of German power in Western Europe. Germany was unable to restructure offensive forces in the West until December, 1944.

Easter 1973—the campaign to “end” the Vietnam War. This saw a combination of air, sea and land pressure on the North Vietnamese military to force a political settlement and has become the model for “limited war resolution”. Massive interdiction by air of the supply lines to the South brought NVA activity to a halt. Massive air attacks on the capital Hanoi and the main port Haiphong prevented Russian ships from delivering critical war materials. Assaults against targets with new munitions that were “smart” began the era of high-tech on the battlefield and targets that had eluded American weapons for years were destroyed. So great was the impact that the Communists were “bombed back to the negotiating table” and, along with the opening of China
and the SALT deal with the Russians, Vietnam was deprived of its allies help. A deal was reached very quickly.

**October 3, 2005: Ransom With a Twist**

“…our Brainless Leaders…”

I am going to go a little out on a limb this morning and, while I already regret it, the choices we seem to be confronted with call for the maximum application of force against those who act against our interests with impunity. This must not be allowed to continue.

The time has come to redraw the map of Iraq in American interests. This has several parts and please allow me to trace the steps of failure so that we can, over time, pluck the nettle of safety from looming disaster. Weakness never wins wars.

First, the Sunnis. The region of the three provinces west of Baghdad and along the Syrain border must be systematically depopulated. This means using our military to eliminate all civilians-and potential military oppositionists-in those areas. Crows will starve trying to cross this almost desert made “Arabia Deserta” by the massive application of force. All Sunni cities and population centers need to be eliminated and what remains of the civilians moved to secure locations (i.e. Gaza). For the historical reference, I am using the British tactics during the later stages of the Boer War. The goal is to destroy the ability and will of the Sunnis to wage war and at the same time so enfeeble their hold on resources as to make them non-players. They made their choices-now they must pay for them.

As for the Shia splinter groups, they must be isolated in remote locations and destroyed. This includes Sadr-no quarter at all for him or his men. As soon as it becomes obvious that his followers will die, fewer will flock to his cause. His challenge is a knife at the throat of our Shia supporteres and he needs to go, needs to be made an example of; in the most public way possible. So, I would eliminate all of the areas in Iraq where urban warfare is possible by destroying the cities that breed this type of opposition. I would move civilians into camps in remote areas without communations and accesss. The “holy cities” would be evacuated on pain of death and levelled. Once the renegade population is centered in one of two locales, then I would annialilate these blocs by air and artillery until the rubble jumps.

The resulting dislocation can be used to our advantage. Civilians can be easily controlled and once the cover is removed, operations become far more difficult. Also, I would shoot all terrorists attacking Iraqi and coalition troops, put pressure on their families and in general make it so difficult to operate that the population, out of fear, will begin to distance themselves from the Al-Qaeda. Nothing focuses the mind than sure death-and the death of your loved ones.

Footnote: Many foreign fighters in Iraq from Europe and other Middle Eastern nations seem to be operating with impunity. This must end. A French Arab knows his family at home is safe. This must change. If your go off on Jihad, you must know your family will be destroyed.

**October 4, 2005: And Then There Were None…**

“…the genocidaires have won…”

Unmentioned in all this Darfur business is, well, the business end of it.

Captive populations-when not put to the sword-are made use of in other ways by traditional Muslim societies. One of the many appalling things about the crisis in southern Sudan is the increase in the numbers of slaves.

I know I am awfully self-indulgent but humor me if you can.

Let us, for the moment at least, agree to one common, basic and universal moral principle in the shifting sands of relativism that so besets our culture.

No matter how you package it, slavery is the purest of evil. To oppose it is a basic requirement among all men. To not do so is to make a pact with the devil himself, a Faustian bargain that, when the debt comes due, you will not like. Get behind me, Satan!

It is our duty, our collective responsibility, to eradicate this blight on our species. As long as the organized trade in human beings is allowed to continue, to prosper, in the name of a corruption of an ancient religious practice, whatever the excuse, all of us, us men, are reduced and dehumanized.
We will be judged by what we do—not by what we say—and unless the scope and scale of the problem is made public and constantly brought before the world, we all are guilty by association. I do not wish to carry that burden on my soul into the world to come—no, thank you, I carry enough already without that added upon the scales of balance.

Funny, at the “anti-war” marches and the “peace” rallies, I saw “save the whales” and “PETA” and “Gay Trotskyites for Working Class Solidarity” but not one sign saying “End Slavery in Our Time”. Maybe the agenda of the Left is OK with slavery because they, in their heart of hearts, want everybody to be enslaved. Maybe they do not wish to be allied to those “Republicans: The New Romans”. I will not hazard a guess.

But for those of us who are the true inheritors of the radical Republicans of yesterday, this is the one issue where these can be no compromise. Our party was established for one reason—to end the abomination that was destroying our nation. If we are ever to stand for anything, slavery and its total annihilation must be our common goal. Sorry if such a policy makes our Arab “allies” angry but, frankly, I find it hard to believe that they will hate us any more if we take away their underage catamite concubines. Either way, I would put an end to it, with force, like General Gordon did a century ago. And even if Gordon died at Khartoum, Kitchner redeemed the honor of the non-conformist, gathered churches by crushing the supporters of Sharia. Will history repeat itself? Or will the ancient irreconcilable enemy of all the human race go unimpeded deep into this new century?

It is time to make not a strategic, not a tactical, but a moral choice. Let us remember who we are and where we came from before, lest we forget, all our good works of the past are as nothing, as they are sure to be, if we fail in this enterprise.

October 4, 2005: “Deus Vult!”
“…A sword, a sword, our Empire for a sword!…”
Would that be Dick Crookback?
King Richard:
A horse! A horse! My kingdom for a horse!
Catesby:
Withdraw, my lord; I’ll help you to a horse.
King Richard:
Slave, I have set my life upon a cast,
And I will stand the hazard of the die. I think there be six Richmonds in the field;
Five have I slain to-day instead of him.
A horse! A horse! My kingdom for a horse!
-Shakespeare, The Tragedy of Richard III, Act V, Scene IV
Just so we are all clear, Richard wanted the horse so he might run away. Not the stuff of heroes, but the historical Richard was painted a lot blacker than he in actually was. The triumph of his Tudor enemies—and 100 years of settlement-force most of us to swallow the victors propaganda. But not me. I remain a Plantagenistae.

Great work, jaybear. You really captured the spirit of the Sharpsburg campaign—the bloodiest day in this short history of this Res Publica. More men died on that one day—the exact number will never be known—and even a dedicated and somber nation mourned that night as if there would be, could be, no sunrise on the morrow of victory. Not a family was untouched by tragedy and sacrifice.

But the real hero of the General Lee’s march to the north was immortalized by Whittier:
UP from the meadows rich with corn,
Clear in the cool September morn,
The clustered spires of Frederick stand
Green-walled by the hills of Maryland…
Fair as a garden of the Lord
To the eyes of the famished rebel horde,
On that pleasant morn of the early fall
When Lee marched over the mountain wall,—
Over the mountains winding down,
Horse and foot, into Frederick town.
Forty flags with their silver stars,
Forty flags with their crimson bars,
Flapped in the morning wind; the sun
Of noon looked down, and saw not one.
Up rose old Barbara Frietchie then,
Bowed with her fourscore years and ten;
Bravest of all in Frederick town,
She took up the flag the men hauled down;
In her attic-window the staff she set,
To show that one heart was loyal yet.
Up the street came the rebel tread,
Stonewall Jackson riding ahead.
Under his slouched hat left and right
He glanced: the old flag met his sight.
“Halt!”—the dust-brown ranks stood fast,
“Fire!”—out blazed the rifle-blast.
It shivered the window, pane and sash;
It rent the banner with seam and gash.
Quick, as it fell, from the broken staff
Dame Barbara snatched the silken scarf;
She leaned far out on the window-sill,
And shook it forth with a royal will.
“Shoot, if you must, this old gray head,
But spare your country’s flag,” she said.
A shade of sadness, a blush of shame,
Over the face of the leader came;
The nobler nature within him stirred
To life at that woman’s deed and word:
“Who touches a hair of yon gray head
Dies like a dog! March on!” he said.

October 5, 2005: In the Meantime, Airport Screening is Still a Farce
“…SplodyPrince…”
Your fellows are just not devious enough. A few well-executed murders and old Andrew is back
on the short list leading to the throne. While I admit that being king isn’t what it was in Victoria’s
day, some men, some princes, will kill their siblings to get a little closer to the succession. Maybe
it is all a plot! And blame can be placed on those crazy Arabs!
Still, if I were the security chief down under, I would have chosen to make a diplomatic row over
this. Any public regulation—no matter how insipid the rule is—deserves to be respected, especially
by the high and mighty. I would have subjected HRH to the full body cavity search, as in “bend
over and say ahhhhh”. A little humility does go a long way, especially when administered to the
rich and powerful. The current crop of royalty has not exactly put the interests of the nation above
their own private pleasures and have been coasting of Queen Elizabeth’s bravery while speaking
to the Empire as the Nazi bombs fell in 1940. Victoria “would not be amused” at her distant
progeny.
Some may have detected a thread of anti-royalist sentiment twisted like a misbegotten moon
through my long and windy posts. Yes, I freely admit it: Mr. Munroe was correct when he led the
battle against The Honors and Titles Act, Gen. Washington was correct when he laughed at those
who would have made him king, and while the Bill enabling “The Society of the Cincinnati” did
eventually pass, the patents of nobility were not hereditary, and the veteran officers of the
Revolution were too old to be a threat to anybody.
The American fascination with royalty leaves me cold. I believe in deeds, not titles, not words, and would rather chose my own ancestors based on their accomplishments. We Americans must decide what manner of men we wish to be because our liberties are just too easy to take for granted and once that happens, they will be lost. And once lost, little will avail those who seek to regain them. So while the Left whines aimlessly about”rights”, Republicans counter with the unpopular word “responsibility”.

October 5, 2005: Our Pleasure
“…We don’t know how we, as a nation, became deserving of people such as you, but we’re eternally blessed because of it.”
Not a big surprise, but that is exactly how I feel about it.
One thing though. CENTCOM got shortchanged on the Latin motto thing. Allow me to suggest this old favorite that seems, under the circumstances, to fit the situation we now find ourselves in: CATAPVL TAM HABEO. NISI NAPTHVM OMNEM NIHI DABIS AD CAPVT TVVM SAXVM IMM ANE MIT TAM.
Loose translation:”I have a catapult. Give me all your oil or I will fling an enormous rock at your head.”

October 4, 2005: “Deus Vult!”
“…Deus vult!”
The motto of the Crusades, literally, “God wills it”.
Frankly, considering all that has happened in more recent times, I like this one better:
“Cum catapultae proscriptae erunt tum soli proscript catapultas habebunt”
Works for the National Rifle Association too!

October 5, 2005: “May You Live In Interesting Times”
“…Something is making them nervous…”
As the ideological power of the revolution wanes, as a new generation threatens the theocratic monopoly of the mullahs, the old guard finds itself beset on all sides. Looking at the world from their point of view demonstrates just how desperate the regime has become.
To the north, Afghanistan is occupied by the United States and increasingly stable. To the east, Pakistan is also in the American orbit. To the West, a Shia controlled democracy can only be viewed from Teheran for what is a mortal threat. To the south, hostile American dependencies line the Gulf. They are surrounded.
Worse for them, the United States has tried to undermine the regime and use subversion to agitate among the many minorities inside the country. Also, our intel bureaus have poured massive amounts of resources into the country, trying to destabilize the political culture and enbolden the opposition.
Both on its borders and inside, the mullahs are under attack from all sides. No wonder they long for the trump card of atomic weapons. Convinced that possession of such stockpiles will insure their survival, they miscalculate. The exact opposite is true. The United States and its allies will not allow such a hostile government to so destabilize the region this way; we will fight first, either with proxies or directly. What they see as their insurance policy is in fact their death warrant.
But there is another aspect to the struggle to regain Persia-lost through the poor policies of the Carter administration. I speak now of what Saddam went to war for over eight bloody years to attain-Arabastan along the Shatt-al-Arab, where the oil comes from.
Iran is a country that has only partially started to industrialize. Besides the export of oil-all of which is concentrated in one rather small region along the Iraqi border-their main exports are figs and nuts. Any serious effort by the United States to annex-under whatever pretext-the oil producing region will throw Persia back to the middle ages-not such a big jump backwards in this case. Remember, Saddam came very close to doing just that by 1988. The only thing that halted that war was active American support of Saddam-up to a point-and the Iraqi dictator forced the Ayatollahs to cave when he started rocket attacks against the civilian populations of the big cities.
Little has changed since then—except that the Iranian military has spent almost its entire budget on atomic development. They are so weak on the ground as to be defenseless. So, the obvious move: End the Iranian threat by ending Iranian control over the oil regions. Two divisions should do it. Some harsh depopulation on the ground is inevitable but consider this: Such a move would bring close to 35% of the world’s proven reserves directly under American control. And since it would deprive Iran of the monetary resources to export its brand of Islamic revolution, end its expensive nuclear drive and plunge its ruling elite into a crisis that they could not long survive, it just might be the right move at the right time. Further, as the coming Iraqi elections will go a long way to stabilize the situation in that nation now under occupation, the mullahs will pull out all the stops to try to wreck any settlement not in their interest—which is any settlement at all. Democratic Shia dominated Iraq is the death knell for the mullahs—and they know it. We can not afford to allow them the means to stop us—so we must strike first—VI ET ARMIS. The large numbers of Iranian paramilitary forces now fighting against American troops in Iraq provides more than enough pretext to engage. Let us move swiftly—right after the Iraqi elections—and before the Iranians can attain WMDs or make a mutual defense pact with the Chinese—something that is now being negotiated in secret. Again, they miscalculate: Washington will take a dim view indeed of any Sino-Persian axis—and China lacks the ability to project power into the region. Such a loss of face would not at all serve Chinese interests—and we must make it clear to Peking that they do not have the cards just yet to be a long-distance player. Maybe in a few years—but not today. And by then, it will be too late.

October 5, 2005: Our Pleasure

“…Company A of 2nd Battalion, 136th Infantry, 34th Infantry Division…”
I will do everything I can to follow your unit as you progress. But I want you to know I am extremely proud of what you have chosen to do. Moreover, I am grateful in a way that I find hard to express. I have a family and while my own future is important at this point only to God, I do in fact care a great deal about the future of my loved ones. I know I could do a whole lot worse than to entrust them to your care.
I have five sons and sons-in-law. All of them served, and two are career. My youngest is in the Marines, in the Medical Corp. He called last night, and told me “Dad, I just don’t have enough patients.” That will change soon, as he returns to Iraq next week—his third tour. Chris has three kids.
And I have nine grandchildren. One is at Annapolis, last year, and seems intent on flying airplanes. He scares me—the aircraft carrier landing thing. When he was small, we drilled in aircraft recognition—like my Dad did with us—and he was just a little better at it than most 8 year olds. My youngest—who I am likely closest too just because he pays me a lot of attention—is in his first year at G’town ROTC. But he wants to be a doctor too, like his old man. In case you are interested, my grandfather was a CPO—well, ended up as a CPO. To hear him tell it, he was lucky not to be hung. I believed him and, to prove something to myself, I got his service record after he passed. China Station, 1929. Gramp is many years gone now but fought to live harder than anyone I have ever met. He had managed to survive a “bad” war-Bataan—and his health never recovered. I think of him often.
Maybe it was ever thus, but it seems to me that our nation is rapidly becoming divided between those who are willing to accept the responsibility that is primary attribute of free men, and those who are not. The chasm is deep, and growing. We must ask ourselves what manner of men are we, when we allow only some to embrace what is the responsibility of all. I do not like where my question leads me, but I think it must be asked. For if the men (and women!) among us will not or can not discover within themselves the strength to defend their families and country, then we are justly, and truly, lost. At the end of days, we are measured by our honor and virtue, not by the toys we collect, the pleasure we chase after, or even the good works we leave behind. A just God sees into the hearts of men and knows our innermost secrets, and I can not believe He will not judge accordingly. He who created us knows the character of His creations, and I have come to believe that this is the basis for the final accounting. Soon enough, I will know if I am correct.
So, to Xystus, please know that so many of your countrymen hold you and your comrades in the highest esteem. Our hearts and minds are with you in the hard and defining times ahead. Thank you for your service and sacrifice.

October 5, 2005: In the Meantime, Airport Screening is Still a Farce
“… Prince Andrew has served actively…”
I was not unfamiliar with HRH’s military career. That is why I went so easy on him. But the entire purpose of royalty is to set an example for and to the nations they serve. Nobody is arguing that Andrew—or thousands of others searched daily—is really a danger to anyone but himself. I opposed the creation of the “Department of Homeland Security” and instead, after 9/11, I would have saved the five billion dollars by doing two things: Train cockpit crews with special weapons and add secure doors on all airliners while increasing the baggage screening technology and procedures. Finally, I would make a public announcement that from now on, all flights will have armed air marshalls on board. Just say it, often and loudly. See? I just saved the taxpayers 4.9 billion!
Random search protocols are a waste of time. Grandma is unlikely to pose a threat. Spot someone who looks suspicious and search them. Racial profiling? We are not at war with the Swedes. But those sworn to uphold the existing laws are obligated to do so—they take oaths to that effect. Just because a middle aged man happens to not want his dignity intruded on, well, my heart bleeds. Cromwell had the right idea.

October 4, 2005: “Deus Vult!”
“…paganus…”
There are some myths and misconceptions surrounding the use of the word “pagan” and I would like to correct some of the inaccurate concepts that have become the common beliefs among the general public.
Roman religion had two basic functions. The first was to preserve the family and to this end, each family had its own personal gods—the Lares and panates. This were personal household deities that looked over and guarded the individuals of a given family and represented the personal contact with natural forces common to a community in which the gens—the extended family unit—was supreme. The distant relations of these ancient beliefs can be seen in rural Italy today, as each small town has its own saint, often a combination of historic Christian personalities form the ancient past that has, over time, merged with the far older concepts of particular, personal deities that were close to the soil, the hearth, and might establish a intimate personal relationship with the local people. only the Edict of Constantine and his successors ending—for a while—these practices. However, they linger today in rural—and even suburban-communities. people seem to feel the need for a direct, personal relationship with God that they can communicate not as a mighty thunderer in the clouds, distant, perfect and remote, but a deity that understands and feels compassion for the real problems of real people. But Roman religion borrowed what was useful from wherever source was seen to be in the interests of the state. In the final analysis, what the Romans believed in was the Eagles that decorated their battle standards. Each Legion had its own particular totem, consisting of a golden pole with a Eagle atop it, beneath the sacred bird was the image of an open hand which represented that, with the passing of the Roman army, all that the legion touched with its collective hand was Roman property forever. While over the course of a thousand years, the only unchanging constant of Roman beliefs was the sacredness of this symbol; Roman religion, complex and diverse, started and finished with the worship of the army—all else was secondary at best, This was what the Roman nation really believed in.
I did not misundertsnad what your wrote. God has blessed us both-me with indefatigable luck, and you with the grace of talent. I believe that these gifts are on loan, as it were, by a gracious but jealous Creator, and remain “ours” only in the the context that we rent them, for a short time, with the proviso we use them with wisdom and respect. Everything I said before holds now doubly true-you are as an ornament to our republic, and, I am sad to say, you well may find the role you are called on to “play” in Iraq far different than what you were led to expect. War, especially a protacted bloody political/ideological conflict, has a way of drawing into its vortex unsuspecting regularly guys who, when faced with the realities of life and death, do the most extraordinary things. They were not trained for what they encounter, they are often totally unprepared for what they will face, but it is a commentary on the nature of free men that they tend to rise to whatever challenges confront them-if only to secure the lives of their fellow countrymen in danger. I know this will be the case with you.

The McCain “anti-torture” amenedment yesterday passed the Senate by a huge majority. Those of us who recognize the nature of the grave threat we face have good reason to undertand our side has suffereda discisive and unmitagated defeat. let us not mince words. Our nations’ ability to successfully wage this brutal war that already has cost the precious lives of so many of our best and bravest young men has just been dealt a resounding body blow-and from the very people who consistently voted to fund this enterprise. But there is one major difference, and I believe it is central to the issue. To those in the American elite, to those so prone of mollify and placate our sworn enemies, to those who benefit so greatly from honors and priviledge and birth and talent and wealth in our ancient yet corrupt Republic, I pose one simple question: WHERE ARE YOUR SONS? Are they safe in Ivy League Univerities, biding their time until they too enter the elite ranks that they see as their due? While our leaders make a dirty, difficult job all that more hazardous for the men in the field, do these elites care, or even notice? Of course not! It is not their children, their sons and daughters and brothers and husbands who are determined to prove their virtue and honor, to distain the vicissitudes of fortune and the mutability of fate that is the nature of battle and having been so tested, have not only survived, but have prospered and come close to victory. What constrains their triumph is the political and cultural elite of this nation: timorous, self-absorbed, selfish, arrogant, effeminate and dissolute, reveling in their own self-indulgent pleasure, and are willing, even eager, to let others fulfill the responsibilities that are in fact theirs above all others to maintain. With great opportunities bestowed on these elites by the republic, how can the classes that glean the most abandon the country when called by the fatherland it its hour of need?

When presnting themselves to the people as candidates for election, our Roman forebarers appeared with their bodies exposed. Why? It is to prove a point. By showing the many wouunds honorably received in the service of the State, no question could be entertained as to the character of the man running for office. Cowards and trimmers do not come to middle age covered in the scares of battle. Compare this practice to the most recent Presidential contest, where John Kerry stood up before the body political, saluted (poorly) and reported himself “for duty”. Needless to say, even the dullest of our countrymen had a bellylaugh over that. So does history repeat itself: The first time tragedy, the seond time, farce. But I believe that those who would be suffered to lead a free people must first serve, for without that credential, all the degrees and high paying positions, the fame and fortune, stand as nothing. For all is vanity, except the sacrifice consigned to those willing and able to embrace the dignity of service and the honor of virtue. For if a man will not take it upon himself to defend his family, his
country, and his way of life, it is a pretty safe bet that he will lose all three, and sooner rather than later.

What manner of men have we become when we enforce a system that demands from the least of us the greatest commitment and relegates those with the biggest stake in the system to a life of luxury, But it is, it appears, even worse than that: They spoiled and pampered elites distain for the very men who would put their own lives as forfeit to protect them!

Can any among us claim this is fair. Can any remain who does not see this as the greatest of abominations?

Our house, so divided, will not long stand and, if this is the new morality, our new code, the nation, our noble but very delicate experiment-this ship of State that is our ancient free Union-deserves to be relegated to the dustbin of freedom’s failure. Liberty is not now nor was it ever to be confused with license. There is no surer way to become slaves than to accept such a premise. I fear we are well advanced on the voyage to such an eventuality.

This state of affairs will be long suffered to continue. When the classes with the most to lose if the status quo of the Pax Americana is altered materially decline the fatigue of service, it remains to those with the least prosperity, the least privilege, the least education, to play the man and make up for the weak, effeminate and decadent elites that claim a stranglehold over the body social.

So, while the vast majority of the Congress seems eager to mollify our sworn enemies, it is the scions of the middle and working classes who have steadfastly stepped forward to defend the Republic. So, I ask again of our elected officials, of our monied elites, of our educated guiding lights of appeasement: WHERE ARE YOUR SONS?

I put it to you all, if their sons were not safe and in harm’s way, moralizing might give way to self interest. How unconscionable is it, now a moral act, to so undercut those giving their own precious young lives to protect the republic while those without family in battle make political grandstanding that can only embolden our sworn enemies and so cost the lives of more young Americans. But the point is, it is not their friends and relations who will suffer death on far-flung battlefields of our Empire. No, these decision-makers will congradulate themselves on the cocktail circuit, revel in the praise of a corrupt mainstream religion, while the men less fortunate in birth and position return wrapped in our battle standards. If this is not the worst type of treason and betrayal, I misunderstand the meaning of the words.

Last thing: Just how long will our battle hardened combat forces be willing to suffer the multifold oppressions and humiliations visited upon them daily before they rebel? Will they shoot their Officers? I predict not because, from what I have seen, the military caste agrees with the rank and file. As we rapidly grow into two societies-those in uniform and those who distain them-something will give. Will a sudden purge of lawyers assigned to combat units be the first fall victim to our troops frustration? That would be my guess. But I am thinking there will be other targets, and the offended sense of justice among those experienced veterans will, in the near future, find other-and far deadlier, means to express the revulsion now endemic.

All that is lacking is a leader.

Let the Congress deal with a professional, non-draftee battle tested military. Let the Senators explain their votes not to their colleagues, not to the whining media, but to the men with the guns. I put it before you-all the other uniformed services would, even if they were inclined to oppose the veterans, not stand much of a chance against experienced combat troops. They will have they way, always, against reservists and paramilitaries and any force not bloodied by many encounters with a determined enemy.

And so, I fear for the future of my country and believe in the Constitution and the Rule of Law, but I am also unwilling to allow our ancient compact to be used against the bery people defending it with their lives. Someday-and soon-all of us will have some decisions to make.

“There are no rights without responsibilities”
-Mahan
**October 9, 2005: You Want It? Come and Get It!**

“…Aside from exceptions #2 and #3, America has no right to control or police the Internet in any way, shape or form outside America’s borders.”

The governments who pay for the service can, and do, expect, to control the format, content and, especially in time of protracted war, the moves by our “allies” can only seen seen as a method to weaken the global reach and power of the United States in a critical area. I hazard to predict that this will not happen if only because we control the high ground, the high frontier, that allows the system to function. No other power or possible combination of powers can do more than make noise, issue meaningless position papers and, when push comes to shove, the impotence is obvious for all to observe.

-Ad captandum vulgus (To appeal to the crowd-often used by politicians who make false or insincere promises appealing to popular interest)

---

**October 11, 2005: Staying in the Closet**

“…What…are we conservatives so afraid of?

1964.

Extremism in the defense of liberty is no vice, but it is not a virtue either. In a nation such as ours, governed by discussion and laws, a man is never ruined; he ruins himself.

---

**October 11, 2005: Thanks for Sharing, Zawahiri**

“…the court of public opinion…”

I bore, until this time, the misfortune of my eyes with some impatience, but now while I hear of these dishonorable motions and resolves of appeasement and surrender, destructive to the honor of our republic, it is my affliction, that being already blind, I am not in addition deaf.

Where is now that discourse of yours that became famous in all the world after the events of 9/11, that if our implacable and remorseless enemies had come again into our country, and dared to attack us when we were still young men, and our fathers, who were then in their prime, they would have had not now been celebrated as invincible, but either flying hence, or falling here, would serve only to leave our nation resplendent with glory?

You demonstrate now that all that was but foolish arrogance and vanity, because you, in your weakness and irresolution, fear Arabs and Muslims, ever the prey of the Turks and Mongols, and by trembling before Zawahiri-who was himself but a humble servant to one of bin Laden’s lifeguard-and comes to oppose our hegemony in Mesopotamia, not so much to assist the Sunnis and Shia that inhabit that ancient land, as to escape from his enemies at home, a wanderer about Arabia Deserta, and yet dares to promise his followers the conquest of it all by that army which has not been able to preserve for him the smallest portion of even the smallest Emirate.

Do not persuade yourselves that making him your friend is the way to send him packing. In fact, it is a sure method rather to bring over other invaders from thence, contemning you as easy to be reduced for your want of imperial ambition, if Zawahiri goes off without punishment for his outrages against you, but, on the contrary, with the reward of having enabled the French and the Arabs to laugh at the Americans.

-Solitudinem fecerunt, pacem appelunt, Tacitus

---

**October 9, 2005: You Want It? Come and Get It!**

“…Be careful what you wish for. I’m sure lots of government officials (American and otherwise) would dearly, dearly love to censor blogs… and it can rapidly become a slippery slope.”

My friend Caspian argues well and makes a point difficult to argue with-even if I was inclined by nature to argue-and you all know I am not!

But I would only again point out that the internet is a huge strategic asset. To allow any power or possible combination of powers to in any way interfere with exclusive American domination of this medium would be, in my view, a sort of national suicide.

I believe in the ancient freedoms enshrined in our constitution-our liberties and our stability are the envy of the world, and I applaud efforts to make sure that our traditions are respected and protected for future generations. However, our organic document must be by nature flexible,
especially in wartime, when enemies of the republic gather like winter wolves on our borders, intent on unleashing their dogs of war on our unsuspecting and often naive population. Our constitution is not a death warrant but must always be first and foremost a living, breathing document designed to provide above all else for the common defense. Such civil rights must, in wartime, never be given precedence to responsibilities inherent by the enlightened self-interest required to defend ourselves.

While I agree it is always a delicate balance, in all times and circumstances, I can imagine few times and circumstances calling for greater state security authority than the crisis we now face with Islamofascists and their allies. For what my opinion is worth, the record of the present administration has been rather tepid and, while I remain convinced that the “other” party would mishandle things in a far more dangerous and destructive way, I leave it to history to judge if our generation has indeed and in fact done all required to preserve and protect the best interests-and survival-of the republic.

Either way, 9/11 crossed some kind of Rubicon. “Jacta alea est”.

**October 13, 2005: The Daily Hewitt**

“…Judge Luttig…”

The problem vis a vis the good judge is simple; the poor bastard was unlucky enough to live to see his beloved father murdered.

For some unfathomable reason, this act pissed Luttig off. He was not very shy about expressing his “feelings”,

Oh, and besides his dad being iced, his mom was run over in her own garage and left for dead. Rott readers will be unnerved by this—because we have agreed among ourselves that “only hippies care” and, by extension, have “feelings”. Hence Luttig and his unpardonable sin! Not only is he among the top legal scholars in the republic, but irony of ironies—he has “a set”.

Please, he obviously “lacks the judicial temper”. Luttig would be forced to recuse himself in every criminal case before whatever court he sat on—and he ain’t the type. He likes signing the reams of papers ordering murders to fry.

I would build the guy a statue on the Mall in D.C., but that is just me! Should such a project be undertaken, put me down for 100 pounds of marble.

Amazingly, considering his academic bent and legal brilliance, he chose not to lead with his left. Instead, Luttig went into very considerable detail about the personal nature of murder. The man is clearly unbalanced by emotional trauma. If only he would “share his inner child” in public (Oprah no doubt), Luttig might even at this late date have a chance to rise.

Now, I am not at all suggesting that every high level federal magistrate should experience what it is like to fall victim to violent crime. All I am saying is that such a requirement would wash a lot of BS out of the system. A little reality would go a long way to restoring a sense of balance and proportionality.

But it does surprise me that, after such a long term now in public life, both his enemies and allies still are clueless about Bush the Younger. This is, I believe, because the Washington pundits and their fellow travelers in the blogs watch too much TV. Those re-runs of “The West Wing” and other silly shows “ripped from the headlines” would lead our fellow citizens to believe they what is at best entertainment is somehow connected with reality.

A better choice for your viewing pleasure—and to better understand how Mr. Bush views his world—might be to watch “The Soap Opera Channel” re-runs of Aaron Spelling’s 80’s creation “Dynasty”. You remember, everyone sleeps with everyone else, develops amnesia and gets shot at a lot.

Mrs. Truman—“the bosses’ boss” —had it exactly right: “If you want a friend in Washington, get a dog”. But the Truman’s were simple country folks—ordinary Americans—and Harry even used to do his own plowing, in fields his did not even own so I guess he never got a real handle on the whole “dynasty” concept.

But he was willing to drop not one but two atomic bombs and, by any definition I can come up with, Harry Truman did indeed have “a set”. Dr. Johnson famously said: “A man is not on his oath
when delivering a funeral oration” but my personal verdict-and the verdict of history-always judges on one basic question: Did he, or did he not”?
And please do not accuse me of “sexism”. A certain former female british Prime Minister had the biggest set on the island, and I think still does. No, you do not need “a set” to have “a set”.
If our republic is mad to start a consular nobility-and it obviously is-I recommend we re-write the constitution to include the traditional office of Censor. At least that way, some trusted-and elected-dynast could regulate the other, competing dynasts before the inevitable Caesar brought the whole rotten mess down on our deserving heads.
But the loyal Harriet Miers will make it through. I predict she will eventually fall into the Scalia-Thomas-Roberts “emerging majority”. She has the only qualification necessary-proven loyalty to the dynasty of Bush pere et fils. But having said that, Bob Hope used to play golf with Bush grandpere and Eisenhower. Now that would have been a controversial SCOTUS appointment-but who was more loyal than Bob Hope? Franco, I guess-but he is still dead.
Today’s Latin quote (with both sightless sockets focused like a first-generation Sidewinder):
“Ad praesens ova cras pullis sunt meliora”
And the pun is intentional…I think…
Don’t lose any sleep over Harriet.

October 12, 2005: He Remains Satisfyingly Dead, However
“…“Weekend at Bernie’s.”
I will never top that, so I won’t try.
Arafat’s unending demise had this Fuhrerbunker quality I found particularly revolting, with a Greek chorus singing Wagner as Valhalla burned around them all and, as they got ready to murder their own children, toasting what Goebbels called “the end of bourgeois culture” with bad French champagne.
What is the correct word for leadership that just can’t seem to avoid policies that end in grievous harm to their own citizenry? Folly? Insanity? Yet the entire “Arab world” views Abu Ummar as a hero. So, the President of the United States uses all his mighty leverage to force Arafat’s enemies into a deal where they would give up 95% of what he was asking for without a shot fired and this paragon of virtue walks out, goes to war, forever destroying the only chance for a Palestinian “entity” on the West Bank by emasculating the considerable Israeli peace party. Every day that passes reveal just how little any American pressure will get the Israelis out of Judea and Samaria.
I wish Miss Rice all the luck in the world, but she is tilting at windmills-and wasting her time.
Nations, it is sad to say, get the leaders they deserve.
In the long run, we are all dead, but it is part of the American ethos, I guess, to imagine leaving this vale of tears just a little bit of a better place than we found it. A quaint notion? No doubt. But if that is the test of a statesman-or even a gangster-Arafat may have to wait a while for the 72 unwilling and unlikely virgins in paradise. It is all vanity and pride anyway, to think you can-or should-so change the world. No wonder the vast majority of non-Americans on this planet think we are mad as march hares for trying.
We delight to impress with the extent of our wealth and power. So filled with ourselves have we become that we actually complain when natural forces like earthquakes and hurricanes cause havoc. Now I can’t be sure just yet, but I have been taught to believe our Creator just might take our challenge the wrong way: Of all the deadly sins, hubris seems to be the one most certain to draw the thunder:
Nam Sibyllam quidem Cumis ego ipse oculis meis
Vidi in ampulla pendere, et cum illi pueri dicerent:
Sibulla, ti theleis; respondebat illa: apothanein thelo.
-Petronius, Satyricon
October 13, 2005: Whodunnit?
“…lesbians…”
Perhaps the most famous former resident of the beautiful Greek isle of Lesbos was a brilliant schoolteacher named Sappho. Born about 600 years before Christ into a noble family, she became justly well-regarded among academics in the ancient world for her elegant lyrical poetry. Naturally, she wrote in the purest Attic Greek; to those dull enough to learn that long-dead tongue, well, a thing of beauty is indeed a joy forever.
Like middle-aged headmistresses then as now, she had a somewhat overactive imagination but to be fair, some of her considerable body of work that still survives (all those monks during the Middle Ages going blind at the copydesk that so preoccupy me as you all know all too well) might, to those so inclined, be considered homoerotic. Today, she would be jailed for messing around with her students.
According to the legend, she became romantically enamored of a handsome young ferryman named Phaon. He, it would seem, did not have a thing for elderly schoolmams—even if they were rich, famous and married with children- and rebuffed her advances. This traditional tale explains that so distraught was she that, in a misery of unrequited love (lust?), she threw herself into off a cliff in Sicily and drowned in the sea.
And over a guy! Consider the irony! Trouble is, I do not believe this story. Just too many ancient females seem to have thrown themselves off various towers, walls, cliffs, etc. that one begins to sense a pattern. Moreover, a fairly recent discovery—just published in June of this year for those who have no life and follow such trivia—is based on a manuscript unearthed in a Hellenistic Era tomb in Egypt that is considered to be Sappho’s work. It concerns old age.
Byron paid her homage in “Childe Harold’s Pilgrimage”:
“…And onward viewed the mount, not yet forgot, The lover’s refuge and the Lesbian’s grave. Dark Sappho! could not verse immortal save. That breast imbued with such immortal fire?”
I know it does not seem like much by today’s standards, but it was enough to get him thrown out of his own country, never to return.
So, Plato and Ovid, Catullus and Horace, they all got it wrong. Aristotle too! Remember him? The tutor of Alexander the Great? He was considered to be the greatest scientist of his day—and for some 1300 years after his death the most brilliant mind ever—until some Italian heretic name Galileo discredited him. But that is yet another story with a high tower, so I won’t go there; people get nervous with too many Freudian references.
The obligatory quote:
“These — cavalry, others — infantry others yet, navies, upon the black earth hold most beautiful.”
-Sappho, Fragment 16

October 13, 2005: And Meanwhile, In Russia…
“…I went down to my local Army Reserve office…”
The Right Honorable Gentlemen with the pen name “useless” is anything but. From the bottom of my heart, I salute a brave and determined man, Sir. Thank you.
My memory is long and, although I have feared and hated the Communists—I remember Lubianka and the forest of Katyn—I always respected the Russian soldier. Spetnaz still scare the bejesus out of me—they goose step just a little too well. Now that the Soviet Union is dead and buried, it is safe to mourn it’s passing. So, despite the confirmed habits of a lifetime, I will say it: I honor the Red Army. See? That felt good!
But we are playing a dangerous game in Central Asia—direct occupation of former Soviet territory—and while I understand our requirements for operations only too well, we can not seriously expect Moscow to view American influence in it’s former “republics” with anything but distain. Eventually, they will wreck any “understanding” with Washington they see as not in their interest even if, at the present, “the enemy of my enemy is my friend”.
For the last 300 years, the Russians have moved steadily and deliberately south into the Caucasian regions, sabering or shooting anybody who stood in their way. Since the discovery of
oil at Baku circa 1900, the process accelerated. But if the main problem of the Bush years is Islamic fascism, during the Clinton era American focus was on managing Russian weakness. Despite the appalling situation in their former Turkish provinces, this has not changed; Russia is flailing in steep decline, and sooner rather than later, we will be drawn more and more directly in. This is already happening at a rapid clip.

Remember what happened to the Titan Prometheus? After bringing fire from the Gods to men, he wound up chained to a mountain in the Caucasus.

So we need to ask ourselves now if we really need to have bases and serious positions in places like Tajikistan. Oh wait, too late—we just agreed to underwrite that distant and troubled “nation” some 12,000 miles away. So, please explain to me exactly where on this planet our divided and beleaguered republic does not have defense commitments? There are no Muslim fanatics near the North Pole, but Santa and his Elves are planning on joining NATO—just in case the “spoldies” decide to get busy and do a grinch on Christmas. Stinger missiles would bring down the reindeer with ease, and if I can think of it, some enlightened creature stuck in a Pakistani cave is likely to have all the details mapped out on his laptop.

In the meantime, from the reaction I can glean from my very rusty Russian, any Muslim left alive below the 48th parallel should consider him-or her-self one lucky SOB. Never a nation given to a light, delicate touch (it is the cold weather no doubt, and vodka), they are mightily miffed, and things will get a whole lot bloodier. The monster of Malmesbury—from the law firm of Nasty, British and Short—gets a ringing endorsement tonight—from me.

“ABYSSVS ABYSSVM INVOCAT”

October 13, 2005: How to Win a War in Two Easy Steps

“… Fallujah should’ve been destroyed…”

Misha, you really are a rather extraordinary fellow. The combination of determination and decency is, I think, something you are born with, and if you are not, it won’t come to you by degrees.

But I am exactly that “sad history buff without a life” as we both know, and I do not agree with a “carrot and stick” approach in the Land Between The Two Rivers. “Divide et imperia” may work for a while, but in the end, our opponents will gather and crush us with no mercy at all unless we do it to them first.

I wish I could have inherited at least a little nobility of spirit but it is something I can’t fake. I pray for just a taste of it daily and while I believe that God hears all our supplications, often the answer is no. I tell you I have striven hard every day of my life to be upright and honest, a good Christian man, but in the approach to the Throne I have faltered and fallen, and I am too old and tired and sad to pick up the task once again. If the Gods are offended by our acts in Mesopotamia, let them see to it. As for me, I would sow the ground with salt.

But I stood a little too long on that hilltop outside of Tunis: Rich: “I think I have lost my innocence”.

Cromwell: “And you only just noticed”? -A Man for All Seasons, Robert Bolt

Incidentally, both Charles XII

“Twas after dread Pultowa’s day, When fortune left the royal Swede, Around a slaughter’d army lay, No more to combat and to bleed”

And a certain Corsican

“Until a day more dark and drear, And a more memorable year, Should give to slaughter and to shame A mightier host and haughtier name; A greater wreck, a deeper fall, A shock to one - a thunderbolt to all.”

used a “carrot and stick” approach, and failed, as did the Hohenzollerns. They failed, and we are ultimately doomed to repeat the same mistakes. Janus, the Pagan deity of ends and beginnings, laughs at us with both his faces, and as Ahab of old, he beckons. Just like the T-34’s at sunset, briefly outlined against the steppe, tasking the “brutish mass of Hun soldiery” a little deeper into Mother Russia, I fear the arrows of Parthia, and remember Crassus.
Finally, the point: There is no morality in history; there are only tides of change, brought about shifts in hegemony, carried on the wings not of our better angels, but by the Horsemen of John. The winners write the history and hang or shoot the losers, and the only “war crime” is to lose; all the rest is a lot of sentimental nonsense that will get us all dead real fast.

But “the fault, dear Brutus, is not in the stars, but in ourselves”. Arrogance, pride and vanity are eating away the heart of the republic like a cancer of the soul, and no amount of wishing and hoping will alter our fate. Our experiment in virtue—for that is what I believe was built for us and we have inherited by the grace of God—will not end differently from all the other contenders for power who came before us. Iraq is our Recessional; Saddam our Jugurtha; Osama our Mithridates; republic must yield to empire; Dear God, I am weary from watching it happen.

The frog pond wanted a king. Jove sent them old king log. I have been as wooden and dulled and foolish as some old, decaying log. “Let all the poisons that lurk in the mud hatch out.”

October 14, 2005: Stateless in Seattle Dhaka

“…to point out the hopeless plight of Biharis caught in a quagmire…”

Um, actually, please allow me to suggest that the real point is that this is all America’s fault. Remember that evil Republican Richard M. Nixon? Well, that particular war was, to all properly thinking academics, the direct result of the United States “tilting” in 1971. All boomer roads lead back to Vietnam.

How dare that grocery-clerk’s son rise by flaying the corrupt corpse of the treasonous Eli bastard Hiss? “My friendship is not lightly given—or taken away” said Dean Acheson. And so, a Soviet GRU ops guy actually led the American diplomatic team at Yalta!

“That son of a bitch sold out his country.”

-Harry S. Truman

October 14, 2005: It Seemed Like A Good Idea At The Time…

“…Wirth denies having an affair with the man…”

Shrewd judge of character that I am, I believe her. Too bad her drug addled much younger rival did not, and is being held for attempted murder.

Did you notice how hard you had to dig to discover this woman is a Democrat? Had she been of the GOP, Du Lieber Gott! But truly Allah is munificent.

But while I had certainly planned to, I find I just do not have the stomach to further chastise this woman. After the obligatory rehab, book deal and TV talk show, I am sure I will regret the generosity of spirit that I so often petition for in vain. Oh pray tell, why the sudden conversion on the Damascus road?

She voted-alone it would appear-against the Meth Bill. I am willing, even eager, to judge acts, but will leave the souls alone.

I can abide all sorts of human failings—who the hell am I?—but had she stood up and done the obvious thing and voted along with everyone else on that legislation, I would be going after her with relish. But she did not. Somewhere, inside a troubled and anguished heart, there is, I want to believe, an honest person trying to get out. Anyway, as the old saw goes, “cripples do not mock cripples”.

While I admit I have limited personal experience with speed, from what I understand from extensive research (i.e., exactly one poorly written paragraph in Time magazine), meth destroys human teeth with frightening certainty. Perhaps I might suggest calling the soon-to-be Poladenting Ms. Wirth “dentatus”—Latin for “toothy”?
October 15, 2005: “Allah Made Me Do It”

“Allah Made Me Do It”

As best I can figure out, South Carolina, having been re-admitted to the United States in 1878, like all the other parts of this country, does not have barristers, not even one. We are, however, stuck with approximately 500,000 lawyers.

Great Britain and some of her other former colonies divide the legal profession a little differently than we do. The reason for this, I discover, is that we Americans got really steamed at the British and threw them the hell out.

In those other places that are not the America, having learned a bitter lesson from eight years of struggle against us that they lost, the British left before they were chopped out bodily, so lawyers in what are sometimes called “Commonwealth” countries (it has something to do with the irresistible urge to put the faces of very old German people on money, I think) are divided into clerks, solicitors, barristers, judges and, of course, politicians.

A barrister is a criminal trial lawyer, an officer of the court, trained to appear before “the bar of justice”. They got the name because, in these countries with the old Germans on the cash, if you get hauled into court, they do not give you a chair. This is called “standing in the dock”. Whatever you’ve done or haven’t done, you’ll do your whole business on your feet. If you need a barrister, you are in real trouble.

All barristers do is try cases called briefs. Our Revolution got rid of a lot of stupid archaic British customs that have meaning to the British—I guess—but are, to any reasonable person seeking justice and public order, a waste of time. I think we need to get rid of the rest of the crap we did not lose before (like black robes with hashmarks of rank (like these guys are soldiers—hah!) and “Oyez, oyez” (we need Norman-French phrases from 1200 A.D. to satisfy who’s huge ego?) Let’s get away from the junk we either picked up ourselves or kept borrowing from others.

It is only a matter of time before some Federal Judge actually does use Turkish or Bantu “law” as a rational to cover some disgrace; already they pick and choose the bits and pieces that serve their own ends and do not pay too much attention to anything but the result they want. I am not half kidding—some Judge used traditional Indian law to sentence some kids who held up a Pizza delivery guy. Instead of going to jail, they were banished into the wilderness. Call me insensitive, but if you get convicted of armed robbery in my country, I expect you to go to jail, go directly to jail—and not on a camping trip at some lake in Alaska.

I do not want to be paying for this sort of thing out of my paychecks; if there was ever a case of “no taxation without representation”, here it is. Elite, effete and guarded, the modern Federal Judicial Branch serve themselves first, and the rest of us when, and if, they feel enough heat. Obviously, the controls are just too weak.

Our Revolution was a problem of attitude—the attitude of British unelected, appointed for life, imported, out of touch, High Lord Royal Magistrates. It would seem—at least to me—that the Revolution still has not gone quite far enough.

Usually I drivel away about the past. This needs to be about the future. Suffice to say that since the founding of the Republic and the drafting of our organic documents, in the Federalist Papers and at the Constitutional Convention down to the present day, our people have been debating this very issue. Let us decide to make up our minds and try to be as wise and farseeing as our forbears were. We need to review this because, while I have the greatest respect and admiration for the founders, they were in fact men just like us and managed to get things wrong.

We need more democratic accountability in the system. Lifetime jobs of great power without popular control—you know, all of us deciding at the ballot box—has produced, as it always does, a race apart from everybody else. Within their own world, their power is absolute. Too often, judicial review comes down to after dinner discussions at the country club.

Remember the poor woman ordered to die in Florida? I have mixed feeling about the case still—but it clearly demonstrated the trouble with the process. All the Federal elected branches, by sweeping majorities, as well as the President of the United States, told Federal magistrates to stop. When the democratically expressed will of the people, voiced directly by the totality of their representatives is ignored, the truth of the matter becomes self-evident. The only thing you can
make a Federal Judge do is read a piece of paper signed by another Judge. But what happens when they are both playing golf together? This has always been a problem, but it had worked out pretty well until the power and scope of the Federal government began to balloon. Now, of course, the Federal power has swept away all other in fact and increasingly in law so that while many local judges are still elected it is never those that count. It really comes very quickly down to Acton: “Power corrupts; and absolute power corrupts absolutely”. Men like Madison and Jefferson, and especially John Adams, were nervous over all this way back when; there was much speculation about judicial review and the role of the Federal Judges. In 1803, the High Court gave itself unfettered review in Marbury. Adams, who had been on a “shoot on sight” list signed by a unreviewable Royal Court Officer for about 10 years, saw what would, eventually, come to pass. Amazing, is it not, how people wanting to kill you sharpens your senses—even if you are a lawyer?
Broken system needs some fixing. If not, it will not be long before the U.N. comes to hit up us peasants for more taxes.

October 16, 2005: Quagmire Update...
“...“The Emergence of the Middle East 1914-1924,” the historian Howard Sachar...”
Elephant Man! Whew! Why do I even try?
This book, I have gone through. Dr. Sachar was a history prof in D.C. and, some years ago-never mind how many-on my very first day at school, I took one of his classes. Dr. Sachar came from a famous family of academics. Of course, I did not know that at the time. In fact, I really had no clue what he was talking about, nor did I care. Being a little less religious then than now, I was constantly working on trying to meet that First Commandment requirement—"be fruitful, and multiply". I have since been forced to atone for my many mis-interpretations of His Word.
I mention this class because it was my first introduction to the world of Islam. Believe it or not, growing up under Eisenhower in and around Navy bases and ports, the “Moslems” (as they we called back then), were never featured too rigorously in the curriculum. Nobody thought about them at all except, it would seem, Dr. Sachar.
It was only when he started going into all the gory battle stuff, I began, slowly, to pay attention. Only a matter of time, he believed it would be, before somebody tried to re-establish the Caliphate—an institution not too heavily featured at 50’s public schools in places like San Diego, Newport News and Pearl Harbor. When he got into the culture and superstition part, I thought he was making it up. Allow me to illustrate with a personal story Dr. Sachar told that may prove illuminating. At the time, to say the least, I did not put too much stock in this. Today, I am sure it is true.
Seems he had, some time before, a Ph.D. candidate under his instruction, a Sunni lady from Constantinople...er, Istanbul! Such a student was extremely rare (that part, I believed!), and she was writing, for her Doctorate, a biography of the General who managed to put together the modern Turkish State, Mustafa Kamal, a.k.a. Kamal Ataturk (Father of the Turks), in the years between the world wars. This woman—in a work I have, sadly, as yet been unable to find—was, after some 500 pages, finally describing the funeral of this General. She wrote that, as the coffin was taken in a huge procession across the Bosphorus to the Suleiman Mosque, angels appeared above the assembled multitude, each one holding a cloud, that proceeded the hearse. This event was seen by millions and is well-documented, she continued, and was accompanied by celestial music. Remember, Kamal Ataturk was a General, and a very able military leader, responsible for the death of millions, and the creation of the most secular, Western-stylized of all the Islamic nations. I remember thinking: “Instanbullshit”.
October 18, 2005: Weeping for a Mass Murderer

“...mountain of bloodcurdling crimes...”

I know this shocks but I love to try to manage through the longer posts. Bravo!

Only one crime-Saddam’s stupidity. If he had changed course after 9/11 and made a deal with Washington, his pride would have taken a hit, but I believe that the American government would have made a bargain if our interests were maintained. The United States would never have gone to war if the Ba’ath leader had quietly given up first, like that guy Qadaffi. I guess Saddam felt “crispy” and “crispiest” (thought I forgot about that did you?) would kill their old man if came to terms. Genetic selection has made little progress eliminating the folly trait.

Now, look, guys, I have something I have to let you know. A few days ago, after 13 years, I finished the final draft of the book I have been working on. Don’t worry: It is not of the best-seller variety and very long. I knew from the start few would read such a work but I have my quiet motives and, as during much of what I hope has been a useful life I did what I was told, I wanted, before I go, to try something different. At least I have not been, as many are, bored to death by retirement. I have no important regrets now because, from alpha to omega, I am the most fortunate of fellows.

So, as I have often promised and long delayed, having had increasing trouble for a long time as is natural and the way of all things, and I am going back in, and soon. I need to let you all know that I am extremely grateful for having had this particular place here with you all. The experience has improved and lengthened my life by providing friendship, challenge and the keeping me (so to speak) on my toes thing, well, you know not the good you have done. I love to be made to laugh and, although I never could do it myself for others, coming here and made to roar has been a delight. Please turn all your scout badges right-side-up on a job well-done. Thank you. I will lurk as long as I can.

MORITVRI TI SALVTMVS

A bit OT fellas, and some sad news.

My Grandfather known to you all as Warspite (from the Royal Navy ship he used to regal us with in bedtime stories, first my Dad and Uncles and then us grandkids) sadly passed a few days ago. He asked me to make this post, and I am doing his bidding.

The Old One was a fine man and I am proud beyond words to he known him and to be his grandson. My Dad was a Navy pilot and went down when I was three in a Med accident so he pretty much raised me. We understood each other, I think. I loved him-but I liked him too. That is rare among relations in my experience. I will miss my Grandfather always.

For the last 13 years he worked like a man on a mission to translate and annotate Plutarch’s “Parallel Lives”. I guess he figured it was his only possible fight in the culture wars. He believed deeply in the old virtues, and defined men by their heroism. Blind and wheelchair-bound, he made the project work through sheer butt-fascist dogged determination. The scope and scale of the effort was almost beyond human ability-over 1 million words in the end-which explains why it had not been done since 1680. The work was finished recently and, like a light going out, Grandfather declined rapidly. As he so long kept hidden, eventually the battleground of illness that was his final lot became impossible to conceal.

I was very fortunate to be with him as he finished his life. He said: “O inscrutabilis Scrutator animarum, cui patet omne cor, si me vocaveras, olim a te fugeram. Si autem nunc velis vocare me indignum”.

Unlike my Grandfather, I provide translations:

“O inscrutable scrutinizer of souls, to whom every heart is open, if you had called me, once I would have fled from you. If however now you should wish to call me, though unworthy, I go” He didn’t change much.

Our family is grateful to Misha and all you guys and gals. The Old Man really had a blast here-and I loved working with him long distance to make it happen. God bless and keep you all.

AVE ET ATQVE VALE

0dk0
You generous posts have done my Grandmother a world of good. For that, and all the many kind and reflective comments, my family is very grateful. 

Funny how things work out. My Great-Grandfather was a CPO from the days of coal. He spent many years on China Station and was lucky-so he said—not to dance Danny Deever on more than one occasion. He had five kids of which four became Naval Officers. Two Uncles became doctors at Bethesda while the others were Line Officers. One died in Vietnam. His son, my first cousin, will make Admiral soon.

My Grandfather, desperate to follow in the family business, was born with damage to his spinal column, congenital vision defects and a few other problems-so he had to leave his dreams and ambitions behind.

What the Good Lord takes from you, He finds a way to redeem your love for Him if you seek His wisdom in faith.

While his brothers and sons (three Line Officers and the black sheep in the Marines) were steaming all over the globe blowing up stuff and defending the country they served and loved, Grandfather took care of all the wives and relations and raised the kids. Always a easy touch, he was the fixer of all problems and even managed to raise both me and my sister after my Dad’s LAMPS went down. For as long as I can remember, he would tell me again and again what a fine, brave and good man my father was and how I must never forget he gave his life so I might live in freedom. It took a long time for his wisdom to sink in, but The Old One had a way of making complex things simple. My life will be much richer for having known him.

Still, it is no coincidence that he always lived close enough to the sea to taste the salt on the air. He dreamed of the ocean, and the far-flung places he would only see in his imagination.

Grandfather told a story about his trip to the Navy recruitment center. After being ungently rejected twice, he tried again. Seems there was this old Chief who asked him (remember, he was 17) exactly why he was so determined to join. Gramps was not expecting that question and was flustered for a second, then blurted out: “Cause that’s what we DO!”.

In later years, he would remind us that “even the Girl Scouts turned me down—and just think of all the cookies I could have sold”.

ROTC for me-Subs, I think. I will not break the chain.

The love of history came later after he retired in 1990. He had lots of time and decided to do something-shuffleboard was not an option. In the early 1990s, a group of spoiled rich snobs at Stanford University (where my Uncle went) in a fit of political pollution actually had the gall to burn ancient historical texts in a Nazi-like bonfire of undeserved vanities. My grandfather was so angry he exploded, swearing like a deck-hand.

And so, for the next 13 years, he mastered his subject. That he finished was a miracle. When I was about 14—and some piece of work—I arrogantly asked him why he was doing this. Grandfather did not rise to my teenage bait but thought about it and answered my question. He said: “If I grow gently and rapidly old, I will be happy. I will live through my brothers and children and have a good life. But when I am dead, and my children are gone, and their children after them too, there will be nobody who will know that I was, that I am, and my name will be lost to the ages as dust. I can and have carried my share of life’s burdens, I think, but this one is too much. May God grant me the talent to realize my vision, that I may yet prove useful to Him in this world”.
